



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



600093003L





Clarendon Press Series

AN ANGLO-SAXON READER

SWEET

London
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

Clarendon Press Series

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

IN PROSE AND VERSE

WITH

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A.

Of Balliol College, Oxford
Formerly President of the Philological Society of London
Editor of 'Alfred's Version of the Cura Pastoralis'
Author of 'A History of English Sounds' and
'A Handbook of Phonetics'



THIRD EDITION

REVISED AND ENLARGED

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1881

[All rights reserved]

3,12 22-

PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

THIS book is intended to provide the student with a series of texts in the classical West-Saxon dialect of Old English, with such helps in the way of Grammar, Glossary, and Notes, as shall enable him to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language, without, at the same time, neglecting the literature. Care has been taken to represent every branch of literature as far as possible. In the prose pieces preference has always been given to original over translated works, and in the poetry every branch will be found fully represented, those pieces being selected whose texts are most certain and require the least conjectural emendation.

In a work of limited extent like the present it is necessary to exercise definite principles of selection both as regards the texts themselves and their illustration and elucidation. Hence the exclusion of all dialectal specimens, both as requiring a disproportionate amount of comment, and as tending to confuse the student's ideas. Hence also the absence of antiquarian and historical elucidation. There can be no question that the first object of all who occupy themselves with Old English literature, whether with a view to the literature itself, to historical investigations, or to a better understanding of the development of the English language generally, must be to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language itself. Everything else will then follow naturally.

I have tried to make the Grammar, Vocabulary, and Notes as practical as possible. All the features of the language which offer difficulty to the English student will be found fully explained and illustrated; while many syntactical rules and shades of word-meaning which are common to Old and Modern English or to language in general, have been either passed over entirely, or only briefly alluded to. Special attention has been given to the pronunciation and phonology. By adopting a consistent system of pronunciation the student's grasp of the language becomes twice as *firm* as when he learns it only by eye, *and there can be no greater help in the practical acquisition*

of inflection and derivation than a knowledge of the phonology of a language. In this part of the Grammar I have been obliged to enter somewhat into the details of Comparative Philology, a subject which I have in general avoided as much as possible. Comparative Philology is based upon and presupposes an elementary practical knowledge of some at least of the languages with which it deals; and until that practical knowledge is acquired, an incessant comparison with and reference to the divergent forms of other allied languages is positively injurious to the student who is beginning the practical study of any one language. I have therefore in the Grammar avoided all reference to 'a-stems,' &c., and have attempted to make a purely practical division, in order to bring out as clearly as possible the actually existing phenomena of the language. If we begin to talk of *a*-stems, the student naturally thinks of such a word as *bana*, and is greatly mystified when told that *bana* is an *n*-stem, and that such a word as *stán* is a real *a*-stem. Every language has a right, both from a scientific and a purely practical point of view, to be considered as an independent unity, as a living organism with living inflections, derivations, and constructions of its own, which are handled with full consciousness by those who speak the language, and are not the result of an artificial analysis.

But we are bound to utilise all the really practical results of general linguistic science. Of these the most important is the determination of the quantity. Without strict attention to quantity it is quite impossible to acquire any intelligent knowledge of Old English, and unless the quantity is consistently indicated throughout, the student will never get clear notions on the subject. The doubling of final consonants is almost equally important, and has also been carried out uniformly in this work. Otherwise the MS. reading has been given at the foot of the page in all cases of alteration. The student should learn to avoid servile following of the MS. authority on the one hand, and yet bear in mind that these MSS., imperfect as they are in many points, are the only authorities we have, and must not therefore be deviated from without some good reason. It by no means follows
that because a MS. reading is relegated to the foot of the

page, it is therefore *wrong*. My principle has been to exclude from the text all anomalous and exceptional forms, especially when they tend to unsettle the learner's mind and prevent him from impressing firmly in his mind the regular forms. But many of these exceptional spellings, even when they amount to positive errors, are very instructive to the advanced student, and it will be seen that I have several times alluded to them in the Notes.

And now a few words about the texts themselves. The pieces from the Chronicle have been taken from Mr. Earle's excellent edition. Those from the Orosius are from the Lauderdale MS., a copy of which is in my hands. They are, therefore, the first specimens of the genuine Alfredian Orosius that have ever been published. Ælfric on the Old Testament has been carefully revised with the MS., and the many errors of the old edition have been corrected. Ælfric's Homilies and Wulfstán's Address are given from an entirely new collation of the MSS. The Life of Oswald is here given for the first time from the Cottonian MS. For the poetry I have relied chiefly on Grein. I have, however, eliminated the Late West-Saxon *ȝ*s and *ȝ*s, which certainly did not belong to the older texts, even the West-Saxon ones, except of course in the case of the Battle of Maldon, which I have left unaltered.

As regards the sequence of the texts in order of difficulty, the beginner is advised to begin, not at the beginning, but with the extracts from the Gospels. He may then proceed to the two homilies of Ælfric and the Life of Oswald, which are decidedly easier than Wulfstán's Address and Ælfric on the Old Testament. The Voyages of Ōthhere and Wulfstán, and the other pieces from the Orosius, form an easy introduction to the Alfredian period. The translation of the Pastoral is perhaps the most difficult of the earlier pieces. The study of the poetry should begin with the Battle of Maldon. The easiest of the old classical poems is Judith. The most difficult is Beówulf. The smaller half-lyrical pieces also offer considerable difficulties. The student must not be disheartened if he fails at first to understand and enter into the spirit of the poetry. Nothing but long and sympathetic study will enable him to appreciate thoughts and descriptions

conveyed in a language and style so totally new and strange. Cynewulf's exquisite description of the ideal Happy Land, the island of the Phoenix, must, however, be appreciated, to some extent at least, even at the first reading.

In conclusion I have only to express my hope that this book, in spite of its many defects and inconsistencies of detail, may do something to raise the standard of Old English scholarship in this country, and to awaken some interest in our old literature, so long and so unaccountably neglected in its native land.

H. SWEET.

OXFORD, October 20th, 1876.

PREFACE TO THIRD EDITION.

I REGRET that the unsettled state of Old English philology and press of other engagements have made it impossible to carry out the complete revision promised in the preface to the second edition, nor will it be possible to do so till Sievers' *Germanic Grammar* and my own *Oldest English Texts* are published. Meanwhile I have been obliged to content myself with such of the most necessary alterations as could be made within a limited period. As I am preparing a shorter Reader in a consistently normalized orthography, I have been able to give the present one a less elementary character by abandoning the few deviations from the MSS. readings which I adopted at first. I have, for the present, retained the normalized accentuation, and where a double consonant is written single I had supplied the missing one in italics. I have not been able to carry out the recollection with the MSS. but imperfectly, especially as regards the distinction between þ and ð, and in the later texts have often printed uniformly þ initially and ð in other positions, which is clearly the *intention* of the scribes. I have only to add that, owing to an oversight of mine, the page-references in the present edition are often wrong by a page or two. But as the line-references are correct, this will cause but little difficulty. In the next edition I shall refer to the number of each piece instead of to the page.

H. SWEET.

HAFOD LWTFOG, August 25th, 1881.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Grammatical Introduction	xi
I. Cynewulf and Cyneheard	1
II. On the State of Learning in England	4
III. Translation of the Cura Pastoralis	8
IV. The Voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan	17
V. Alfred's Translation of Orosius	24
VI. The Battle of Ashdown	31
VII. Alfred and Godrum	33
VIII. Alfred's Wars with the Danes	35
IX. From Alfred's Translation of Boethius	43
X. Account of the Poet Cædmon	46
XI. Extracts from the Gospels	51
XII. Ælfric on the Old Testament	56
XIII. Ælfric's Homilies	75
XIV. Ælfric's Life of King Oswald	95
XV. Wulfstan's Address to the English	103
XVI. The Martyrdom of Ælfeah	113
XVII. Eustace at Dover, and the Outlawry of Godwine	116
XVIII. Beowulf and Grendel's Mother	119
XIX. The Battle of Maldon	133
XX. The Fall of the Angels	145
XXI. Judith	153
XXII. <i>The Happy Land, from the Phoenix</i>	165

	PAGE
XXIII. The Dream of the Rood	169
XXIV. The Wanderer	174
XXV. Selections from the Riddles of Cynewulf	179
XXVI. Gnostic Verses	183
Notes	187
Glossary	205

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.

DURING the fifth and following centuries Britain was colonised by a variety of Teutonic tribes from Denmark and the shores of the North Sea, both north and south of the Elbe. All of these tribes had the same language, which, as spoken in Britain, was called 'English,' from the 'Engle,' or inhabitants of Angel (now Angeln in Slesvig), who were for a long time the predominant tribe in the confederation.

The oldest stage of English before the Norman Conquest is now called 'Old English' (O. E.), but the older name of 'Anglo-Saxon' is still very generally used. In this book the name 'Old English' will be used throughout.

In course of time several distinct dialects of O. E. developed themselves, the chief of which were the Northumbrian, the Mercian (or Midland), the Kentish and the West-Saxon.

Literature was first cultivated in the north of England, and the poems brought over from the Continent were first written down in the Northumbrian dialect. Most of the poetry composed in England seems also to have been Northumbrian. The Northumbrian literature culminated in the eighth century, but was almost destroyed by the Danish inroads. The south then became the centre of culture, and a great revival of literature took place in the ninth century under King Alfred. From this time onwards we have an uninterrupted series of prose works both original and *translated from the Latin*. The old Northumbrian poems were

also copied in the West Saxon (W. S.) dialect; and as the original texts are almost all lost, we know them only in their W. S. form.

The W. S. of the eleventh century differs in many respects from that of Alfred's reign. We must therefore distinguish between 'Early West Saxon' (E. W. S.) and 'Late West Saxon' (L. W. S.).

LETTERS.

The English learnt the use of the Roman alphabet mainly from the Celts, using each letter to denote the English sound nearest to that the letter had in the Roman pronunciation as preserved by Celtic tradition. For two English sounds, those of *w* and *th*, no convenient signs could be found in the Roman alphabet, and two letters, *p* and *þ*, were adopted from the old Runic alphabet, and a third, *ð*, was formed by a modification of the Roman *d*. O. E. is now printed in ordinary types, with the addition of *þ* and *ð*, *w* being substituted for *p*. In this book two new letters, *ē* and *ō*, are used to denote the open sounds of *e* and *o*. The tag is the letter *a* shortened, *ę* standing for *ae*, *o* for *ao*: *ę* is occasionally written in the oldest English MSS., and both *ę* and *o* were systematically employed in the Old Icelandic orthography.

The accent ' is used to denote length of vowel. It is used only occasionally in the MSS. In this book it is written everywhere without regard to MS. authority, to help the learner.

In this book (·) is occasionally used to denote stress or accent beginning on the preceding letter. Thus *for·gīf* has the stress on the second syllable, as in *forgive*, *gīfen* as in *given*.

PRONUNCIATION.

Vowels. Spelling in O. E. was purely phonetic; that is to say, each letter had a more or less definite pronunciation associated with it, and the words of the spoken language were written down by ear, not according to an orthographical tradition, as is the case now. Hence, as a general rule, every change of spelling indicates a change of pronunciation. All that is necessary, therefore, is to determine the pronunciation of the separate letters. This has been done with considerable certainty by means of history and comparison, and the following tables will enable the learner to acquire an accurate O. E. pronunciation. Those who are ignorant of Phonetics can pass over the 'Romic' notation, and content themselves with such an approximate pronunciation as they can acquire from the English, French (F.), and German¹ (G.) key-words. It must be borne in mind that the present English pronunciation of the vowels is quite abnormal and exceptional, and that the pure vowels, especially the long, are much better preserved in the Scotch (Sc.) than the English pronunciation.

LETTERS.	ROMIC ² .	KEYWORDS.	EXAMPLES.
a	a, a	man (G., Sc.)	ba ⁿ a, la ⁿ d
á	aa, aa	fa ^t her	twá, stán
æ	æ	mæn	glæ ^d , fæ ^d er
æ̃	ææ	.....	... ..
e	e	é ^t (F.)	weg, ic é ^t e
ę	æ	mæn	mę ⁿ n, ę ⁿ de
ē	ee	see (G.)	hē, blē ^t sung

¹ S. G. means South German.

² A full account of this system is given in my 'Handbook of Phonetics.'

LETTERS.	ROMIC.	KEYWORDS.	EXAMPLES.
i	i	sí (F.)	six, sige
ie	i	it	hiene, ieldra
í	ii	sieh (G.)	wín, lífug
ie	ü	.....	hietan
o	o	stock (S.G.)	gold, hōpa
o	ʊ	not	on, frim
ó	oo	so (G.)	tó, móna
u	u	sou (F.)	fall, smu
ú	uu	gat (G.)	nú, út
y	y	vécu (F.)	synn, rye
ý	yy	grün (G.)	brýd, wýscan
ea	æa	.....	eax, weall
éa	ææa	.....	éa, éast
eo	e'o	.....	mælc
éo	ee'o	.....	héó, déop

Consonants. In the pronunciation of the consonants the following require special notice. *c* is hard before all vowels, as in 'key':—*cirice, cæge, cyning*. *g* had the sound of E. *y* before *i, e, æ*, both short and long:—*giefan, gé, gearð, géong*. *c* was pronounced before *n*:—*cniht, ꝥncnāwan*. In *ng* the *g* was fully pronounced, as in 'finger,' both medial and final:—*finger, engel, singan, lang*.

f had the sound of *v*:—*folk, ofer, æfre, líf*. Before hard consonants, of course, it had the sound of *f*:—*oft, ófst*.

h initially had the same sound as in E.—*hé, hām*. Medially and finally it had the sound of the German and Scotch *ch* in 'loch':—*hliehhan, eahta, riht, flyht; héah, burh*. In *hl, hr, hw*, and *hn*, the *h* was originally pronounced separately¹, but the later pronunciation was probably the same

¹ As shown in *hors* = *hross*.

as in the present Icelandic, in which these combinations represent the breath consonants (surds) corresponding to the voiced (sonant) *l, r, w, n*. *hw* was therefore pronounced as in 'where'; *hl* as in the Welsh 'llan'; *hr* and *hn* as in the Icelandic 'hríngir,' 'hníga.' Examples are:—*hlúd, hláford, hlanc; hring, hréod; hwæt, hwit; hnesce, hnígan*.

r was always a strong trill, as in Scotch and French, never a vowel-sound as in E. 'air,' &c.—*rðran, hire, hær, hér, for, búr, fjór, fersc, ford, forht, wyrdwritere*.

s had the sound of *z*:—*singan, sláw, fréosan, is*. When combined with hard consonants, = *s*:—*strang, fæst*.

þ and *ð* both = *dh* = *then*, except in such combinations as *secð*, where *ð* = *th* in *think*.

w was pronounced not only before *r*, as in *wrað, wrílan*, but also before *l*, as in *wlanc, wlílan*. Also before consonants, as in *sáwl, tréowð, (hé) scéwð*, and finally, as in *snáw, cnéow, hiw*.

Quantity. The distinction of long and short must be rigidly observed, as many pairs of words are only distinguished by the quantity:—*god* (God), *gód* (good); *geat* (gate), *géat* (poured *pret.*).

Double Consonants. The double must be distinguished from the single consonants, *mana* (admonish *imper.*) from *manna* (of men), *sunum* (to sons), from *sunnum* (to suns), the first from the third syllable of *cynecynne* (to a royal family). They must be made distinctly double, as in E. 'bookcase,' 'penknife,' as distinguished from 'booking,' 'penny.' At the end of words double consonants are pronounced long, a distinction being thus made between *in* (in) and *inn* (house), *man* (= Fr. *on*) and *mann* (man). It must be noted that in the present E. pronunciation the *n* of 'in,' 'man,' is long. The chief difficulty will therefore be to learn to pronounce the short consonants.

The doubling of final consonants is not always strictly observed in the MSS. In this book the omitted consonants are added in italics.

Accent. As a general rule the root-syllable has the accent:—*b'ëran*, *b'ërende*, *ábëran*, *ábërendlic*; *g'iefan*, *for-g'iefennis*.

In the case of prefixes there is considerable irregularity. Separable prefixes often take the accent from the root syllable, as in *ætgræpe* (aggressive), *y'mbhwierft* (circuit), which have the accent on the first syllable. Whenever the accent of a prefix varies it is accented in adjectives and substantives, unaccented in verbs: compare *ætgræpe* and *y'mbhwierft* with the verbs *ætwtitan* (reproach), *y'mbfón* (embrace), which accent the second (the root) syllable. Derivatives follow their originals, thus *for-g'iefennis* (forgiveness) accents the root-syllable, like *for-g'iefan*, *a'ndswarian* (answer) the prefix, like *a'ndswaru*. There are some prefixes which, although inseparable, are always accented, because they have an emphatic meaning. Such are *ed-*, *mis-*, *or-*, *un-*, as in *e'dniwe* (renewed), *m'isdéd* (misdeed), *o'reald* (very old), *u'nrihtwis* (unrighteous), *u'náberendlic* (intolerable).

When a preposition is prefixed to an adverb, the latter takes the accent, as in *tógædre* (together), *y'mbútan* (around). Compounded adverbs are often accented in the same way, as in *fulln'éah* (full nigh).

The accent is marked throughout in this book by (·) whenever there is any difficulty. In the Glossary it is marked wherever it does not fall on the first syllable. In the texts it is not marked in words with such inseparable prefixes as *ge-*, *for-*, &c. (·) is also used to mark emphasis in monosyllables.

In compound words, such as *e'aldormann*, *r'ihhtwis*, the

first (modifying) word has the principal, the second only a secondary accent, as in modern E.

Approximate Pronunciation. Those who find a difficulty in learning new vowel-sounds may adopt the following approximate pronunciation :—

a	as in ask (short)	bana (bähnäh)
á	„ father	twá (twah)
æ	„ man	fæt (vat)
ǽ	„ there, haír	ðǽr (there)
e, e	„ men	menn (men), ic ete (ik etty)
é	„ they, say	hé (hay), wén (wain)
i, ie	„ it	hit (hit), hiene (hinny)
í, íe	„ eat, see	wín (ween), fiftig (veeftig)
o, o	„ not	on (on), hopa (hoppah)
ó	„ note, no	tó (toe), móna (moanah)
u	„ full, good	full (vull), sunu (zöonöo)
ú	„ who, moon	hú (who), út (oot)
y	„ hübsch (G.) or it	synn (sin), ryne (rinny)
ý	„ grün (G.) or see	brýd (breed)
ea	„ e-ah	eax
éa	„ ai-ah	éa
eo	„ e-o	meolc
éo	„ ai-o	héo

The pronunciation given in parentheses is the nearest that can be expressed in English letters, as pronounced in the south of England.

PHONOLOGY.

VOWELS.

General Remarks. The parent Old Low German, from which O. E. is descended, had the following vowels :—

Short:—*a, e, o; i; u.*

Long:—*ā, ī, ō, ū.*

Diphthongs:—*ai, au, eu.*

Of these vowels *i* and *u* are sometimes original, as in *witan* (know), *sunu* (son¹), sometimes modifications of earlier (common European) *e* and *o* respectively, the general rule being that *e* and *o* were changed into *i* and *u* before nasals, especially when doubled or followed by another consonant, as in (infin.) *bindan*, *bundun* (pret. pl.), and when the next syllable contained *i* or *u*, as in *hilpið* (helps), O. E. *hilpeð*, *gulðina* (golden), O. E. *gylden*, this latter change not taking place when the following vowel is *a*, as in the infinitive *helpan*, and in *golða* (gold), O. E. *gold*².

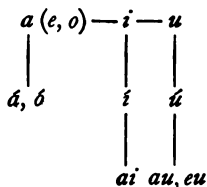
Note that while original *i* is preserved unchanged, original *u* often becomes *o* before a following *a*, as in *kozana* (chosen), O. E. (*ge*)*coren*, originally *kusana*.

The relation in which the older vowels stand to one another is called 'gradation' (German *ablaut*). By the laws of gradation, *e* and *o* (together with their weakenings *i* and *u*) are weakenings of *a*. Thus in the pres. *bindið* (*bindeð*) and the pret. pl. *bundun* (*bundon*) *i* and *u* are weakenings of the *a* preserved in the pret. sing. *band* (bound). *ā* and *ō* are both lengthenings of *a*, as in the preterites *nāmun* (pl.) and *fōr* (sing.) from *nam* (took, pret. sing.) and *faran* (go). *i* and

¹ Compare Greek *wideîn* and Sanskrit *sūnū*.

² European *e* and *o* are themselves weakenings of original *a*, preserved, for example, the pret. singulars *band*, *halp*, O. E. *healp*.

ái are lengthenings of *i* and *u*. *ai* is a diphthongization of *i*, as in *wait* (*wát*) from *witan* (know). *eu* and *au* are diphthongizations of *u*, as in *fleugan* (*fléogan*), 'fly,' *flaug* (*fléag*), pret. pl. *flugun* (*flugon*). These relations may be tabulated thus :—



'Mutation' (G. *umlaut*) is the influence exercised by a vowel on the vowel of the preceding syllable, by which the first vowel is modified in the direction of the second, the result being a new vowel intermediate to the other two. The oldest mutations¹ are those of *e* and *o* followed by *i* or *u* into *i* and *u*, as described above. The next is that of *a* followed by *i* into the broad *æ*, as in O.E. *menn*, originally *manni*, from *mann*, *ðerian* from *daru*, *cempa*, originally *campio*, from *camp*. The other *i*-mutations are still later. The most important are those which change *u, ú* into *y, ý*, and *o, ó* into *æ, é* (G. *schön*) which last became *e, é* in later O.E. Examples are—*gylden*, originally *gulðin*, from *gold*, *mýs* (= *músi*), 'mice,' *ele* (= *æle* = *oli*), 'oil,' *fét* (= *fætt* = *fóti*), 'feet,' *fléde* (= *flæde* = *flódi*), 'flooded,' from *mús*, *oleum* (Latin), *fóti*, *flódi*.

<i>a . . . i</i> = <i>æ</i>
<i>u . . . i</i> = <i>y</i>
<i>ú . . . i</i> = <i>ý</i>
<i>o . . . i</i> = <i>æ</i>
<i>ó . . . i</i> = <i>é</i>

¹ Or rather, in these cases, assimilations.

SHORT VOWELS.

a, æ, ǫ. Original *a* is preserved before single consonants followed by *a* or *u* (*o*), as in *dagas*, *dagum*, nom. and dat. plural of *dæg* (day), *hara* (hare), *hagol* (hail).

In many cases original *a* and *u* have been weakened into *e*, as in *care*, originally *cara*, acc. of *caru* (care), *ic fare*, originally *faru*, from *faran* (go).

Also before nasals:—*bana* (slayer), *mann* (man), *and* (and); *lang* (long), *wlanc* (proud); *grama* (anger), *camp* (battle). But here it is liable to change into *ǫ* in E. W. S., where such forms as *mǫnn*, *ǫnd*, *cǫmp*, &c., are more frequent than those with *a*, which in L. W. S. are the only ones in use. But in some very frequent words the *ǫ* is fixed, as in *ǫn* (on), *frǫm* (from), *ðǫne* (the, acc. masc. sing.), *ðǫnne* (than), which are the regular forms in Late as well as Early W. S. *ǫ* for *a* before *f* in *ǫf* (of, off) throughout the language.

Exceptional *an* for *ǫn*, p. 16, l. 238 (*an weg*). Also in *ðane*, *ðanne*. *fram* is common in L. W. S.

Exceptional *æ* before nasals for *a*, *ǫ*:—*ðæne*, 104. 5; *mænigfeald*, 91. 144. *ðæne* also occurs.

In all other cases *a* is changed into *æ*. The chief ones are, (1) before single final consonants (except nasals)—*bæc* (back), *dæg*, *hwæl* (whale); (2) often before single consonants followed by *e*, which often falls out—*dæge*, *dægæs* (dat. and gen. sing. of *dæg*), *æcer* (field), *æðele* (noble), *fæger* (fair), gen. *fægres*; (3) before two different consonants, especially when the first is *f* or *s*—*æfter* (after), *cræft* (skill); *æsc* (ash), *fæst* (fast); *fæðm* (embrace); (4) more rarely before double consonants—*æppel* (apple). But there are many exceptions. Thus *hæfde* pret. has infin. *habban*, but subj. generally *hæbbe*, and *geslagen* (slain), *áhafen* (raised), interchange with *geslægen*, *áhæfen*.

In the oldest English *a* seems to have become *æ* everywhere, not only in *dæg* but also in *dægas*, *mænn*, &c.; in a later stage of the language *æ* became *a* before *a*, *u* and nasals. The L. W. S. *þænne*, &c. may be remains of the oldest forms.

ea. Whenever original *a* comes before consonant combinations beginning with *l*, *r*, or *h* (*x* = *hs*) it becomes *ea*:—*eall* (all), *eald* (old), *healf* (half); *heard* (hard), *bearn* (child); *eahta* (eight), *eax* (axe), *weaxan* (grow). *Fealu*, *beadu* and other *w*-words were originally *fealw*, *bealw*. *Seah* (saw, pret. of *seon*) was originally *seahw*, but in *gef'eah* (rejoiced, pret. of *gef'ean*), and in *sléan* (strike), *þwéan* (wash), contracted from *sleahan* and *þweahan*, the change has taken place before single *h*. *a* is kept unchanged in foreign words, such as *marlyr*. *Arn* and *barn*, preterites of *iernan* (run) and *beornan* (burn), are transpositions of original *brann*, *rann*.

In E. W. S. *a* is still often preserved before *l*, as in *all*, *gnwald* (authority), &c., while uniformly changed into *ea* before *r* and *h*.

ea in W. S. arose from *æ* preceded by *c* or *g*, as in *ceaster* (city, from *cæster*), *ceaf* (chaff, from *cæf*), *geaf* (gave, from *gæf*), *geat* (gate, from *gæt*).

eall and *heard* did not come direct from *all* and *hard*, but from an intermediate *æll*, *hærd*. The *l* either introduced an obscure vowel after the *æ*, giving *æall*, *eall*, or else changed the *æ* itself into the obscure *a*, giving *all*, which is the regular form in all the non-W. S. dialects.

ǣ is sometimes written *æ*, to distinguish it from *e*, and in the oldest MSS. *æ* and *ǣ* are used for both *ǣ* and *æ*. Afterwards *ǣ* was disused, and *æ* reserved for the *æ* of *dæg*, &c. Examples of *æ* = *e* are—*ges'ægð* (14. 181) for *ges'ǣgð* (says), *āw'ænde* (76. 12) for *aw'ǣnde* (turned, pret.) *ungewæmmed* (76. 27) for *ungewǣmmed* (undefiled), *ās'ænd* (77. 40) for *ās'ǣnd* (sent, etc.).

In some words *ǣ* has changed permanently into *æ*:—*ǣfnan* (perform), *bærnan* (burn), *hæle*, *hæleð* (hero), *hærfest* (autumn). In these words *æ* is not merely an occasional way of expressing *ǣ*, but there is a real change of sound. *Elfrēmede* (foreign) is very often written *ælfremede*, and it is possible that here also there may have been a change of sound.

i is preserved regularly before nasals (p. xviii), but in E. W. S. *e* for *i* before *ng* in unaccented syllables is not uncommon:—*sǣtenga* (ambushes, 14. 188), *Basengum* (31. 21).

In W. S. some words have *i* for *ea* before *ht*:—*miht* (might), *mihte* (might, pret.), *niht* (night), *sliht* (slaughter). The E. W. S. still retains the older *ea* in many cases:—*meaht(e)*, *neaht*, *sleaht*.

ie. In E. W. S. *ǣ* before *r* and *l* followed by other consonants become *ie*:—*fierd* (army, from *faran*), *iermðu* (poverty, from *earn*); *ieldo* (age), *hielt* (holds). *i* often becomes *ie* before *r*:—*hiere* (her), *hierde* (shepherd); and before other consonants:—*hiene* (him, acc.) *gesiehð* (sees). *e* and *ǣ* preceded by *c* and *g* become *ie*:—*scield* (= *sceld*, shield), *ciele* (= *cǣle*, chill), *gielðan* (= *geldan*, pay), *giest* (= *gest*, guest). In L. W. S. all these *ies* become *y*:—*fyrð*, *yrðu*, *yldo*, *hylt*; *hyre*, *hyrde*; *hyne*, *gesyhð*; *cyle*, *gyldan*, *gyst*. Spellings with single *i* (*fird*, &c.), occur also both in E. and L. W. S.

e appears sometimes, though very rarely, as a variation of *y*, oftenest in *embe* for *ymbe* (around, 69. 408), but also in *ymbrene* for *ymbryne* (circuit, 89. 70).

eo. *e* (and *i*) before *r*, both with another consonant and alone, becomes *eo*:—*eorl* (earl), *eorðe* (earth), *heorte* (heart); *heoru* (sword). Less often before *l*:—*meolc* (milk), *seolfor* (silver). Before *h* in *eoh* (horse) = *eohw*. Before other consonants:—*eofor* (boar), *heofon* (heaven). In some words *eo* and *i* interchange:—*heora* and *hira* (their), *heom* (82. 189) and *him* (him, them).

In E. W. S. *eo* = *i* is generally written *io*:—*hiora*, &c. It occurs also in many words where the later language has only *i*:—*wiota* for *wita* (councillor), *siodo* for *sidu* (custom), *png'iotan* for *pngilan* (understand).

In these latter cases the *o* is due to the influence of the following obscure vowel, as also probably in some of the other examples, such as *eofor* and *heofon*. *meolc* and *seolfor* come from older *meoloc*, *seolofor*.

Another form of *eo* was *ea* preserved in *eart* (thou art), contrasting with *eom* (am). But *eam* occurs once in our texts (29. 42), and *feala* for *feola* = *fela* (many) is not uncommon even in L. W. S. (87. 334; 92. 158, &c.).

u. *i* preceded by *w* often becomes *u*. Thus *cwic* (alive) often has nom. *cucu*; *wuht* (creature) interchanges with *wiht*. In the same way *weo-* often becomes *wu-*, especially in L. W. S., as in *swustor*, *swurd*, *wurpan*, *wurð*, for *sweostor* (sister), *sweord* (sword), *weorpan* (throw), *weorð* (worth).

In some *u* for *i* is permanent, as in *wudu* (wood), originally *widu*. Often the *w* is afterwards dropped, as in *tuwa* (twice) = *twiwa*, form *wuton* (45. 46).

o. E. W. S. sometimes has an occasional *o* for *u* in unaccented words and syllables, as in *ðorh* for *þurh* (through), *fol* for *full* in *folneah*.

y. *y* and *i* being similar in sound were liable to be confused, and we find *i* for *y* even in the older MSS., as in *cinges* (38. 90), *cimð* (58. 70), &c. In L. W. S. the substitution of *i* for *y* is much more frequent, and in some words, such as *Drihten* (Lord), the *i* seems to have been fully established.

The change of *i* into *y* is common in L. W. S. in *mycel* (great) for *micel*, whose *y* is due to the analogy of *lytel*. In most other cases L. W. S. *y* for original *i* has passed through the intermediate stage of *ie* (p. xxii).

y appears occasionally in L. W. S. for *eo* in *byrnan*, *swyrd*, for *beornan* (burn), *sweord* (sword).

In *nyle*, *nyste*, *nyten*, negative forms from *willan* (will), *witan* (know), the *i* has been labialized by the absorbed *w*.

In E. W. S. *y* for *i* is rare. It is, however, fixed in *ryht* (right) and *dyde* (did).

LONG VOWELS.

As a general rule all final vowels are lengthened. Thus *ðá* (then), *hé* (he), *mé* (me), *nú* (now), *þú* (thou) all had their vowels originally short. Unaccented words, such as *ne* (not), do not lengthen their vowels.

á, æ. E. W. S. occasionally has *é* for *á*, as in *égen*, *gæst*, *swé* for *ágen* (own), *gást* (spirit), *swá* (so), and in the dat. plurals *bæm*, *twæm* for *bám* (both), *twám* (two). *énne* for *ánne* (one, acc. masc.), on the other hand is rather L. W. S. than E. W. S.

é is a simplification of original *ai*, as in *hám* (home), *hláf* (bread), *tácen* (sign). In some words it is original *é*, as in the plur. preterites *lágon* (lag), *námon* (took), *sáwon* (saw), and in *bláwan* (blow).

æ = original *d* :—*wæron* (they were), *dæd* (deed), *stræt* (street). In other words it is an *i*-mutation of *á* from original *ai*, as in *énig* (any) from *án*, *hætt* (he calls) from *hátan*.

é in W. S. is generally a delabialized form of *é*, the *i*-mutation of *ó* (p. xix), still preserved in our texts in the word *æðel* (4. 9) for *éðel* (country). Other examples of *é* = *é* are *féran* (travel) from *fár*, *fléde* (flooded) from *flód*, *fét* pl. of *fót* (foot), *céne* (bold), *wéste* (desert).

In some words *éa* becomes *é* before *c*, *g* and *h* in E. W. S. *éc*, *smégan* (9. 39), *ðéh* for *éac* (also), *sméagan* (consider), *ðéah* (though).

é in all the O. E. dialects except the W. S. is the regular representative of original á, as in *wéron*, *déd*, *strét*. Even in W. S. this é appears in *gér* (year), and in the subst. *réd* (council), when it forms part of names, such as *Ælfréd*, *Æðelréd*. In some verbal preterites é for éo is fixed, as in *lét* (let), *slep* (slept), compared with *wéop* (wept). In *méce* (sword), and *stéle* (steel) é appears exceptionally instead of é as i-mutation of original á. In *wén* (hope) = original *wáni* the á first became ó by the influence of the following nasal (see under ó below), and was then mutated, giving *wén*, whence the later *wén*.

í for íe is common both in E. W. S. and L. W. S. These ís are especially frequent in the MS. of Ælfric's Treatise on the New Testament:—*gehírsun* (obedient), *álísan* (release) from *léas*, *gníhtian* (illuminate), from *leoht*, &c. In the other MSS. of Ælfric's works we generally find the ý-forms:—*gehýrsun*, *álýsan*, *gnýhtian*.

í is generally original:—*bítan* (bite), *míl* (mile), *ríce* (kingdom).

íe is the regular E. W. S. mutation of éa and éo: *gelíefan* (believe, from *geléafa*), *gehíeran* (hear), *bebíett* (commands, from *bebéodan*). Also in other words, such as *hie* (they). In L. W. S. all these words have ý: *gelyfan*, *gehýran*, *bebýtt*. Also í (see under í).

ó in *nó*, an occasional form of *ná* (not) = *ne áwa*, may be due to labializing influence of the lost *w*.

ó is original in *blód* (blood), *flód* (flood), *móðor* (mother). Original á before nasals has become ó in some words, as in *móna* (moon), *sóna* (soon), and in *fón* (catch), *hón* (hang), contracted from *fangan*, *hangan*. *Cómon* (pret. pl. of *cuman*) stands for *cwómon*.

ú in *tú*, for *twá* (two, neuter), in E. W. S., *twá* reappearing in the later language.

ú is generally original, as in *hús* (house), *rúm* (room), *út* (out). In *brúcan* (enjoy), *lúcan* (lock), it is an early simplification of original *eu* (O. E. *eo*).

ý. In L. W. S. *íc* = *é* from *éa* and *eó* is regularly changed into *ý* (p. xxv).

The anomalous form *bewýpð* (91. 137) for *bewéþð* (bewails) is probably due to the analogy of *cryþð*, &c.

The change of original *i* into *ý* in L. W. S. is frequent after *w*, as in *swýðe* (98. 86) for *swiðe* (very) and *swýðre* (97. 83).

DIPHTHONGS.

éa is occasionally narrowed into *é* (p. xxiv).

éa (*éa*?) arises from *é* (= original *á*) when preceded by *g*, as in *gér* (year, from *gér*), *gérason* (gave, plur.).

éa = orig. *au* :—*bréad* (bread), *dréam* (joy), *héah* (high). *éa* (water) and *néa* (near) come from original *ahwa*, *náhwá* through *ahw*, *náhw*; *aw*, *náw*; *au*, *nau*. *wéa* (woe) comes from *waiwa* through *wáwa* (which is also an O. E. form) *wáw*, *wau*.

éo is occasionally written *io* in E. W. S. as in *hiold* (held), pret. of *healdan*, *liðð* (song), *liht* (light).

éo answers to original *iu* :—*cebsan* (choose), *deóp* (deep), *leóht* (light).

iu is rare, and represents original *ju* (*j* consonant, as in *young*), *iú* (formerly), *iúgoð* (youth), *iung* (young). It is generally changed into the regular *geo* (*ið*) :—*geo*, *geoguð*, *geong*.

éo sometimes arises from *i*, as in *léon*, *péon*, *wréon*, from *rihan* (accuse), *pihan* (flourish), *wrihan* (cover).

éo also represents an earlier reduplication in preterites, such as *heold* (= Gothic *haihald*) from *healdan* (hold).

CONSONANTS.

Doubling. Consonants are often doubled before long vowels. Thus we find *réccléas* (6. 50) for *récclás* (reckless), *hlúddre* (85. 285) for *hlúdre* (loud, dat. sing. fem.). In *áttor* (poison), *wiggend* (warrior) the consonants are almost always doubled. It is probable that this is really a case of shifting of length from the vowel to the consonant, the former being shortened, and the latter doubled by way of compensation. In L. W. S. *micel* (great) often doubles its *c* in the oblique cases, *micclum*, &c. *Sceall* for *sceal* on the analogy of *eall*, &c. is also L. W. S.

Changes. Final unaccented voice (sonant) consonants sometimes become voiceless (surd). Thus we often find *sint* for *sind* (are), *weorðmynt* for *weorðmynd* (dignity). The same change medially in *gesynto*¹ (salvation) from *gesund*, *crincan* for *cringan* (bow), and in some other words².

OPEN CONSONANTS.

h is dropped in *nabban*, &c. = *ne nabban*, and often in *raðe* = *hraðe* (quickly)³. Finally in *fleo*, *bleo* for *feoh* (money), *bleoh* (hue), with a probable lengthening of the vowel. Medially in *feores*, gen. of *feorh* (life) and in the other oblique cases, in *furlang* = *furhlang* (furlong), and in many such cases.

c before *t* generally becomes *h*; thus *sécan* (seek) has preterite *sóhle*. Many verbs have both forms, thus *gesýcan* (suckle) forms its preterite both *gesýcte* and *gesýhte* (91. 125),

¹ From original *gisundida*.

² Uniformly in *súcan* (suck).

³ Uniformly in *séon* (see), *þéon* (flourish), *þwéan* (wash). Cp. the preterites *seah*, *þeah*, *þwóh*.

and the verbs in *-lécen*, such as *neálécen*, vary in the same way.

r in some preterite plurals and past participles of verbs appears instead of *s*, as in *curon*, *gecoren*, from *céosan* (choose); *gefroren* from *fréosan* (freeze). Similarly *íren* (iron) is a later form of *ísen*, which also exists.

In L. W. S. *r* is often dropped in *specan* for *sprecan* (speak).

The transposition of *r* is very common in O. E., especially before *s*:—*hors* (horse), *berstan* (burst), *forst* (frost), for original *hross*, *brestan*, *frost*. Before other consonants in *iernan* (run), *beornan* (burn, intrans.), *bærnan* (burn, trans.), for *rinnan*, *brinnan*, *brennan*, in *forma* (first), *gærs* (grass).

§. *sc* is often transposed into *x* medially, especially in L. W. S.:—*áxian* (ask) = *áscian*, *fixas* (fishes) from *fisc*, *tuxum* (with tusks) for *tuscum*.

þ, ð. In E. W. S. either *þ* or *ð* is written exclusively. Thus the MSS. of the Pastoral use only *ð*, those of the Orosius and of the Chronicle only *þ*, with few exceptions. It is tolerably certain that both were meant to indicate the same soft sound (as in *then*). The general rule in L. W. S. MSS. is to write *ð* everywhere except initially:—*þing*, *eorðe*, *norð*. The modern Saxon dialects show that the pronunciation must have been the same in L. as in E. W. S.; the distinction between *þ* and *ð* was a purely graphic one. *th* in foreign words is pronounced *t*.

In E. W. S. *t* in the combination *st* often becomes *ð*, as in *gésð* for *gást* (spirit), *áresð* for *árest* (first), &c. This *ð* was, of course, hard, = *þ*.

ð often becomes *d* when medial in the preterite plurals and past participles of verbs. Thus *wearð* from *weorðan* (become) has its pl. *wurdon*, past partic. *geworðen*; *sleoðan* (boil) forms its past partic. *soden*.

f no doubt followed the analogy of **þ** and **ð**, that is, it was uniformly vocal (= *v*), in the early period.

Double *f* (probably pronounced hard) only occurs in the foreign *offrian* (offer). Otherwise *bb* is substituted for it, as in *habbat* (have), *libban* (live), with which compare *hafa* imper., and *lifde* pret.

w is sometimes written *uu*, *u* in E. W. S.:—*uuið* (2. 7), *cuédon* (2. 33). For the influence of *w* on the following vowel, and its loss, see under *u*, *y*, *ö*. It is also dropped in the preterites *gierede*, *sierede*, from *gierwan* (prepare), *seirwan* (machinate), and occasionally in *äðer* for *äwðer* (either), *geare* for *gearwe* (readily). Final *w* is sometimes dropped after *éo*, as in *cnéo*, *tréo*, for *cnéow* (knee), *tréow* (tree).

Original *aw* and *iw* are sometimes retained, as in *hiw* (colour), *niwe* (new), but generally the *w* generated diphthongs—*au(w)*, *iu(w)*, which afterwards underwent the regular change into *éa(w)*, *éo(w)*, as in *déaw* (dew), *gléaw* (prudent); *cnéow* (knee), *þéow* (servant).

Original final *w* becomes *u* after a consonant:—*bealu* (evil), *gearu* (ready). When a vowel follows, the *w* returns:—*bealwes*, *gearwes*.

NASALS.

n, m. *m* sometimes becomes *n* in inflections:—*scipun* (26. 68), *huñton* (64. 261), *sumon* (79. 91).

f before nasals is sometimes assimilated into *m*, oftenest in *emn* for *ef(e)n* (even), sometimes also in *wémn* (66. 306, 320) = *wépn* (weapon), and *wimman* (65. 286) for *wifmann* (woman).

Original *n* is dropped before *s*, *f*, **ð**, the vowel being lengthened:—*húsl* (sacrifice) = original *hunsl*, *fif* (five) = *finf* (or *fimf*), *cúð* (known) = *cunð*, *múð* (mouth) = *múnð*. In *uð* (tooth), *sóð* (true), *sófle* (softly), from *tanð*, *sanð*, *sanflo*,

the *a* was first changed into *ø* or *o* (*spnð*, &c.), and afterwards lengthened. In *ésti* (favour), from *ansti*, the series of changes was *pnsti*, *ðsti*, *æsti(i)*, *ésti*.

STOPS.

c, g. *c*, especially in *sc*, and *g* are often written *ce*, *ge* before the back (hard) vowels *a*, *á*, *o*, *ó*, the *e* indicating a palatal pronunciation, as in the old-fashioned E. *kyind*, *skyies*. Thus we find *scolde* and *sceolde* (should), *scand* and *sceand* (shame), *scán* and *sceán* (shone), *c* and *cg* corresponding to older *kj*, *ggj* always had this palatal sound, whether the *e* was added or not:—*séc(e)an* (seek), *strecc(e)an* (stretch), *lēc(e)an* (lay), *hrycg* (back), = orig. *sōkjan*, *hruggja*, &c.

ge is further the representative of original *j* (as in *young*):—*gér* (= *geér*) (year), *geoc* (yoke), *géong* (young) = original *jár*, *joc*, *jung*. The original *j* is still preserved occasionally in *iung*, *iú* (formerly), but apparently only as the first element of a diphthong. This *ge* was probably (at least in the later language) merely a way of representing *j* (E. *y*). This *ge* also appears as *gi*, as in *giú* for *iú*.

g (= *j*) is often inserted after *i* in verbal endings, often in the form of *ge*. Thus for *eardian* (dwell) we find *eardigan*, *eardigean*, the last being especially common in E. W. S. In many terminations the *g*-forms are the most usual; thus *ic eardige* (pres.) is commoner than *ic eardie*.

Final *i* sometimes becomes *ig* (with *g* = *j*), especially in L. W. S.—*hig* for *hi* (they), *sig* for *si* (subj.), and before an inflectional vowel in *frige*, &c., pl. of *freó* (free) = *frí*.

g final after a consonant or long vowel (diphthong) becomes *h* in many words, especially in L. W. S. *burh*, *feorh*, = *burg* (city), *feorg* (life); *béah*, *slóh*, = *béag* (ring), *slóg* (struck); also when an inflection beginning with a con-

sonant follows, as in (*hē*) *birhō* from *beorgan* (hide), *lēhō* from *lēogan* (lie).

g is often dropped in some words, the vowel being probably lengthened:—*frīnan*, *rén*, *pén*, for *frignan* (ask), *regn* (rain), *þegn* (servant).

The termination *-ig* often drops its *g*:—*mōdi*, *mænifeald*, *mēniu* = *mōdig* (proud), *manigfeald* (manifold), *mēnigu* (multitude).

æ was originally *hs*, as it was always written in Gothic and the other old cognates. Hence the spelling *nēxta* for *nēhsta*, superlative of *nēah* (near). The pronunciation probably varied. In *fixas*, = *fiscas*, it must have been = *cs* not *hs*.

b never occurs medially or finally except in the combination *mb*, as in *cumbol* (banner), *dumb* (dumb), or when doubled, as in *habban*. In all other cases it appears as *f*.

UNACCENTED VOWELS.

There are only four vowels which occur in unaccented and inflectional syllables: they are *a*, *u*, *o*, and *e*, all short.

o often occurs for *u* in certain classes of words; thus we find *mēnigu* (multitude) and *mēnigo*, *bearu* (grove) and *bearo*, &c. *a* and *o* interchange in some verbal forms:—(*hē*) *lufode* (loved) and *lufade*, *gelufod* (past partic.) and *gelufad*, &c.

e before *l* and *r* often becomes *o*. Thus we find *sumer* (summer) and *sumor*, *candel* (candle) and *candol*, &c. *e* (*o*, *u*) is often dropped between consonants, when the first syllable is long (contains a long vowel or a vowel followed by more than one consonant). Thus *wundōr* (wonder) forms its pl. *wundru*, *mōdor* (mother) forms its pl. *mōdru*, whilst *sumor* forms its gen. *sumores*, *fæder* its pl. *fæderas*. When the first syllable ends in a single *g* there is often exceptional contraction.

E. W. S. sometimes preserves *u* where the later language has *o*, especially in the plural preterites of verbs, as in *saldun* (they gave) = *sealdon*, *wérun* (they were); also in many cases where it is not original, as in *weorðust* (worthiest), *lócude* (looked, pret.), for *weorðost*, *lócude*.

In L. W. S. there is a tendency to substitute *an* for *on* in verbal endings, as in *wurpan* (they threw) for *wurpon*.

INFLECTIONS.

NOUNS.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Gender. There are three genders in O.E.—masculine, feminine, and neuter. The gender is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped:—*þæt bearn*, *cild* (child), *þæt cealf* (calf). On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as *þæt mægden* (maiden). The word *wif* (woman) is neuter. *God* (god) was also originally neuter, although the God of Christianity was made masculine. *Déofol* (devil) is sometimes masc. sometimes neut.

By form all nouns in *a* are masculine, hence *se mōna* (moon), while *séo sunne* (sun) is feminine. Derivations in *-dōm*, *-hād* and *-scipe* are masc.—*se wīsdōm* (wisdom), *se cildhād* (childhood), *se frēondscipe* (friendship). Abstracts in *-nis*, *-u* (from adjectives) and *-ung* are fem.—*séo écnis* (eternity), *séo hēlu* (salvation, from *hāl*, whole), *séo leorning* (learning).

Compound nouns follow the gender of the last element, hence *se wifmann* (woman).

The gender of most words can only be learnt by practice, and the student should always learn each new noun with its proper definite article.

Strong and Weak. Nouns are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak nouns are those which form their plurals and most of their oblique cases in *n*, such as *se móna*, *sé sunne*, whose plurals are *mónan* and *sunnan*. All the others are strong.

Cases. O. E. nouns have four cases, nominative, genitive, dative, and accusative. The acc. is the same as the nom. in all plurals, in the sing. of all neuter nouns, and of all strong masculines. Masc. and neut. nouns differ in the sing. only in weak nouns, which, when neuter, have the acc. the same as the nom.

The dative plural of all nouns ends (with very few exceptions) in *-um*¹.

STRONG DECLENSION.

MASCULINES.

Class I (*as*-plurals).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> stán (<i>stone</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> stán-as.
<i>Gen.</i> stán-es.	<i>Gen.</i> stán-a.
<i>Dat.</i> stán-e.	<i>Dat.</i> stán-um.

So are declined also *cræft* (skill), *dél* (part), *snáw* (snow), *weg* (way); *cyning* (king), *hláford* (lord); *cildhád* (childhood).

¹ *-um* occasionally appears as *-un*, *on*, (*-an*), p. xxxii. above.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(b) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> ęnd-e (<i>end</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> ęnd-as.
<i>Gen.</i> ęnd-es.	<i>Gen.</i> ęnd-a.
<i>Dat.</i> ęnd-e.	<i>Dat.</i> ęnd-um.

So also *mere* (lake), *stęde* (place), *wine* (friend); *cásere* (emperor), *fréondscipe* (friendship).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(c) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> dæg (<i>day</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> dag-as.
<i>Gen.</i> dæg-es.	<i>Gen.</i> dag-a.
<i>Dat.</i> dæg-e.	<i>Dat.</i> dag-um.

So also *stæf* (staff). *Mæg* (kinsman) changes *é* into *á* in the pl., as if it were a short vowel: *mæg*, -es, -e, *mág*-as, -a, -um.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(d) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> ęngel (<i>angel</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> ęngl-as.
<i>Gen.</i> ęngl-es.	<i>Gen.</i> ęngl-a.
<i>Dat.</i> ęngl-e.	<i>Dat.</i> ęngl-um.

Most derivatives in *el* (*ol*), *um*, *en* (*on*), *er* (*or*) contract as above after a long syllable. The following for example generally contract:—*ēðel* (country), *winter* (winter), *plóden* (king), *māð(u)m* (treasure). Also *mónað* (month), pl. *mónðas*. After a short syllable there is no contraction, as in *staðol* (foundation), *æcer* (field). After *g*, however, there is often contraction, as in *fugol* (bird), *nægel* (nail). *Apostol* (apostle) never contracts, because it is a foreign word. *æfen* (evening) and *morgen* (morning) often double their *n* before an inflectional vowel and do not contract. There is altogether considerable irregularity: as a general rule E. W. S. contracts, L. W. S. avoids it as much as possible.

(e) *j*-nouns. *Hēre* (army) inserts *g* (*ig*), = original *j* (p. xxx. above), in its oblique cases in E. W. S. Thus the dat. sing. is *hērige* (36. 21, 24), the plur. *hērgas* (31, 17). In L. W. S. the *g* disappears:—*hēre* (143. 292), dat.

Many nouns in *e* (which = *j*), such as *gēde*, &c., formerly had *j* in the oblique cases.

(f) *w*-nouns. Some nouns insert in the same way a *w* in the oblique cases, which in the nom. becomes *u*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bearu ¹ (<i>grove</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bearw-as (167. 71).
<i>Gen.</i> bearw-es.	<i>Gen.</i> bearw-a.
<i>Dat.</i> bearw-e.	<i>Dat.</i> bearw-um.

Sometimes the *u* (*o*) appears in the oblique cases also before the *w*:—*bearowe* (183. 18). The nom. sing. often has *o* for *u*.

These *w*-nouns must not be confused with the *u*-nouns below.

(g) **Consonant changes.** Medial *g* often becomes *h* in the nom. sing., generally when the *g* is preceded by a consonant or a long vowel:—*beorh* (mountain), pl. *beorgas*; *bēah* (ring), pl. *bēagas*. Final *h* is often dropped when medial:—*feorh* (life), gen. *feores*; *seolh* (seal), gen. *seoles*.

The *n* of *morgen* is sometimes doubled medially in E. W. S., as in the dat. sing. *morgenne* (2. 28; 48. 53).

(h) **Irregularities.** Some dissyllables sometimes drop the *as* of the plur., especially in poetry:—*engel* (169. 9), *hæleð* (heroes, 155. 56, 175), *mōnað* (25. 43; 32. 23).

Feld (field), *ford* (ford), *sumor* (summer), *weald* (forest), *winter* (winter), form their dat. sing. in *-a*:—*felda*, *forda* (36.

¹ The acc. occurs 167. 67.

40), *sumera* (18. 6; 40. 138), *wealda* (35. 9, 27), *wintra* (18. 6)¹.

Winter seems in one case to have preserved the older *a* in the gen. also (33. 7).

Hám (home) often drops the *e* of the dat. (18. 26; 26. 52), as also *dæg* in *tó-dæg* (to-day).

Class II (*e*-plurals).

Consists of a few nouns which only occur in the plural: —*ielde* (men), *léode* (people)², and several names of nations, *Dēne* (Danes), *Engle* (Englishmen), &c.

The *e* was originally an *i*, as is shown by the mutation, and traces of this *i* are preserved in the gen. *Dēnigea* (122. 73, 331).

Class III (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>fót</i> (<i>foot</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>fét</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>fót-es</i> .	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>fót-a</i> .
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>fét</i> .	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>fót-um</i> .

So also *toð* (tooth).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>mann</i> (<i>man</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>menn</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>mann-es</i> .	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>mann-a</i> .
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>menn</i> .	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>mann-um</i> .

The plural was originally formed in *i*, which was dropped after causing mutation.

¹ These nouns formerly had *u* in the nom. and were declined like *sumu* below, of which the dat. in *a* is the sole vestige.

² In *L. W. S.* *léode* became *léoda*, and was regarded as a fem. pl.

Class IV (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	sun-u (<i>son</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	sun-a.
<i>Gen.</i>	sun-a.	<i>Gen.</i>	sun-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	sun-n.	<i>Dat.</i>	sun-um.

So also *medu* (mead), *sidu* (custom), *wudu* (wood).

It will be observed that *u* is preserved only when the root-syllable is short, that is, consists of a short vowel followed by a single consonant. In all other cases *u* has been dropped, and the word has been transferred to the first declension.

Wudu has also pl. *wudas* (44. 14).¹

Medu has an anomalous dat. *meodo* in one instance (140. 212).

Class V (*r*-nouns, including feminines).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i>	} módor (<i>mother</i>).	<i>Nom.</i>	} módor, módrú (91. 125), módra.
<i>Acc.</i>		<i>Acc.</i>	
<i>Gen.</i>	módor.	<i>Gen.</i>	módr-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	méder.	<i>Dat.</i>	módr-um.

So also *bróðor* (brother), *dóhtor* (daughter). *Módor* has an exceptional gen. *méder* (81. 160). *Bróðor* has a plural (*ge*)-*bróðru*, -*ra*. *Fæder* (father) and *sweoster* (sister) are invariable in the singular. *Fæder* has pl. *fæderas*.

Class VI. (*nd*-nouns).

Formed from present participles of verbs.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fréond (<i>friend</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fríend, fréond-as.
<i>Gen.</i>	fréond-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	fréond-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	{ fríend (15. 230). fréond-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	fréond-um.

So also *fíend* (*enemy*).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	wiggend (<i>warrior</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	wiggend.
<i>Gen.</i>	wiggend-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	wiggend-ra.
<i>Dat.</i>	{ wiggend. wiggend-e (155. 45).	<i>Dat.</i>	wiggend-um.

So also *nergend* (saviour), *scotend* (shooter), and compounds, such as *reord-berend* (speech-bearer). Most compounds preserve the participial *e*, and in the plural also:—*burg-sittende* (citizens), *rand-wiggende* (shield-warriors).

The *ra* of the gen. pl. is a remnant of the original adjectival declension.

FEMININES.

Class I (*e*-accusatives¹).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	car-u (<i>care</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	car-a (-e).
<i>Gen.</i>	car-e.	<i>Gen.</i>	car-ena (-a).
<i>Dat.</i>	car-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	car-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	car-e.		

So all in *u*, except *duru*:—*denu* (valley), *gifu* (gift), *lufu* (love), *wracu* (revenge), *wucu* (week). Observe that the *u* is only preserved when the root-syllable is short. Otherwise it is dropped, and the word falls under (*ð*). These nouns, whose *u* is a later change of original *a*, must not be confounded with the genuine *u*-nouns (Decl. III) or with the abstracts in *-u* (*-o*) of Decl. IV.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(ð) <i>Nom.</i>	stræt (<i>street</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	stræt-a (-e).
<i>Gen.</i>	stræt-e.	<i>Gen.</i>	stræt-a.

¹ Accusative Singular.

SINGULAR.

Dat. stræt-e.*Acc.* stræt-e.

PLURAL.

Dat. stræt-um.

So also *ecg* (edge), *healf* (side), *sorg* (sorrow), *synn* (sin), *þeod* (nation), *leornung* (learning), *ecnis* (eternity).

ár (honour) sometimes has gen. pl. *árna*.

byrðen (burden) and others in *-en* often double the *n* in E. W. S. in the oblique cases: acc. *byrðenne*, &c.

Those in *-ung* often have dat. sing. in *-a*: *leornunga*, &c.

sé (sea) is generally indeclinable, but sometimes has an anomalous gen. sing. *sés*.

SINGULAR.

(c) Nom. sáwol (soul).*Gen.* sáwl-e.*Dat.* sáwl-e.*Acc.* sáwl-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. sáwl-a.*Gen.* sáwl-a.*Dat.* sáwl-um.

So also *ceaster* (city), *frófor* (consolation), *ófost* (haste).

Sáwol and *ófost* often drop their unaccented vowels even in the nom.:—*sáwl*, *ófst*. *ádl* (disease) and *eaxl* (shoulder) are always without them.

(d) w-nouns. *Beadu* (war), gen. *beadwe*, &c., also *beadowe* (cp. the masc. *w-nouns*).

Class II (unchanged accusatives).

SINGULAR.

Nom. dæd (*deed*).*Gen.* dæd-e.*Dat.* dæd-e.*Acc.* dæd.

PLURAL.

Nom. dæd-a (-e).*Gen.* dæd-a.*Dat.* dæd-um.*Acc.* dæd-a (-e).

So also *þén* (prayer), *brýd* (bride), *bysn* (example), *cwén* (queen), *fierd* (army), *lyft* (air), *miht* (power), *nied* (need), *scýld*

(guilt), *tīd* (time), *geþyld* (patience), *wén* (hope), *woruld* (world)¹.

In L. W. S. most of the substantives of this class are levelled under the former one, and take *-e* in the acc. sing., with the exception of *hand* and *miht*, which retain their unchanged accusatives throughout.

Hand (hand) has dat. sing. *handa*².

In reading E. W. S. texts the student should carefully note whether the acc. sing. of strong feminines is formed with *-e* or not.

Class III (unchanged plurals).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom.</i> niht (<i>night</i>).	<i>Nom.</i> niht.
<i>Gen.</i> niht (-e).	<i>Gen.</i> niht-a.
<i>Dat.</i> niht (-e).	<i>Dat.</i> niht-um.
<i>Acc.</i> niht.	<i>Acc.</i> niht.

So also *mægð* (maid, 158. 138 ; 164. 335) and several others which do not occur in our texts.

In L. W. S. the gen. and dat. sing. almost always have *-e*, but the unchanged acc. sing. and nom. (and acc.) pl. are retained throughout.

Class IV (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bóc (<i>book</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> béc.
<i>Gen.</i> béc.	<i>Gen.</i> bóc-a.
<i>Dat.</i> béc.	<i>Dat.</i> bóc-um.

So also *mús* (mouse), pl. *mýs*, and some others.

¹ These substantives originally formed their oblique cases in *-i*, and at a still earlier period have *-i* in the nom. and acc. sing. as well, and consequently they all have mutated vowels throughout, except *woruld*.

² This word belonged originally to Class V.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> burg (<i>city</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> byrig.
<i>Gen.</i> byrig ¹ .	<i>Gen.</i> burg-a.
<i>Dat.</i> byrig.	<i>Dat.</i> burg-um.

So also *turf* (turf), gen. *tyrf*. *Burg* is sometimes declined like *déd*: gen. sing. *burge* (116. 14), pl. nom. *burga* (61. 166).

Class V (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> dur-u (<i>door</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> dur-a.
<i>Gen.</i> dur-a.	<i>Gen.</i> dur-a.
<i>Dat.</i> dur-a.	<i>Dat.</i> dur-um.

The acc. *duru* occurs 2. 14; 9. 46, &c.

Class VI (abstracts in *u*).

SINGULAR.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> ield-u, -o (<i>age</i>).
<i>Gen.</i> ield-u, -o.
<i>Dat.</i> ield-u, -o.

So also *fylu* (fullness), *hétu* (heat), *menigu* (multitude), *þéostru* (darkness).

Many of these words (not *menigu* and *þéostru*) often throw off the final vowel, and follow Decl. I. Thus *ieldu*, *iermðu* (poverty), become *ield*, *iermð*, and form gen. *ielde*, *iermðe*, pl. nom. acc. *ielda*, *iermða*, &c. *þéostru* has dat. pl. *þéostrum*.

¹ The *i* is a later insertion, and the form *byrg* occurs also in E. W. S. In the oldest writings we find also *burug* in the nom.

Class VII (*r*-nouns).

(See Masculines.)

NEUTERS.

Class I (*u*-plurals).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> scip (<i>ship</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> scip-u (-o).
<i>Gen.</i> scip-es.	<i>Gen.</i> scip-a.
<i>Dat.</i> scip-e.	<i>Dat.</i> scip-um.

The plur. nom. acc. sometimes has *a* for *u*, especially in later texts.

So also nouns with short root-syllables:—*gebæd* (prayer), *geat* (gate, pl. *gatu*), *twig* (twig).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(b) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> fæt (<i>vessel</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> fat-u.
<i>Gen.</i> fæt-es.	<i>Gen.</i> fat-a.
<i>Dat.</i> fæt-e.	<i>Dat.</i> fat-um.

So also *bæc* (back), *bæð* (bath), *fæc* (space), *glæs* (glass).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(c) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> ríc-e (<i>kingdom</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> ríc-u.
<i>Gen.</i> ríc-es.	<i>Gen.</i> ríc-a.
<i>Dat.</i> ríc-e.	<i>Dat.</i> ríc-um.

So also *gefylce* (army), *gemære* (boundary), *spere* (spear), *wite* (punishment).

a for *u* is very common in these nouns, especially those in *ge*.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(d) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> tungol (<i>luminary</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> tungl-u.
<i>Gen.</i> tungl-es.	<i>Gen.</i> tungl-a.
<i>Dat.</i> tungl-e.	<i>Dat.</i> tungl-um.

So also *deofol* (devil, also masc.); *blac(e)n* (sign), *wolcen* (cloud); *morðor* (murder), *wundor* (wonder); *heafod* (head).

Seil (seat) and *wæter* (water) also generally contract, in spite of their short syllables.

Mæden (maiden), *sigor* (victory), *htred* (household), are not contracted.

For *fæsten* and some others in *en* see under (*g*).

Unchanged pl. *werod* (58. 64) for *werodu*.

(*e*) *j*-nouns. Traces are left of this class of nouns in the pl. *gefylcio* (13. 149) for *gefylcu* from *gefylce*.

(*f*) *w*-nouns. *Searu* (armour, array), pl. *searwu*. So also *bealu* (injury), *calu* (ale).

(*g*) **Consonant changes.** *Fæsten* (fortress, fast), *wæsten* (desert), double the *n* in the oblique cases in E. W. S.

Class II (*ru*-plurals).

Cild (child), gen. *cildes*, pl. *cild-ru*, *-ra*, *-rum*. So also *æg* (egg), *cealf* (calf). *Cild* also has unchanged pl. in composition, as in *hisecild* (89. 54).

Class III (plural unchanged).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>hús</i> (<i>house</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>hús</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>hús-es</i> .	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>hús-a</i> .
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>hús-e</i> .	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>hús-um</i> .

So also all nouns with long root-syllable :—*bearn* (child), *cynn* (race), *folc* (nation), *sweord* (sword) *wif* (woman). *Cnéow* and *tréow* form their plurals both without change, and in *u* (*-éow = iw*).

(*b*) **Consonant changes.** *Feoþ* (cattle, money), drops its *h* and contracts in the oblique cases with lengthening :—gen. *féos*, dat. *féo*.

WEAK DECLENSION.

MASCULINES.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom.</i> steorr-a (<i>star</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> steorr-an.
<i>Gen.</i> steorr-an.	<i>Gen.</i> steorr-ena.
<i>Dat.</i> steorr-an.	<i>Dat.</i> steorr-um.
<i>Acc.</i> steorr-an.	

So also all nouns in *a*:—*cempa* (warrior), *eg(e)sa* (terror), *guma* (man), *wit(e)ga* (prophet).

The gen. pl. sometimes has the archaic form *-ana*, *-gna* (6. 46). Sometimes it is contracted into *-na* (122. 94; 146. 26).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(b) <i>Nom.</i> wéa (<i>woe</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> wéa-n.
<i>Gen.</i> wéa-n.	<i>Gen.</i> wéa-na.
<i>Dat.</i> wéa-n.	<i>Dat.</i> { wéa-m (?)
<i>Acc.</i> wéa-n.	{ wéa-um (?)

So also *fréa* (lord), *twéo*¹ (doubt).

Léo (lion) is both mas. and fem. It only occurs twice in our texts, each time with some irregularity:—*léo*, acc. fem. sing. (66. 320), *léonum*, dat. pl. (71. 463). It is usually declined like *wéa*.

FEMININES.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom.</i> tung-e (<i>tongue</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> tung-an.
<i>Gen.</i> tung-an.	<i>Gen.</i> tung-ena.
<i>Dat.</i> tung-an.	<i>Dat.</i> tung-um.
<i>Acc.</i> tung-an.	

¹ In the oldest E. the weak declension had *o* (*u*) throughout:—*hano*, gen. *hanun(-on)*. The *o* of *twéo* arose from original *tweho* = *tweha*.

So also *cierice* (church), *fémne* (virgin), *hléfdige* (lady), *sunne* (sun).

Occasional gen. pl. in *-ana* and *-na* (*uhtna*, 174. 8).

(*ð*) Contracted and anomalous nouns. *É* (law = *éwe*, which is occasionally found) is undeclined. *Éa* (water) is generally undeclined, but occasionally has gen. sing. *Óére éas* (18. 25; 40. 147).

*Éastron*¹ (Easter) = *Éastran* is only used in the plural. Its dat. pl. is *Éastron* (114. 136).

NEUTERS.

SINGULAR.

Nom. éag-e.

Gen. éag-an.

Dat. éag-an.

Acc. éag-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. éag-an.

Gen. éag-ena.

Dat. éag-um.

So also *éare* (ear).

GENERAL TABLE OF NOUN-ENDINGS.

Owing to the fragmentary state of many of the O. E. inflectional groups it is impossible to present all their details together in a clear and comprehensive form. The above arrangement is intended to bring out all the essential distinctions, even when preserved only in a few words. But the most practical course for the beginner is to confine his attention at first to those forms which are still of general use in whole classes of nouns, and to regard the others as irregularities. The following are, then, the regular endings:—

¹ This *-on* is a remnant of the older *o*-forms mentioned above.

Strong.

	<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>	<i>Neuter.</i>
		(a) 'care'- class. (b) 'deed'- class.	(a) 'ship'- class. (b) 'house'- class.
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	stán.	car-u.	dæd. scip. hús.
<i>Gen.</i>	stán-es.	car-e.	dæd-e. scip-es. hús-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	stán-e.	car-e.	dæd-e. scip-e. hús-e.
<i>Acc.</i>	stán.	car-e.	dæd, (-e). scip. hús.
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	stán-as.	car-a.	dæd-a. scip-u. hús.
<i>Gen.</i>	stán-a.	car-ena.	dæd-a. scip-a. hús-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	stán-um.	car-um.	dæd-um. scip-um. hús-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	stán-as.	car-a.	dæd-a. scip-u. hús.

Weak.

<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	steorr-a.	tung-e.	éag-e.
<i>Gen.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.
<i>Acc.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-e.
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.
<i>Gen.</i>	steorr-ena.	tung-ena.	éag-ena.
<i>Dat.</i>	steorr-um.	tung-um.	éag-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.

The mutation-plural irregulars *fót* (p. xxxvi), *bóc* and *burg* (pp. xl, xli) should also be learnt as soon as possible.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have the three genders of nouns, and the same cases, with the addition of the instrumental, ending in *e*, which only occurs in the masc. and neut. and in the sing.: in the fem. sing. and in the plur. its place is taken by the *dat.* They also have a strong and weak inflection, the latter

employed after the definite article and demonstratives generally. The weak endings are identical with those of the noun, the instrumental being replaced by the dative.

STRONG ADJECTIVES.

There are two declensions of strong adjectives, (1) those with short, (2) with long root-syllable. The former preserve *u* in the fem. sing. nom. and neut. plur. nom. (acc.). In L. W. S. these *u*s are lost: the fem. loses its *u*, the neut. changes its *u* to *e*, the endings being thus made uniform in all genders. These changes occur sporadically in E. W. S. (16. 242; 19. 39).

Declension I (short).

SINGULAR.			
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	til (<i>good</i>).	til-u, til.	til.
<i>Gen.</i>	til-es.	til-re.	til-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	til-um.	til-re.	til-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	til-ne.	til-e.	til.
<i>Instr.</i>	til-e.	(til-re).	til-e.
PLURAL.			
<i>Nom.</i>	} til-e.	til-e (-a).	til-u, til-e.
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Gen.</i>		til-ra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		til-um.	

The occasional fem. pl. in *a* is E. W. S.

So also *sum* (some); *férlic* (dangerous), *sibbsum* (peaceful), and others in *-lic*, *-sum*; *mennisc* and others in *-isc*.

It will be observed that *isc* is regarded as a short syllable in spite of its two consonants, because it is unaccented.

SINGULAR.			
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
(b) <i>Nom.</i>	hwæt (<i>quick</i>).	hwat-u, hwæt.	hwæt.
<i>Gen.</i>	hwat-es.	hwæt-re.	hwat-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	hwat-um.	hwæt-re.	hwat-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	hwæt-ne.	hwat-e.	hwæt.
<i>Instr.</i>	hwat-e.	(hwæt-re).	hwat-e.
PLURAL.			
<i>Nom.</i>	} hwat-e.	} hwat-e (-a).	} hwat-u, hwat-e.
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Gen.</i>		hwæt-ra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		hwat-um.	

Observe gen. and dat. sing. *hwat-es*, *-e*, not *hwæt-es*, *-e*.

So also *bær* (bare), *blæc* (black), *glæd* (glad), *læt* (slow).

(c) *Éce* (eternal), gen. sing. masc. *éces*, fem. *écere* or *écre*, fem. sing. nom. *écu*, *éce*, &c. So also *blīðe* (glad), *féðe* (death-doomed), *gréne* (green), *wierðe* (worthy), and all others in *e*. These adjectives originally constituted a separate *j*-class, as is shown by such forms as *écium*, for *écum*, *féðeum* (137. 125).

SINGULAR.			
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
(d) <i>Nom.</i>	hálig (<i>holy</i>).	hálg-u, hálig.	hálig.
<i>Gen.</i>	hálg-es.	hálig-re.	hálg-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	hálg-um.	hálig-re.	hálg-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	hálig-ne.	hálg-e.	hálig.
<i>Instr.</i>	hálg-e.	(hálig-re).	hálg-e.
PLURAL.			
<i>Nom.</i>	} hálg-e.	} hálg-e (-a).	} hálg-u, hálg-e.
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Gen.</i>		hálig-ra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		hálg-um.	

Contraction only takes place before a vowel. The uncontracted *háliges*, &c. are also common, especially in the later writings. The other adjectives in *ig*,—*éadig* (blessed), *manig* (many), &c.,—are not generally contracted in L. W. S. The following are generally contracted:—*diegol* (secret), *lytel* (little), *micel* (much); *ágen* (own), *cristen* (christian); *fæger* (fair), *hlútor* (clear).

Atol (dire), *hætol* (hostile), *sweotol* (clear), are never contracted.

(e) *w*-**adjectives**. *Gearu*, -o (ready) has gen. *gearwes*, &c. *o* is often inserted, *gearowe*, pl. nom. (137. 100). The acc. sing. is generally *gearo-ne*. The neut. pl. is generally *gearu* (= *gearwu*).

So also *fealu* (gray), *nearu* (narrow).

(f) **Consonant changes**. Adjectives in *en* form the acc. masc. sing. in -*enne*, which is the regular E. W. S. form, but in the later writings *ágenne*, &c. often becomes *ágene*. Adjectives in *er* form several cases in -*erre*, -*erra*, which in the later language often lose one of the *rs* in the same way, *fægerra* (gen. pl.) becoming *fægera*. *Ísern* (iron) has acc. masc. sing. *íserne* (13. 152) for *ísernne*.

(g) **Irregularities**. *Cwic* (alive) often has nom. sing. *cucu*, and occasionally acc. masc. sing. *cucone*. This final *u* is a remnant of an *u*-declension of adjectives, to which *cwic* originally belonged.

Manig (many) forms its plural in *a*:—*manega*, *cýningas* (67. 357).

Féa, *féawa* (few) has gen. *féara*, dat. *féawum*, but is often indeclinable. *Fela* (many) is indeclinable.

Declension II (long).

SINGULAR.				
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	gód (<i>good</i>).	gód.	gód.	
<i>Gen.</i>	gód-es.	gód-re.	gód-es.	
<i>Dat.</i>	gód-um.	gód-re.	gód-um.	
<i>Acc.</i>	gód-ne.	gód-e.	gód-e.	
<i>Instr.</i>	gód-e.	(gód-re).	gód.	
PLURAL.				
<i>Nom.</i>	} gód-e.	gód-e (-a).	gód, gód-e.	
<i>Acc.</i>				
<i>Gen.</i>	gód-ra.			
<i>Dat.</i>	gód-um.			

So also *fæst* (fast), *grimm* (fierce), *sðð* (true), *wís* (wise).

For *-re*, *-ra*, *-ere*, *-era* occurs, especially in later texts.

(b) **Consonant changes and Irregularities.** *Fág* (variegated), &c. often becomes *fáh*, by the usual change. *Wóg*, *wóh* (bent) often loses its consonant medially, as in dat. pl. *wóum* (179. 3). *Héah* (high) sometimes changes its *h* to *g* before vowels, dat. *héagum*. *Héage* is often contracted into *héa*. *Héahne* (acc. sing. masc.) often becomes *héanne* (171. 40). *Fréo* (free) often has plur. *frige* (106. 52). *Hréoh* (rough) often drops its *h* both in the nom. and oblique cases, and often contracts:—*hréo*, fem. sing. acc. (1775. 10), *hréora* (166. 45). *Hréon* (121. 58) seems to stand for *hréoum*, but may be a weak form.

WEAK ADJECTIVES.

SINGULAR.			
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	se góða.	seó gód-e.	þæt gód-e.
<i>Gen.</i>	þæs gód-an,	þære gód-an.	þæs gód-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	þám gód-an.	þære gód-an.	þám gód-an.
<i>Acc.</i>	þone gód-an.	þá gód-an.	þæt gód-e.
PLURAL.			
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þá gód-an.		
<i>Gen.</i>	þára gód-ena (-ana).		
<i>Dat.</i>	þám gód-um.		

The gen. plur. and dat. sing. and plur. endings are sometimes confused with the strong: for *þára góðena* we find *þára góðra* (85. 277; 87. 2), for *þám góðan* we find *þám gódum* (14. 187; 76. 27); and conversely *þæm góðan* appears as plur. (14. 193). The confusion between *-um* and *-an* is no doubt partly phonetic. The pres. partic. always keeps *-ra* in the gen. pl., even when the article precedes, being regarded as a sort of substantive:—*þára gyllendra* (16. 238).

The consonant changes are like those in the strong adjectives. *Héah* has *se hēa*, *þone hēagan* or *hēan*, &c. *Hrēoh* forms *séo hréo* (174. 16).

COMPARISON.

The comparative and superlative are formed by adding *-or* and *-ost*:—*léof* (dear), *léofor*, *léofost*; *æ* becoming *a*—*glæd*, *glador*, *-ost*. The ending *-or* is only adverbial, the comparative as an adj. being always in the weak form:—*léofra* masc., *léofre* fem.; *glædra*, &c., *æ* being retained. The *o* is always dropped in the adjectival form of the comparative.

The superlative has occasionally *u*; *weorðust* (34. 27), *swiftust* (183. 3); often *a*; *wéstast* (29. 38), *hlúdast* (183. 4); and rarely *e*; *ungefōglecest* (29. 33).

The following adjectives form their comparisons with mutation (adverbs are given in parentheses):—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
lang (<i>long</i>).	lengra (leng).	lengest.
strang (<i>strong</i>).	strengra.	strengest.
eald (<i>old</i>).	ieldra.	ieldest.
feorr (<i>far</i>).	(fierr).	fierrest.
séfte (sófte) } (<i>soft</i>).	(séft).	
éað (éaðe) } (<i>easy</i>).	(leð).	leðest, éaðost.
héah (<i>high</i>).	herra.	héhst.
néah (<i>near</i>).	(néar).	néhst.
géong (<i>young</i>).	gingra.	gingest.

The following show a variety of independent roots:—

gód (wel) } (<i>good</i>).	betera (bæt).	bætst.
yfel (<i>bad</i>).	wiersa (wiers).	wierrest, wierst.
micel (<i>great</i>).	mára (má).	mæst.
lytel (<i>little</i>).	læssa (læs).	læst.

The following are irregular and defective, being formed from adverbs (or prepositions):—

(ær) (<i>formerly</i>).	ærra (æror).	ærest.
(fore) (<i>before</i>).	....	forma, fyrmest.
(inn) (<i>in</i>).	innera.	innemest.
(norð) (<i>north</i>).	(norðor).	norðmest.
(ufan) (<i>above</i>).	ufera.	yfemest, ymest.
(út) (<i>out</i>).	úterra (útor).	ytemest.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL.

án,
twá,

one.
two.

ORDINAL.

forma (*first*).
ððer.

CARDINAL.		ORDINAL.
préo,	<i>three.</i>	þridða.
féower,	<i>four.</i>	féorða.
fíf,	<i>five.</i>	fífta.
six,	<i>six.</i>	síxta.
seofon,	<i>seven.</i>	seoforða.
eahta,	<i>eight.</i>	eahtoða.
nigon,	<i>nine.</i>	nigoða.
tíen,	<i>ten.</i>	téorða.
endlufon,	<i>eleven.</i>	endlyfta.
twelf,	<i>twelve.</i>	twelfta.
þreó-tíene,	<i>thirteen.</i>	
féower-tíene,	<i>fourteen.</i>	
fíf-tíene,	<i>fifteen.</i>	
six-tíene,	<i>sixteen.</i>	
seofon-tíene,	<i>seventeen.</i>	
eahta-tíene,	<i>eighteen.</i>	
nigon-tíene,	<i>nineteen.</i>	
twen-tig,	<i>twenty.</i>	
án and twentig,	<i>twenty-one.</i>	
þri-tig,	<i>thirty.</i>	
féower-tig,	<i>forty.</i>	
fíf-tig,	<i>fifty.</i>	
six-tig,	<i>sixty.</i>	
hund-seofon-tig,	<i>seventy.</i>	
hund-eahta-tig,	<i>eighty.</i>	
hund-nigon-tig,	<i>ninety.</i>	
hund,	} <i>hundred.</i>	
hundred,		
hund-téon-tig,		
hund-endlufon-tig,	<i>hundred and ten.</i>	
hund-twelf-tig,	<i>hundred and twenty.</i>	
þúsend,	<i>thousand.</i>	

Ān is declined like other adjectives.

Twá is declined thus :—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	twegen.	twá.	twá (tú).
<i>Gen.</i>	tweg(e)a, twegra.		
<i>Dat.</i>	twæm, twám.		

Tú is occasional E. W. S., as also are *twega* and *twæm*.

Like *twá* is declined *begen* (both) :—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	begen.	bá.	bá (bútú).
<i>Gen.</i>	beg(e)a, begra.		
<i>Dat.</i>	bæm, bám.		

The occasional *bútú* stands for *bá-twá*. *Bega* and *bæm* are E. W. S.

Préo is declined thus :—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	prí, préo ¹ .	préo.	préo.
<i>Gen.</i>	préora.		
<i>Dat.</i>	prim.		

The others, up to *twelf* inclusive, are indeclinable before a substantive. When alone they are generally declined thus :—

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	féowere (169. 8).
<i>Gen.</i>	féowera (19. 45).
<i>Dat.</i>	féowerum (41. 193).

Eahta is indeclinable, as also those in *-tene* (19. 59).

Those in *-tig* are sometimes undeclined (generally in the nom. and acc.), sometimes declined like adjectives with gen. *-ra*, dat. *-um*. When declined like adjectives, they generally

¹ 21. 103; 83. 211.

agree with their noun:—*þritigra daga* (82. 194), *þritigum nihtum* (81. 156). When undeclined they govern the genitive, being regarded as substantives:—*twentig hryðera* (19. 52), *sixtig elna* (19. 70). In the last example *sixtig* itself is genitive. They can also be declined as nouns (followed by the gen.) either in the sing. or plur.—gen. *fiftiges elna lange* (19. 44), *ðritiga sum* (34. 26); dat. *ön fiftigum mancessa* (7. 85).

Hund, *hundred*, and *þúsend* are declined like neuter nouns, taking the genitive after them, or are left undeclined. In *féower hunde wintrum* (24. 1), *hund* is declined like a noun in apposition to the following noun—half adjectival.

Units are always put before tens:—*án* and *twentig*.

In numbers above a hundred the smaller comes last and the noun is repeated:—*féower hund géara* and *hundnigontig géara* (71. 458) = 490.

The ordinals are always weak, except *ððer*, which is always strong.

PRONOUNS AND GENERAL ADJECTIVES.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR.

<i>Nom.</i>	ic (<i>I</i>).	þú (<i>thou</i>).
<i>Gen.</i>	mín.	þín.
<i>Dat.</i>	mé.	þé.
<i>Acc.</i>	mé (<i>mec</i>).	þé (<i>pec</i>).

DUAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	wit.	git.
<i>Gen.</i>	uncer.	incer.
<i>Dat.</i>	unc.	inc.
<i>Acc.</i>	unc (<i>uncit</i>).	inc (<i>incit</i>).

PLURAL.		
<i>Nom.</i>	wé.	gé.
<i>Gen.</i>	úre.	éower.
<i>Dat.</i>	ús.	éow.
<i>Acc.</i>	ús (úsic).	éow (éowic).

The forms in parentheses are archaisms, still preserved in poetry.

SINGULAR.			
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	hé (<i>he</i>).	héo (<i>she</i>)	hit (<i>it</i>).
<i>Gen.</i>	his.	hire.	his.
<i>Dat.</i>	him.	hire.	him.
<i>Acc.</i>	hine.	hí.	hit.

PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	hí, hig.
<i>Gen.</i>	hira.
<i>Dat.</i>	him.

Hig is L. W. S. For *hira*, *heora* is common; *heom* for *him* is rarer.

There are no reflexive pronouns in O. E. (except the archaic possessive below), and the ordinary personal pronouns are used instead:—*ic mé rēste* (I rest myself), *hé hine rēsteð*, &c. *Self*, *silf* is used as an emphatic reflexive, agreeing with the personal pronoun:—(*hé hæfð*) *hine selfne forgielen(n)e* (12. 123). In the nominative the weak *selfa* is often used.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

These are formed from the genitive of the first two persons, and are declined like other adjectives.

Mín (my), *mínes*, *mínne*, &c.; so also *þín* (thy), *uncer* (of us two), *uncres*, *uncerne*, &c.; so also *incer* (of you two). *úre*

(our), *úres*, *úrne*, gen. pl. *úrra*, L. W. S. *úra* (p. xlix). *éower* (your), *éowres*, *éowerne*, gen. pl. *éowerra*, *éowra*.

The genitives of the third person are used as indeclinable possessives :—*his* (his, its), *hire* (her), *hira* (their).

In poetry there is a reflexive possessive of the third person, *stn* (declined like *mín*). It is used not only as a true reflexive, but also as a non-reflexive (= Lat. *ejus*), as in 156. 99. An emphatic reflexive possessive is *ágen*, agreeing with the noun, and following the possessive pronoun :—*his ágenne sunu* (acc.). It is always strong.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

	<i>Masc. and Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	<i>hwá</i> .	<i>hwæt</i> ,
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>hwæs</i> .	<i>hwæs</i> .
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>hwéam</i> , <i>hwám</i> .	<i>hwéam</i> , <i>hwám</i> .
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>hwone</i> .	<i>hwæt</i> .
<i>Instr.</i>	<i>hwý</i> (<i>hwon</i>).	<i>hwý</i> .

So also are declined *geh-wá*, *é'ghwá* (each). *Gehwá* has also a later gen. and dat. fem. *gehwære*. The second form of the instrumental occurs in such combinations as *for hwon*, 'wherefore,' instead of *for hwám* with the dat.

Hwéam is E. W. S. For *hwone*, *hwane*, *hwæne* are sometimes found.

Other interrogatives are *hwelc*, *hwilc* (which), and *hwæðer* (which of two), which are declined like adjectives. *Hwilc* is both a noun (pronoun) and an adjective.

DEMONSTRATIVES.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	se (<i>the</i>).	séo.	þæt.
<i>Gen.</i>	þæs.	þære.	þæs.
<i>Dat.</i>	þæm, þám.	þære.	þæm, þám.
<i>Acc.</i>	þone.	þá.	þæt.
<i>Instr.</i>	þý (þon).	(þære).	þý.

FLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þá.
<i>Gen.</i>	þára.
<i>Dat.</i>	þæm, þám.

Þæm is E. W. S. For *þý þon* occasionally occurs as an instrumental, especially in *for þon þe* (because), &c. For *þone* there is sometimes found *þane*, *þæne*. *Þære* occurs for *þære* and *þæra* for *þára*; *þæra* is rather a late than an early form.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	þes (<i>this</i>).	þéos.	þis.
<i>Gen.</i>	þises.	þisse, þissere.	þises.
<i>Dat.</i>	þisum.	þisse, þissere.	þisum.
<i>Acc.</i>	þisne.	þás.	þis.
<i>Instr.</i>	þýs.	(þisse, þissere).	þýs.

FLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þás.
<i>Gen.</i>	þissa, þissera.
<i>Dat.</i>	þisum.

The *s* of *þises*, *þisum* is often doubled:—*þisses*, *þissum*. The full *þissere*, *þissera* are more frequent in L. W. S. than

the shorter *þisse*, *þissa*, which are very common in the earlier language. *Þiosan* for *þisum* occurs 27. 112.

Other demonstratives, which are used both as substantives (pronouns) and as adjectives, are *se ilca* (the same), which is always weak, *swelc*, *swilc* (such).

RELATIVES.

The regular relative pronoun is *þe* indeclinable. It is frequently combined with *se*, which is declined, *se þe* = who, masc.; *séo þe*, fem.; *þone þe*, whom, masc., &c. *Se* alone is also used as a relative.

Þe is also combined with the personal pronouns, the two being often widely separated, as in *Ælfmær . . . , þe se arce-biscop Ælféah éder gen-grede his life* (114. 19) = 'whose life the archbishop Ælféah had formerly saved.'

Hwilc and *swilc* are also often used as relatives.

INDEFINITES.

Hwæt with the genitive is often used in the sense of 'somewhat.'

Indefinites are formed with *swá* and the interrogative pronouns, such as *swá h-wá swá*, *swá hwilc swá* (whoever), *swá hwæt swá* (whatever). Others with *égh-*, such as *éghwá*, *éghwilc* (each), *éghwæðer* (each of two). All of these are declined like the uncompounded pronouns. With simple *á-* are formed *á-wiht* (aught), *áht*, *náht* (naught), *á-hwæðer* (one of two), *áwðer*, *náwðer* (neither of two).

Án and *sum* (some) are used in an indefinite sense: *án mann*, *sum mann* = 'a certain man,' hence 'a man.' But the indefinite article is generally not expressed.

Ælc (each), *énig* (any), *nénig* (no, none) are declined like adjectives.

Öðer (second, other) is always strong, even when the definite article precedes:—*þá öðre menn*. It often contracts *öðerre*, *öðerra* into *öðre*, *öðra*.

Man, another form of *mann*, is often used in the indefinite sense of 'one' (French 'on').

VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs in O. E. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation, of weak by the addition of a *d* (*-ede*, *-ode*, *-de*) to the root-syllable.

ENDINGS.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. bind-e.	bind-e.
	2. bind-est.	bind-e.
	3. bind-eð.	bind-e.
<i>plur.</i>	bind-að.	bind-en, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. band.	bund-e.
	2. bund-e.	bund-e.
	3. band.	bund-e.
<i>plur.</i>	bund-on.	bund-en, -on.
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	bind ; <i>plur.</i> bindað.	<i>Infin.</i> bindan.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	bindende ; <i>pret.</i> bunden.	

For the pret. pl. *bundon*, *bundun* is still found as an occasional archaism.

The subj. plurals in *-en* are E. W. S., and in the later language *-en* becomes *-on*, so that the pret. pl. is the same in the indic. as in the subj. *-on* often becomes *-an* both in the pres. subj. and pret. indic., chiefly in later texts.

For *bindað*, both indic. and imper., *binde* is used whenever the personal pronoun follows immediately after the verb:—*gê bindað*, but *binde gê*, which is generally interrogative or

imperative¹. The same change is occasionally extended, by analogy, to the preterite forms of the strong-weak verbs, which have a present meaning:—*móie wé* (105. 15), *þurfe wé* (134. 34) = *mólon wé*, *þurfon wé*.

There are traces of mutation in the present subjunctives of the strong-weak verbs (preterite subjunctives in form):—*scyle* (16. 241), *þyrfe*, (16. 247 ; 158. 153), from *sculan*, *þurfan*.

From the infinitive a gerund is formed, which is a sort of dative with the preposition *tó*:—*tó bindenne*, for which *tó bindanne* (-*gnne*) is also found.

The partic. pret. often prefixes *ge-*, unless there is already some other prefix. It is often prefixed to other parts of the verb as well.

Traces of an older passive voice are preserved in the form *hát-le* from *hálan*, which is both present (181. 26) 'is called,' and pret. 'was called.'

STRONG VERBS.

General Remarks. In the strong verbs the plural of the pret. indic. generally has a different vowel from that of the sing. (*ic band*, *wé bundon*). The 2nd sing. pret. indic. and the whole pret. subj. always have the vowel of the pret. plur. indic. (*þú bunde*, *ic bunde*, *wé bunden*).

The 2nd and 3rd persons sing. of the pres. indic. often mutate the root-vowel², as follows:—

a	becomes	e	(ie)	as in	(hé) stęnt	from	standan	(stand).
ea	„	e	(ie)	„	fielð	„	feallan	(fall).
e	„	i	(ie)	„	bireð, bierð	„	beran	(bear).

¹ This form probably arose from the use of the subjunctive for the imperative: *binden gé* came to be synonymous with *bindað gé*, which is frequent in the early writings, and finally superseded it, afterwards undergoing the frequent loss of final *n*, so that *binde gé* came to be the regular form.

² The original endings were -*is*, -*ið*:—*ðú bindis*, *hé bindið*.

eo	becomes	i	as in	birgð	from	beorgan (<i>hide</i>).
á	„	æ	„	hátt	„	hátan (<i>bid</i>).
ó	„	é	„	gréwð	„	grówan (<i>grown</i>).
éa	„	é (fe)	„	hlépð	„	hléapan (<i>leap</i>).
éo	„	é (fe)	„	crépð	„	créopan (<i>creep</i>).
ú	„	ý	„	lýcð	„	lúcan (<i>close</i>).

In most cases mutation takes place only in the contracted forms. *Standan*, for instance, has *hé standeð*, when not contracted. Many verbs in *a* show *æ* instead of *e*, as *hé færð* from *faran*¹.

The following are the consonant changes that take place in contraction:—

-teð	becomes	-tt	as in	(hé) látt	from	létan (<i>let</i>).
-deð	„	-tt ²	„	bítt	„	bídan (<i>wait</i>).
-ddeð	„	-tt	„	bitt	„	biddan (<i>ask</i>).
-ðeð	„	-ðð	„	cwiðð	„	cweðan (<i>say</i>).
-seð	„	-st	„	cíest	„	céosan (<i>choose</i>).
-ndeð	„	-nt	„	bint	„	bíndan (<i>bind</i>).

Double consonants generally become single:—*fielð* from *feallan*.

Before *st*, *ð* and *st* are dropped, as in (*ðú*) *cwist* = *cwiðst* from *cweðan*, *bierst* = *bierstst* from *berstan* (*burst*), and *nd* becomes *nt* as in *bintst*.

For the changes between *g* and *h* see p. xxx; between *d* and *ð*, p. xxviii; and between *s* and *r*, p. xxviii.

Some verbs, such as *séon* (*see*), pret. *seah*, drop *h*, together with the ending *e*, in the infin., 1st pers. sing. pres. indic. and in the sing. subj. pres.:—*ic séo*; *ic*, *ðu*, *hé séo*.

Some verbs, such as *biddan*, and others with double con-

¹ This *æ* may be a later change of *e*; cp. *hæle*, &c.

² In the oldest E. there were two forms of the third pers. pres., *-ið* and *-id*, which latter often became *-it* (as in *sint* for *sind*, &c.), so that *bidið*, *bindið* were contracted into *bítt*, *bint*.

sonants, *swerian* (swear), belong, with the exception of their preterite forms, to the weak class¹.

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

The pret. sing. and plur. has *eo* or *ē*, and the past partic. retains the vowel of the infin.

(a) *eo*-preterites.

ea:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES. ²	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
feallan (<i>fall</i>)	fielð	féoll	féollon	feallen
healdan (<i>hold</i>)	hielt	héold	héoldon	healden
wealdan (<i>wield</i>)	wielt	wéold	wéoldon	wealden
weallan (<i>boil</i>)	....	wéoll	wéollon	weallen

ǣ:—

bláwan (<i>blow</i>)	blǣwð	bléow	bléowon	bláwen
(ǝn) cnáwan (<i>know</i>)	-cnǣwð	-cnéow	-cnéowon	-cnáwen
sáwan (<i>sow</i>)	sǣwð	séow	séowon	sáwen
swápan (<i>sweep</i>)	swǣpð	swéop	swéopon	swápen
wáwan (<i>blow</i>)	....	....	....	wáwen

æ:—

hwæsan (<i>wheeze</i>)	hwéos
--------------------------	------	-------	------	------

é:—

wépan (<i>weep</i>)	wépð	wéop	wéopon
-----------------------	------	------	--------	------

ó:—

blówan (<i>bloom</i>)	....	bléow	bléowon	blówen
flówan (<i>flow</i>)	fléwð	fléow	fléowon	flówen
grówan (<i>grow</i>)	gréwð	gréow	gréowon	grówen
rówan (<i>row</i>)	réwð	réow	réowon	....
spówan (<i>succeed</i>)	....	spéow	spéowon	....

¹ *biddan* = *bidian*.

² Only the contracted forms are given.

éa:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
héawan (<i>heav</i>)	híewð	héow	héowon	héawen
hléapan (<i>leap</i>)	hlíepð	hléop	hléopon	hléapen

(b) é-preterites.

a:—

bannan (<i>proclaim</i>)	....	....	....	bannen
blandan (<i>mix</i>)	....	....	....	blanden
gangan ¹ (<i>go</i>)	....	gég	gégon	gagen

á:—

lácán (<i>play</i>)	....	....	....	....
scádan (<i>divide</i>)	....	scéd(éo)	....	scáden

æ:—

grætan (<i>weep</i>)	....	....	....	....
lætan (<i>let</i>)	lætt	lét	léton	læten
(ǫn)drædan ² (<i>dread</i>)	drætt	-dréd	-drédon	....
slæpan ³ (<i>sleep</i>)	slæpð	slép	slépon	....

ó:—

fón ⁴ (<i>seize</i>)	féhð	féng	féngon	fagen
hón (<i>hang</i>)	....	héng	héngon	hagen

¹ *Gangan* (imper. *gang*) is archaic and poetical; it is usually contracted into *gán*, and conjugated thus:—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. gá,	gá.
	2. gæst,	gá.
	3. gæð,	gá.
<i>plur.</i>	gáð,	gán.
<i>Pret.</i>	éode, -on,	éode, -en (-on).
	<i>Imper.</i> gá, gáð.	<i>Infín.</i> gán.
	<i>Ptc. pres.</i> gánde; <i>pret.</i> geg'an.	

Eode is the weak preterite of a lost verb.

² *Ǫfdrædan* has a weak partic. *Ǫfdrædd*.

³ *Slæpan* has also a weak pret. *slæpte* (50. 131).

⁴ *Fón* and *hón* are old contractions of *fangan*, *hangan*.

II. 'Drink'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i* (*e*, *eo*), followed by two consonants, one or both of which is a liquid (*l*, *r*) or nasal (*m*, *n*). The only exceptions are *bregdan* and *feohtan*. *a* (*æ*, *ea*) in pret. sing., *u* in pret. plur., *u* (*o*) in ptc. pret.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
bindan (<i>bind</i>)	bint	band	bundon	bunden
cringan (<i>bow</i>)	....	crang	crungon	crungen
drincan (<i>drink</i>)	drincð	dranc	druncon	druncen
findan ¹ (<i>find</i>)	fint	fand	fundon	funden
frignan ² (<i>ask</i>)	....	frægn	frugnon	frungen
gieldan (<i>pay</i>)	gielt	geald	guldun	golden
(be)ginnan (<i>begin</i>)	-ginð	-gann	-gunnon	-gunnen
grindan (<i>grind</i>)	....	....	....	grunden
hlimman (<i>resound</i>)	....	....	hlummon	....
iernan ³ (<i>run</i>)	iernð	arn	urnon	urnen
gelimpan (<i>happen</i>)	gelimpð	gelamp	gelumpon	gelumpen
linnan (<i>cease</i>)	....	....	....	....
scrincan (<i>shrink</i>)	scrincð	scranc	scruncon	scruncen
springan (<i>spring</i>)	springð	sprang	sprungon	sprungen
stincan (<i>stink</i>)	....	....	....	....
stingan (<i>sting</i>)	....	stang	stungon	stungen
swimman (<i>swim</i>)	swimð	swamm	swummon	....
swincan (<i>soil</i>)	swincð	swanc	swuncon	....
windan (<i>wind</i>)	wint	wand	wundon	wunden
winnan (<i>fight</i>)	winð	wann	wunnon	wunnen
þindan (<i>swell</i>)	þint	....	....	þunden
þringan (<i>press</i>)	....	þrang	þrungon	þrunge

¹ *Findan* also has a weak preterite *funde*.

² *Frignan* often drops the *g*, with probable lengthening of the vowel: —*frīnan*, *frān*, &c. = (*fragn*), &c.

³ *Iernan* = *rinnan* (p. xxviii).

e:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
belgan (<i>be angry</i>)	bielgð	bealg	bulgon	bolgen
berstan (<i>burst</i>)	bierst	bærst	burston	borsten
bregdan ¹ (<i>draw</i>)	....	brægd	brugdon	brogden
delfan (<i>dig</i>)	....	dealf	....	....
helpan (<i>help</i>)	hielpð	healp	hulpon	holpen
meltan (<i>melt</i>)	....	mealt	....	....
swelgan (<i>swallow</i>)	....	swealg	swulgon	....
swellan (<i>swell</i>)	....	....	....	swollen
sweltan (<i>die</i>)	....	swealt	swulton	....
þerscan (<i>thrash</i>)	þierscð	....	....	....

eo:—

beornan ² (<i>burn</i>)	biernð	barn	....	....
ceorfan (<i>cut</i>)	....	cearf	curfon	corfen
feohtan (<i>fight</i>)	fieht	feaht	fuhton	fohten
feolan ³ (<i>penetrate</i>)	....	fealh	fulgon	folen
hweorfan (<i>turn</i>)	hwierfð	hwearf	hwurfon	hworfen
meornan } (<i>care</i>)	....	mearn	murnon	....
murnan }				
sweorcan (<i>darken</i>)	....	....	....	....
weorpan (<i>throw</i>)	wierpð	wearp	wurpon	worpen
weorðan (<i>become</i>)	wierð	wearð	wurdon	worden

III. 'Bear'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i(e)*, followed by a single liquid or nasal, in *brecan* by a stopped consonant. *a(æ)* in pret. sing., *æ(ǣ)* in pret. plur., *u(o)* in ptc. pret.

¹ *Bregdan* often drops the *g*:—*bredan*, *bræd*, *broden*, &c.

² *Beornan* = *brinnan* (p. xxviii).

³ Originally *feolhan*, the *h* being dropped in the infinitive and past participle.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
niman (<i>take</i>)	nimð	nam	{ námon nómon }	numen

e:—

beran (<i>bear</i>)	bierð	bær	bæron	boren
brecan (<i>break</i>)	bricð	bræc	bræcon	brocen
cwelan (<i>die</i>)	....	cwæl	cwælon	cwolen
helan (<i>conceal</i>)	....	hæl	hælon	holen
sceran (<i>cut</i>)	....	scær	scæron	scoren
stelan (<i>steal</i>)	....	stæl	stælon	stolen
teran (<i>tear</i>)	....	tær	tæron	toren
þweran (<i>beat</i>)	....	....	.... þuren = (þworen)	

IV. 'Give'-conjugation.

Verbs in *e* (*ie, i, eo*) followed by simple consonants (not liquids or nasals). Differs only from III in its ptc. pret., which is unchanged.

i:—

giefan (<i>give</i>)	giefð	geaf	geáfon	giefen
(ǥn)gietan (<i>perceive</i>)	-giett	-geat	-geáton	-gieten

e:—

cweðan (<i>say</i>)	cwið(ð)	cwæð	cwædon	cweden
etan (<i>eat</i>)	itt	æt	æton	eten
fretan (<i>devour</i>)	....	fræt	fræton	freten
metan (<i>measure</i>)	....	mæt	mæton	meten
gen'esan (<i>recover</i>)	genist	genæs	genæson	genesen
sprecan ¹ (<i>speak</i>)	spricð	spræc	spræcon	sprecen
swefan (<i>sleep</i>)	....	swæf	swæfon	....
tredan (<i>tread</i>)	tritt	træd	trædon	treden

¹ Sometimes *sprecan*, &c. in L. W. S.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
wegan (<i>carry, kill</i>)	.....	wæg	wágon	wegen
wrecan (<i>avenge</i>)	wricð	wræc	wræcon	wrecen

In the following the present is weak. Imper. *bide, frige, lige, sitz, þige*.

biddan (<i>pray</i>)	bitt	bæd	bádon	beden
fricgan (<i>ask</i>)	.....	.....	.....	.....
licgan (<i>lie</i>)	ligeð, lið	læg	lægon(á)	legen
sittan (<i>sit</i>)	sitð, sitt	sæt	sæton	seten
þicgan (<i>take</i>)	þigeð	þeah	þægon	þigen

In the two following *h* is dropped in some forms:—

geféon (<i>rejoice</i>)	gefiehð	gefeah	gefægon	gefegen ¹
séon (<i>see</i>)	siehð	seah	{ sáwon sægon	{ gesewen gesegen

V. 'Drive'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i*. Pret. sing. *á*, plur. *i*, ptc. pret. *i*.

bídan (<i>wait</i>)	bít	bád	bidon	biden
bítan (<i>bite</i>)	bítt	bát	biton	biten
blícan (<i>glitter</i>)	blícð	.....	.....	.....
drífan (<i>drive</i>)	drífð	dráf	drifon	drifen
flítan (<i>dispute</i>)	.....	.....	.....	.....
grípan (<i>seize</i>)	grípð	gráp	gripon	gripen
hlídan (<i>cover</i>)	.....	hlád	.....	hliden
hnígan (<i>bow</i>)	.....	hnág	hnigon	.....
hnítan (<i>knock</i>)	.....	.....	hniton	.....
hrínan (<i>touch</i>)	hrínð	hrán	hrinon	.....
líðan (<i>go</i>)	.....	.....	.....	liden

¹ The form *gefægen* (33. 18) probably owes its *æ* to confusion with the adjective *fægen*.

INFITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
ian (<i>remain</i>)	....	-láf	....	....
(<i>lend</i>)	láfð	láf ¹	....	....
í (<i>hide</i>)	....	....	....	....
(<i>grow dark</i>)	....	náp	....	....
(<i>ride</i>)	....	rád	ridon	riden
ín (<i>rise</i>)	-rist	-rás	-rison	-risen
í (<i>shine</i>)	scínð	scán	scinon	scinen
n (<i>care</i>)	scrífð	scráf	scrifon	....
ín (<i>go</i>)	....	....	....	....
(<i>sink</i>)	sígð	ság	sigon	....
(<i>tear</i>)	....	slát	sliton	sliten
nítan (<i>defile</i>)	....	....	....	....
n (<i>creep</i>)	....	....	....	....
n (<i>cut</i>)	....	snáð	snidon	sniden
í (<i>rise</i>)	stígð	stág	stigon	stigen
wícan (<i>deceive</i>)	-swícð	-swác	-swicon	-swicen
tan (<i>depart</i>)	gewítt	gewát	gewiton	gewiten
ítan (<i>reproach</i>)	....	....	....	....
n (<i>grow</i>)	....	....	....	wriden
n (<i>twist</i>)	....	....	....	wriden
ín (<i>cover</i>)	wrífð	wráh	wrigon	wrigen
n (<i>write</i>)	....	wrát	writon	writen

VI. 'Choose'-conjugation.

verbs in *éa*, sometimes *ú*, *éa* in pret. sing., *u* in plur.,
 ptc. pret.

éa :—

án (<i>command</i>)	bítt	béad	budon	boden
án (<i>break</i>)	brítt	bréat	....	broten
foðan (<i>fail</i>)	....	-bréað	....	-broðen ²

¹ Also *léah* (157. 124), as if from *léon*. Cp. *wréon* = *wríhan*.

² *-broden* would be the regular form.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
bréowan (<i>brew</i>)	....	....	....	browen
céosan (<i>choose</i>)	cíest	céas	curon	coren
cléofan (<i>cleave</i>)	....	cléaf	clufon	clufen
créopan (<i>creep</i>)	críepð	créap	....	....
dréogan (<i>endure</i>)	dríegð	dréag	drugon	....
dréosan (<i>fall</i>)	....	dréas	....	droren
fléogan (<i>fly</i>)	flíegð	fléag	flugon	florgen
fléohan (<i>flee</i>)	flíehð	fléah	flugon	....
fléotan (<i>float</i>)	....	....	....	....
fréosan (<i>freeze</i>)	....	fréas	fruron	froren
hréosan (<i>fall</i>)	hríest	hréas	hruron	hroren
hréodan (<i>adorn</i>)	....	....	....	hroden
hréowan (<i>repent</i>)	hríewð	hréaw ¹	....	....
(for)léosan (<i>lose</i>)	-líst	-léas	-luron	-loren
néotan (<i>enjoy</i>)	....	....	....	....
réocan (<i>exhale</i>)	....	....	....	....
réotan (<i>weep</i>)	....	....	....	....
séoðan (<i>boil</i>)	....	....	....	soden
péon ² (<i>flourish</i>)	....	....	....	....
wréon ² (<i>cover</i>)	....	wréah	....	....
ú:—				
búgan (<i>bend</i>)	....	béah	bugon	....
dúfan (<i>dive</i>)	....	déaf	....	....
lúcan (<i>lock</i>)	lýcð	léac	lucon	locen
lútan (<i>bow</i>)	lýtt	léat	luton	....
scúfan (<i>push</i>)	....	scéaf	....	....
slúpan (<i>slip</i>)	....	....	....	slopen
súcan (<i>suck</i>)	....	....	....	....

¹ *gfhreow* (81. 160).² *péon* and *wréon* are later forms of *píhan* and *wríhan* of Conjugation V: *wríhan* generally has *wrígen* in the ptc., even where it has *wréah* as pret.

VII. 'Shake'-conjugation.

Verbs in *a* (*ea*). *ð* in pret. sing. and plur., ptc. pret. the same as the infin.

a:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
faran (<i>go</i>)	færð	fór	fóron	faren
galan (<i>sing</i>)	....	gól	....	....
grafan (<i>dig</i>)	....	gróf	....	....
hladan (<i>load</i>)	....	....	....	hladen
sacan (<i>quarrel</i>)	....	....	....	....
scacan (<i>shake</i>)	....	scóc	....	scacen
scafan (<i>shave</i>)	....	scóf	....	....
spanan (<i>entice</i>)	spænð	....	....	....
standan	stęnt	stód	stódon	standen
wacan (<i>awake</i>)	....	wóc	....	....
wadan (<i>go</i>)	....	wód	wódon	....

ea:—

weaxan (<i>grow</i>)	wixt	wéox ¹	wéoxon	weaxen
------------------------	------	-------------------	--------	--------

The following verb is anomalous:—

u:—

cuman (<i>come</i>)	cymð	c(w)óm	c(w)ómon	cumen ²
-----------------------	------	--------	----------	--------------------

Cwóm(on) is E., *cóm(on)* L. W. S.

The following have weak presents, like those of *sgcgan*, &c. ('seek'-class). Imper. *hęfe*. *Swęrian* is sometimes conjugated like *lufian* in the present.

hębban (<i>raise</i>)	hęfð	hóf	hófon	hafen (æ)
scęððan (<i>injure</i>)	....	scód ³	....	....

¹ The anomalous *wéox* has superseded the original *wós*.

² *Cuman* = original *cwiman*, *cwam* (*cwpm*), *cwámon* after the 'bear'-conj. When *cwámon* had become *cwómon* by the influence of the *w* (p. xxvi, note 2) the analogy of *stód*, *stódon*, &c. changed *cwpm* into *cwóm*.

³ Also weak *scęðede*.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
scieppan (<i>create</i>)	sciepð	scóp	....	scapen (ea)
steppan (<i>step</i>)	....	stóp	stópon	....
swęrian (<i>swear</i>)	swęreð(-að)	swór	....	sworen ¹

The following drop *h* in some forms:—

sléan (<i>strike</i>)	sliehð	slóg	slógon	slagen (æ)
pwéan (<i>wash</i>)	pwiehð	pwóg	pwógon	pwagen (æ)

The original infinitives were *sleahan*, *pweahan*.

WEAK VERBS.

There are two conjugations of weak verbs—(1) in *-an* (*hieran*), (2) in *-ian* (*lufian*)².

The remarks already made on the endings apply also to the weak verbs.

Conjugation I (*an*-verbs).

The preterite and partic. pret. are formed by adding *-de* and *-ed* (*hierde*, *geh'iered*); *-ndde* becomes *-nde* (*sęnde* from *sendan*), and *-lldde* is written *-lde* (*fylde* from *fyllan*), *-nded* becomes *nd* (*sęnd* from *sęndan*). After *t*, *p*, *x*, *de* becomes *te* and *ed* becomes *t*:—*mélte*, *gem'étt*; *dyppte*, *dýpt*; *lipte*, *lixt* from *métan*, *dýppan*, *lixan*. After *c* the same changes take place and *c* becomes *h*:—*téhhte*, *téhht* from *técan*.

The 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic. are contracted in the same way as in the strong verbs.

¹ *Sworen*=*swaren* by the influence of the *w*.

² Originally there were two main classes of weak verbs, one in *-ian* with mutation of the root-vowel—*nęrian*, *cýðian*, *nęrede*, *cýðede*; and another in *-an*, (*on*)—*lufan* (*-on*), *lufade*, (*-ode*). Afterwards the verbs with long root-syllable dropped the *i* (*e*), so that *cýðian*, *cýðede* became *cýðan*, *cýðe*. Meanwhile the *an*-verbs had inserted an *i*, so as to become *uniform* with the other weak verbs, *lufan* becoming *lufa-ian*, whence *lufian*. This *i*, being a later insertion, does not cause mutation.

The imper. sing. of the verbs with double consonants is formed by dropping one consonant and adding *e*: *leġe*, *seġe* from *leġgan*, *seġtan*.

(a) 'Hear'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. <i>hġere</i> (<i>hear</i>).	<i>hġere</i> .
"	2. <i>hġerest</i> , <i>hġerst</i> .	<i>hġere</i> .
	3. <i>hġere</i> ð, <i>hġer</i> ð.	<i>hġere</i> .
<i>plur.</i>	<i>hġera</i> ð.	<i>hġeren</i> , -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. <i>hġerde</i> .	<i>hġerde</i> .
	2. <i>hġerdest</i> .	<i>hġerde</i> , -est.
	3. <i>hġerde</i> .	<i>hġerde</i> .
<i>plur.</i>	<i>hġerdon</i> .	<i>hġerden</i> , -on.
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	<i>hġer</i> ; <i>plur.</i> <i>hġera</i> ð.	<i>Infin.</i> <i>hġeran</i> .
<i>Ptc. pres.</i>	<i>hġerende</i> ; <i>pret.</i> <i>ġe</i> ' <i>hered</i> .	

The 2nd pers. sing. of the pret. subj. seems to be the same as in the indic. in L. W. S. (55. 116; 57. 17¹).

Like *hġeran* are conjugated:—

<i>cý</i> ðan (<i>make</i> } known) }	(<i>hé</i>) <i>cý</i> ð(ð) {	<i>cý</i> ðde <i>cý</i> dde ²	<i>ġecý</i> ðed <i>ġecý</i> dd
<i>fü</i> llan (<i>fill</i>)	<i>fý</i> lð	<i>fý</i> lde	<i>ġefý</i> ld
<i>læ</i> ðan (<i>lead</i>)	<i>læ</i> tt	<i>læ</i> dde	{ <i>ġel</i> 'æded <i>ġel</i> ædd
<i>læ</i> ran (<i>teach</i>)	<i>læ</i> rð	<i>læ</i> rde	<i>ġel</i> 'æred
<i>le</i> ġgan (<i>lay</i>)	<i>le</i> ġeð ³	{ <i>le</i> ġde <i>lé</i> de	<i>ġel</i> 'eġed <i>ġel</i> 'éd
<i>ġel</i> ' <i>iefan</i> (<i>believe</i>)	<i>ġel</i> 'iefð	<i>ġel</i> 'iefde	<i>ġel</i> 'iefed
<i>ne</i> ġnnan (<i>name</i>)	<i>ne</i> ġneð	{ <i>ne</i> ġnde <i>ne</i> ġde }	<i>ġen</i> 'eġned

¹ Cp. 70. 433, 434, 481, 483.

² *cýdde*, *ġecýd*(d) are later forms.

³ *ic le*ġge, ðú leġgest, *hé le*ġgeð.

ræsan (<i>rush</i>)	ræst	ræsde	....
wénan (<i>hope</i>)	wénð	wénde	....
sendan (<i>send</i>)	sent	sende	{ ges'ended gesend
wendan (<i>turn</i>)	went	wende	{ gew'ended gewend
lettan (<i>hinder</i>)	lett	lette	gel'ett
métan (<i>meet</i>)	métt	métte	gem'étt
settan (<i>set</i>)	sett	sette	{ ges'etted gesett
dyppan (<i>dip</i>)	dypð	dyppte	....
rípan (<i>reap</i>)	rípð	ríppte	....
lixan (<i>shine</i>)	lixt	lixte	....
fécan (<i>increase</i>)	....	féhte	....
(néa)læcan (<i>ap- proach</i>)	{ -læcð	{ -læcte } { -læhte }	-læht
tæcan (<i>teach</i>)	tæcð	tæhte	tæht

Gierwan (prepare), *sierwan* (betray), drop the *w* in the pret. forms:—*gierede*, *sierede*; *gegiered*, *gesiered*. *Swębban* (put to sleep) has pret. *swęfed*. *Smeagan*, *smeān* (consider), *préagan*, *préan* (blame), *twéon* (doubt), and *péon* (push) contract:—(*hé*, *hí*) *sméað*, *twéoð*; *préade*, *twéode*, *geþréad*, &c.

(ð) 'Seek'-class.

In these verbs the mutated vowels of the present return to their original vowels in the preterite forms, dropped nasals causing lengthening before *h*, as in *þóhte*.

9:—

cweþan (<i>kill</i>)	....	cwealde	cweald
sęcgan ¹ (<i>say</i>)	sęgeð	{ sęgde sęde	sęgd sęd

¹ *sęge*, *sęgest*, *sęgeð*. Imper. sing. *sęge* and *sęga* (after Conj. II).

sęllan (<i>give</i>)	sęlð, silð	sealde	ges'eald
stęllan (<i>place</i>)	....	stealde	ges'teald
þęncan ¹ (<i>think</i>)	þęncð	þóhte	geþ'óht

i:—

bringan ¹ (ę) (<i>bring</i>)	bringð	bróhte	gebr'óht
---	--------	--------	----------

y:—

bycgan (<i>buy</i>)	....	bohte	gebo'ht
þyncan (<i>appear</i>)	þyncð	þúhte	geþ'úht
wyrcan (<i>work</i>)	wyrcð	worhte	gew'orht

é:—

récan (<i>care</i>)	récð	róhte	....
sécan (<i>seek</i>)	sécð	sóhte	ges'óht

The following verbs (all in *ęcc*) have two forms, both with and without vowel change, the unchanged ones being most common in L. W. S.:—

cwęccan (<i>shake</i>)	cwęceð	cweahte, cwęhte
dręccan (<i>afflict</i>)	dręceð	dreahte, dręhte
ręccan (<i>relate</i>)	ręceð	reahte, ręhte
stręccan (<i>stretch</i>)	stręceð	streahte, stręhte
węccan (<i>arouse</i>)	węceð, węcð	weahte, węhte
þęccan (<i>cover</i>)	þęceð	peahte, þęhte

All these verbs conjugate in the pres. indic. *-ęcce*, *-ęcest*, *-ęceð*, plur. *-ęccað*.

Conjugation II (*ian*-verbs).

There are two classes, (1) with mutated root-vowel, which is always short, throughout; (2) with unmodified root-vowel.

¹ þóhte and bróhte stand for original þáhte, bráhte. Bringan is a strong, *bringan* a weak form, only found in E. W. S.

(a) 'Wean'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. nərige (<i>save</i>).	nərige.
	2. nərest.	nərige.
	3. nəreð.	nərige.
<i>plur.</i>	nəriað.	nərien, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. nərede.	nərede.
	2. nəredest.	nəreðe, -est.
	3. nərede.	nərede.
<i>plur.</i>	nəredon.	nəreden, -on.
<i>Imper.</i>	nəre, nəriað.	<i>Infin.</i> nərian.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	nərigende; <i>pret.</i> gən'ered.	

So also *dərian* (injure), *fərian* (carry), *hərian* (praise), *wənian* (accustom, wean), *wərian* (defend), *hənian* (stretch), and a few others. This class is often confounded in some of its forms with the next, thus *dwəlian* (seduce), *frəmian* (perform), often form their preterites *dwəlodē*, *frəmode*. *g* is often omitted and inserted:—*ic nərie*, *nəriende*; *nərigan* (92. 164), *nərigað*, &c.

(b) 'Love'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. lufige (<i>love</i>).	lufige.
	2. lufast.	lufige.
	3. lufað.	lufige.
<i>plur.</i>	lufiað.	lufien, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. lufode.	lufode.
	2. lufodest.	lufode, -est.
	3. lufode.	lufode.
<i>plur.</i>	lufodon.	lufoden, -on.
<i>Imper.</i>	lufa, lufiað.	<i>Infin.</i> lufian.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	lufigende; <i>pret.</i> gel'ufod.	

So also *blētsian* (bless), *cunnian* (try), *macian* (make), *wunian* (dwell), and many others.

Omission and insertion of *g* as in the 'wean'-class. In E. W. S. *ge* often occurs for *g* :—(*hi*)*lufigeað*, *lufigean* (infin.), &c.

For *-ode*, *òd*, &c., *-ade*, *ad* is frequent.

IRREGULARITIES.

Confusion. Some verbs fluctuate between the two conjugations. Thus for the regular *seglian* (sail), *timbrian* (build), we find in E. W. S. *siglan* (pret. *siglde*), *timbrian*, with pret. *timbrede* for *timbrde*. *Sierwan* has pret. *sierede*, *sierwde*, and *sierwode* (90. 94). *Fētian* (fetch) often has pret. *fētte*. We find the preterites *æteowde* (85. 292), *þeowde* (50. 134) from *æteowian* (show), *þeowian* (serve).

Mixed Verbs. Some verbs are conjugated partly after Conj. I, partly after II. Such verbs are *habban* (have), *libban* (live), and *folgian* (follow).

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. (<i>hafu</i>), <i>hæbbe</i> .	<i>hæbbe</i> (a).
	2. (<i>hafast</i>), <i>hæfst</i> .	<i>hæbbe</i> (a).
	3. (<i>hafað</i>), <i>hæfð</i> .	<i>hæbbe</i> (a).
<i>plur.</i>	<i>habbað</i> (æ).	<i>habben</i> , -on (æ).
<i>Pret.</i>	<i>hæfde</i> .	
	<i>Imper.</i> <i>hafa</i> , <i>habbað</i> (æ). <i>Infin.</i> <i>habban</i> .	
	<i>Partic. pres.</i> <i>hæbbende</i> (a); <i>pret.</i> <i>gehæfd</i> .	

The forms in parentheses are poetic archaisms. The forms *habbað*, *hæbbað*, &c. interchange constantly.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. <i>libbe</i> .	<i>libbe</i> .
	2. <i>leofast</i> .	<i>libbe</i> .
	3. <i>leofað</i> .	<i>libbe</i> .
<i>plur.</i>	<i>libbað</i> .	<i>libben</i> , -on.

Pret. leofode, lifde.
Imper. leofa, libbað. *Infin.* libban.
Partic. pres. libbende; *pret.* gel'eofod.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. folgige.	folgige.
	2. folgast, fylgst.	folgige.
	3. folgað, fylgð.	folgige.
<i>plur.</i>	folgiað.	folgigen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	folgode, fyl(i)gde.	
<i>Imper.</i>	folga, folgiað.	<i>Infin.</i> folgian, fyl(i)gan.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	folgiende, fylgende;	<i>pret.</i> gefolgod.

STRONG-WEAK VERBS.

The strong-weak (or preterite-present) verbs have for their present an old strong pret., from which a new weak pret. is formed.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wát (<i>know</i>).	wite.
	2. wást.	wite.
	3. wát.	wite.
<i>plur.</i>	witon.	witen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	(wisse), wiste ¹ .	
<i>Imper.</i>	wite, witað.	<i>Infin.</i> witan.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	witende;	<i>pret.</i> witen.

The other strong verbs are given below in the 1st and 2nd persons sing. and plur. of the pres. indic., in the pret., in the partic. pret. and in the infin. Many of them have no infin. or partic. pret. as far as is known.

Áh (*possess*), áge, ágon; áhte; ágen (*adj.*). So also náh = ne áh.

¹ *Wisse* is the original form, still preserved occasionally in E. W. S.

Ann (*grant*), unne, unnon; úðe; unnan.

Cann (*know*), canst, cunnon; cúðe; cunnan; cúð (*adj.*).

Déah (*be worth*), dearest, dugon; dohte; dugan.

Dear (*dare*), durre, durren; durre, dyre (*subj.*); dorste.

Geman (*remember*), gemanst, gemunon; gemunde; gemunan.

Mæg (*can*), miht, magon; mage, mæge (*subj.*); (meahte), mihte.

Mót (*may*), móst, móton; móste.

Sceal (*shall*), scealt, sculon (sceolon); scyle (*subj.*); sc(e)olde.

ðearf (*need*), þurfon; þurfe, þyrfe (*subj.*); þorfte.

The pres. of *willan* (will) was originally a subj. pret. :—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wile, wille.	wile, wille.
	2. wilt.	wile, wille.
	3. wile, wille.	wile, wille.
<i>plur.</i>	willað.	willen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	wolde.	

Similarly *nyllan* (will not) :—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. nyle, nelle.	nyle, nelle.
	2. nylt.	nyle, nelle.
	3. nyle, nelle.	nyle, nelle.
<i>plur.</i>	nyllað, nellað.	nyllen, nellon.
<i>Pret.</i>	nolde.	

The optional forms in *ll* are later. For *nellað*, &c., *nyllað* is found.

Nyllan has imper. *nyle*, *nyllað*.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

(MIXED AND IRREGULAR.)

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. eom; béo.	sí, sig; béo.
	2. eart; bist.	sí, sig; béo.
	3. is; bið.	sí, sig; béo.
<i>plur.</i>	sindon, sind; béoð.	sin; béon.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. wæs.	wære.
	2. wære.	wære.
	3. wæs.	wære.
<i>plur.</i>	wæron.	wæren, -on.
<i>Imper.</i>	wes, wesað; béo, béoð.	<i>Infin.</i> wesan; béon.
	<i>Partic. pres.</i> wesende.	

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. dó.	dó.
	2. dést.	dó.
	3. déð.	dó.
<i>plur.</i>	dóð.	dón.
<i>Pret.</i>	dyde.	
<i>Imper.</i>	dó, dóð.	<i>Infin.</i> dón.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	dónde; <i>pret.</i> gedón.	

Bún (dwell) has plur. *búað*, pret. *búde*, partic. pret. *gebún* and *gebúd*.

DERIVATION.

PREFIXES.

The following are the more important of the prefixes.

á- (1) originally 'forth,' 'away,' as in *áfaran*, originally = 'go forth,' but generally only in an intensitive meaning, as in *álsan* (loosen), *áçennan* (bring forth).

(2) = *āwa* (ever) in pronouns and particles, such as *ā·hwæðer*, *ā·hwær*, *ā·wiht*, giving a sense of indefiniteness. *Ā-ge-* becomes *æg-*, as in *æg·hwá*, *æg·hwilc*.

(3) standing for a variety of prefixes, as in *āw·eg* (*aweg?*) = *on weg* (away), *áb·úton* = *ymb·úton*.

be- originally 'by,' 'around' (cp. the preposition *be*), specializes the meaning of a transitive verb, as in *be·h·ón* (hang with), *be·s·gttan* (beset), or makes an intransitive verb transitive, as in *be·g·án* (surround), *be·s·wican* (deceive) from *s·wican* (depart from, cease), *be·s·encan* (consider) from *s·encan* (think). In *be·d·élan* (deprive), *be·n·iman* (deprive), from *d·él* and *n·iman*, it is privative, as also is the trans. *be·l·f·ōan* (deprive) literally 'make to go from,' from the intrans. *l·i·ōan* (go). In *be·b·ycgan* (sell) it reverses the meaning of the simple *b·ycgan* (buy). In some words, such as *be·c·uman* (come), it is practically unmeaning.

ed- denotes 'repetition,' 'turning':—*e·d·hwierft* (turn, change), *e·d·léan* (requital), *e·d·niwe* (renewed).

for- generally has the sense of 'loss' or 'destruction,' as in *for·d·ón* (destroy), *for·g·iefan* (give away), *for·weorðan* (perish). Often it is merely intensive, though generally in a bad sense:—*for·b·ærnan* (burn up), *for·n·íedan* (compel), *for·rotian* (rot away)¹.

ge- was originally collective, as in *ge·f·éra* (companion) from *f·eran* (go), *ge·b·rōðru* (brothers). With verbs it sometimes denotes success or attainment, as in *ge·g·án* (gain, literally 'succeed in going after') from *g·án* (go), *ge·f·rignan* (hear of, learn) from *f·rignan* (ask), *ge·h·léapan* (leap on) from *h·léapan* (leap). Hence generally prefixed to *h·ieran* (hear) and *s·éon* (see). In most other cases *ge-* is unmeaning. Observe that

¹ It has nothing to do with the preposition *for*. Its original form was *for-*.

ge- cannot come before another inseparable prefix. Thus *ágrán* can only form its past partic. *ágrán*, not *geágrán*.

mis = 'mis-' :—*mísdéd* (misdeed), *míslimþan* (go wrong) from *gelimþan* (happen).

gn- is only in a few words the prep. *gn*, as in *ongrétan* (against). In most cases it is a different prefix, which is generally meaningless, as in *ongrinnan* (begin), but has the sense of 'separation,' 'change,' in such words as *gnútesan* (loosen), *gnúfúcan* (unlock), *gnwacan* (wake up).

or-, literally 'out of,' is privative, as in *orsorg* (careless), *orwéna* (despairing).

óð- generally denotes 'departure,' 'separation':—*óðfeallan* (decline), *óðwændan* (turn away, deprive).

tó- in *tócyne* (coming), *tógædre* (together), &c., is the prep. *tó*, but in most cases it is a totally distinct prefix¹, signifying 'separation,' 'destruction':—*tóbberstan* (burst asunder), *tóð-élan* (divide), *tóweorpan* (throw asunder, destroy).

un-, generally purely negative, sometimes intensive in the sense of 'bad,' as in *unþéaw* (bad custom, immorality) from *þéaw* (custom), *undéd* (wicked deed).

wan- (cp. *wana*) has the same negative meaning as *un-*:—*wanhál* (unhealthy), *wanspédig* (poor).

TERMINATIONS.

NOUNS.

(a) PERSONAL.

-end from the present participle ending *-ende*:—*háelend* (healer, Saviour), *scéolend* (shooter, warrior).

-ere = '-er.'—*fiscere* (fisher), *godspellere* (evangelist), *leornere* (learner).

¹ Originally *te-*.

-estre, fem., = 'eress' :—*witegestre* (prophetess).

-ing :—*earming* (wretch), *lytling* (little one). Originally used to form patronymics, as in *æðeling* (son of a noble, prince) from *æðele* (noble), *Scielding* (son of Scild).

-ling :—*déorling* (darling) from *déore* (dear), *ræþling* (captive) from *ræþan* (bind).

-en :—(1) diminutive (neuter), as in *mæden* (maiden) from *mægð*; (2) to form feminines,—with mutation, as in *gyden* (goddess) from *god*,—without, as in *þéowen* from *þéow* (servant).

(ð) INANIMATE.

-els, masc. :—*miercels* (mark), *récels* (incense), *wæfels* (dress).

(c) ABSTRACT.

-að (oð), masc. denoting action :—*fiscað* (fishing), *hergað* (plundering).

-nis, fem. from adjectives :—*écnis* (eternity), *gel'icnis* (likeness).

-uð (-ð), fem. :—*géoguð* (youth), *tréowð* (truth), *þiefð* (theft) from *þeof* (thief).

-ung, fem. from verbs, often becoming **-ing** :—*hálung* (consecration), *leornung*, **-ing** (learning), *millsung* (pity).

The following derivative terminations were originally independent words.

-dóm, masc. :—*fréodóm* (freedom), *wisdóm* (wisdom). In a few words, such as *læcedóm* (medicine), it has a concrete meaning.

-hád, masc., generally denotes 'state,' 'condition' :—*cildhád* (childhood), *mægðhád* (virginity).

-lác, neut. :—*réaflác* (robbery), *wróhlác* (accusation).

-ræden, fem. :—*gecwidræden* (agreement) from *cwide* (speech), *léonræden* (injury), from *léona* (insult, injury). The subst. *ræden* signifies 'law,' 'condition.'

-scipe, masc.:—*fréondscipe* (friendship), *weorðscipe* (honour). Concrete in *landscipe* (landscape), *léodscipe* (nation). The subst. *scipe* (connected with *scippan*) is lost. Its meaning was 'shape,' 'condition.'

-stafas, masc. pl. (only in poetry):—*árstafas* (honour), *glíwstafas* (joy).

ADJECTIVES.

-en, with mutation, denotes 'material,' 'belonging to':—*gylden* (golden) from *gold*, *hæðen* (heathen) from *hæð* (heath), *sténen* (of stone). In *beren* from *bera* (bear) the vowel is unchanged.

-ig, without mutation:—*blódig* (bloody), *hálig* (holy).

-isc, with mutation, = '-ish':—*Englisc* (English) from *Angel*, *cierlisc* (servile) from *ceorl*, *mennisc* (human) from *mann*. In *folcisc* from *folc* (people) there is no mutation.

-ol:—*hētol* (violent) from *hete* (hate), *þancol* (thoughtful).

-iht, with and without mutation, denotes 'material,' 'nature':—*hóciht* (hooked), *sténiht* (stony) from *stán*.

-sum:—*hiersum* (obedient) from *hieran*, *langsum* (tedious), *sibbsum* (peaceful).

From original independent words:—

-bære (from *beran*) forms derivatives from substantives:—*álorbære* (poisonous), *cwealmbære* (deadly).

-cund (cp. *cynn cunnan*):—*deofolcund* (devilish), *godcund* (divine).

-fæst:—*árfæst* (honourable, good), *sóðfæst* (truthful), *þrymfæst* (glorious).

-feald (from *fealdan*) = '-fold':—*manigfeald* (manifold), *seofonfeald* (sevenfold).

-full = '-full':—*carfull* (careful), *sorgfull* (sorrowful), *þrymfull* (glorious).

-léas = '-less':—*árléas* (dishonourable, wicked), *gtemeléas*

(careless). Hence feminines in *-lēast*:—*gíemelēast* (carelessness), *sléplēast* (sleeplessness).

-lic (cp. *gel'ic*) = 'ly':—*eorðlic* (earthly), *gástlic* (spiritual).

-wende (connected with *wēndan*):—*hálwende* (wholesome), *hwílwende* (transitory).

-weard, -es, = 'wards':—*hámweard, -es* (homewards), *middeweard* (middle).

Of these terminations the only ones which are preserved as independent words are *fæst*, *full*, and *léas*.

VERBS.

-ettan:—*hálettan* (salute), *lícettan* (simulate) from *gelíc* (like), *sárettan* (grieve).

-sian:—*hréowsian* (repent), *mérsian* (celebrate) from *hréow* (sad), *mære* (famous).

From independent words:—

-læcan (from *lác*):—*ánlæcan* (unite), *gen'ælæcan* (approach), *ger'ihlæcan* (correct).

ADVERBS.

-e, the regular termination for forming adverbs from adjectives:—*beorhte* (brightly), *lange* (long), *gelíce* (similarly).

-unga (-inga):—*eallunga* (entirely), *féringa* (suddenly). In *grundlunga* (completely, 'from the ground') an *l* is inserted.

From independent words:—

-mælum (dat. pl. of *mæl*, 'mark'):—*flocmælum* (troop-wise), *sclafmælum* (sheafwise), *stycemælum* (piecemeal).

PARTICIPLE DERIVATIVES.

An unlimited number of abstract words are formed from the pres. (often in a passive sense) and past (sometimes in an active sense) particles of verbs—nouns in *-nis*, adjectives in *-lic*, adverbs in *-lice*.

Nouns:—*forgiefennis* (forgiveness), *æfennednis* (birth), *forsæwennis* (contempt). These words are often contracted:—*forkohnis* (contempt) = *forkogodnis*, *underþéodnis* (subjection) = *underþéodednis*, *hærennis* (praise) = *hærednis*.

Adjectives:—*dæriendlic* (injurious), *unáberendlic* (intolerable).

SYNTAX.

NOUNS.

CASES.

Dative. The dative is used not only with verbs of giving, addressing, &c., but also denotes a variety of mostly personal relations, especially with verbs of following, benefiting, &c., such as *árian* (honour), *dærian* (injure), *fremian* (benefit), *folgian* (follow), &c., and with adjectives, such as *léof* (dear). It often denotes the person indirectly affected by an action:—‘*Þá wæs Hróðgáre hors gebæted*’ (Then was for H. a horse bitted, 124. 148). This dative is often used in a possessive sense:—‘*Mé cóm on gemýnd*’ (It came into my mind, 4. 2); ‘*Wæs þám hæftméce Hrunting nama*’ (The name of the hilted sword was H., 126. 206). It is often used reflexively:—‘*Þæt hé him gen-áme áne íserne hearstepannan*’ (That he should take for-himself an iron frying-pan, 13. 150). This reflexive dative is often added pleonastically to verbs of motion:—‘*Hí him hámweard férdon*’ (They journeyed homewards, 25. 23).

The dative (or instrumental of adjectives) is often used to signify the instrument or manner:—‘*Þá óðre wæron hungre ác-wolen*’ (The others had died of hunger, 38. 100); ‘*Geáscode þone cyning lytle werode*’ (Heard that the king was with a small force, 2. 11); ‘*Heorot hornum trum*’ (The stag strong of horns, 123. 119). Also in the termination *-mélum* (*syccemelum*, &c.) and in other adverbs. The instrumental

dative is also used to signify measure with comparatives, as in *micle læssa* (much less, 19. 41). It also signifies 'time when,' as in 24. 1. 154. 12 (*þý feórðan dógore*). In 71. 474 it signifies duration of time, which is usually expressed by the accusative. In *reſte wunedon* (169. 3) the dative has a locative meaning, 'in bed.' The dative is occasionally used in passive constructions instead of *fram* (by) with the dative:—'*Hé wearð him inweardlice gel'ufod*' (Was loved by him, 76. 16); '*Þæt wæs unásęcgendlic ęnigum męnn*' (Could not be told by any man, 114. 24).

Genitive. The genitive is often used in a partitive sense, especially with numerals¹, with *hwæt* in the sense of 'something' (*hwæt ryhtlices*, 11. 82), and in other cases:—'*nóht léasunga*' (Nothing of lies, no lies, 46. 15); '*Hú mycel þæs folces wæs*' (How much of the people there was, 114. 24). The genitive is often used like the instrumental dative to denote manner or measure:—'*wíges heard*' (brave in war, 137. 130); '*fiftiges ęlna lange*' (fifty ells long, 19. 44); '*Nis þæt feor heonon mſlgemearces*' (It is not far from here by mile-distance, 123. 112); '*Wé willað éow friðes healdan*' (We will hold you in peace, 135. 41). Hence its use to form adverbs, such as *ánstreęces*, *gewealdes*, &c. Cp. the instrumental gen. *wordes and dęde* (106. 141). The genitive is occasionally used of time:—'*þæs ilcan wintres*' (33. 7); '*wintres and sumeres*' (166. 37).

The genitive often denotes the object of various emotions and states of the mind. It is used with verbs and adjectives of joy, desire, &c., such as *fęgen* (glad), *gefęon* (rejoice), *giernan* (desire), with *gemýndig* (mindful), *wundrian* (wonder), &c.

Some verbs, such as *biddan* (ask) take an accusative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—'*Þæt ęnegu þeód óðre*

¹ See p. liii.

frīðes bæde ' (That any nations should ask another for peace, 27. 103). Some verbs, such as *gnl'ihan* (lend), *fiðian* (grant), *forwiernan* (refuse), *unnan* (grant), take a dative of the person and a genitive of the thing :—'Him ne úðe God lēngran līfes' (God granted him not a longer life, 159. 183).

The genitive is often used, interchanging with the instrumental dative, with verbs of ruling, possessing, such as *wealdan*. *Brúcan* (enjoy), always has the genitive. So with verbs and adjectives of loss, deprivation, &c., such as *lēas* (without), *linnan* (cease from). Transitives of deprivation take an acc. of the person and a gen. or dat. (instr.) of the thing :—'Cynewulf ben'am Sigebyht his rīces' (C. deprived S. of his kingdom, 1. 1); 'Hé hine héafde bec'earf' (He cut off his head, 130. 339). The gen. or instrumental dat. is also used with many verbs of touching, holding, &c., such as *hrīnan* (touch), *gnfón* (receive).

AGREEMENT.

Adjectives agree with their nouns (or pronouns, &c.) not only when used attributively (*góde mēnn*) but also when the adj. follows the noun, either predicatively or in apposition : 'Þá mēnn sindon góde'; Hé geseah óðre ídele standan' (He saw others standing idle, 53. 45).

APPOSITION.

In such collocations as 'the city of London' the second noun is not put in the gen. in O. E., but the two are simply put in apposition :—'þá burg Hierusalem' (13. 146); 'ealne þone eard Asiam' (all the continent of Asia, 82. 208). In some collocations the words standing in apposition are left undeclined :—' (Hé) wearð ofs'lægen fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwealla gec'íged' (He was killed by the king of the Britons, called C., 95. 7). So also 98. 100; 99. 143. Cp. also *farende* (64. 238) for *farendum*.

There is a similar apposition with the adjectives *sum* and *fēa* in the plural, followed by a noun:—‘*swiðe fēawe þá ðéawas*’ (very few of the virtues, 5. 30); ‘*sume ðá téð*’ (some of the teeth, 19. 39); ‘*sume hig wæron rihtwīse*’ (some of them were righteous, 67. 358).

Another kind of apposition occurs in instances like the following:—‘*on middeweardum hiere rīce*’ (in the middle of her kingdom, 28. 25); ‘*héo healfne forc earf þone sweoran him*’ (she cut the half of his neck = ‘cut it half through,’ 157. 105). So also 35. 5, 10, and 39. 126.

PREPOSITIONS.

Some prepositions govern the acc., such as *geond* (throughout), *ymbe* (around), *þurh* (through); some the dat. (instr.), such as *æfter* (after), *æf* (before), *æt* (at), *be* (by), *binnan* (within), *būfan* (above), *būtan* (outside), *for* (for), *fram* (from), *of* (of), *tō* (to).

Others govern both acc. and dat., such as *in* (in), *ofer* (over), *on* (on), *under* (under). The general rule is that when motion is implied they take the acc., when rest the dat. Thus *on* with the acc. signifies ‘into’ (which is also expressed in O. E. by *intō*), with the dat. ‘in.’ But this rule is not strictly observed, and we often find the accusative used with verbs of rest, as in ‘*His hūs ofer stán getimbrode*’ (Built his house on a rock, 51. 2), and, conversely, the dat. for the acc., as in ‘*Sume féollon on stánihte*’ (Some fell on a stony place, 52. 19).

As regards the use and meaning of these prepositions it must be noticed that *in* is very seldom used in W. S., *on* being generally substituted for it, the meaning ‘on’ being often expressed by *ofer*, as in 51. 2, above.

Some prepositions sometimes govern the gen. such as *wið* (against), which generally takes the dat. or acc. indifferently.

When a thing is referred to, *þær* is generally substituted for *hit* with a preposition, the preposition being joined on to the *þær*; *on hit*, for example, becoming *þæræn*:—‘Curfon hie þæt (the tomb) of beorhtum stáne, ges·ætton hie þæræn sigora Wealdend’ (They cut it out of the bright rock, they placed in it the Lord of victories, 172. 66).

Prepositions often follow instead of preceding their noun, often with other words intervening:—‘hé him tó cwæð’ (he said to him, 85. 296); ‘éastdælum on’ (in the east-regions, 165. 2); ‘ðe hiora spéda on béoð’ (of which their wealth consists, 19. 46); ‘wé him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean’ (we cannot follow after them, 6. 42). Similarly with *þær*:—‘Hí þær gen·ámon inne ealle þá gehádodan menn’ (They took in it (the city) all the men in orders, 114. 23). Compare ‘Óð þæt hie þærinne fulgon’ (Until they penetrated into it, 3. 41). In many cases it is uncertain whether the preposition is not rather an adverb. Thus *inne* in 114. 23 may be either an adverb or else another form of the prep. *innan*.

Compound prepositions are often separated into a preposition and an adverb. Thus we can either say *ymbútan hie* (round about them) or *ymb hie útan* (18. 34). So also *betwéonum* in ‘be sáem twéonum’ (between the seas, 121. 47).

ADJECTIVES.

The weak forms are used:—

(1) after the definite article:—‘se wælhreowa’ (the cruel one); ‘ðá hálgan láreowas’ (the holy teachers); ‘þý ilcan géare’ (in the same year).

(2) after *þis*:—‘þás léasan spell’ (these false stories); ‘þás míne word’ (these my words, 51. 5).

(3) often after possessive pronouns, especially in the later period:—‘úre earme folc’ (our poor nation, 113. 15); ‘his ansundan mægðhades’ (of his unimpaired virginity, 76. 5).

Sometimes after the genitive :—‘Godes miclan wundru’ (God’s great miracles, 64. 262). Observe that *ágen* always preserves the strong form :—‘on his ágnum lande’ (19. 42).

Occasionally after other demonstrative and indefinite adjectives, such as *æn*, *sum*.

(4) In the vocative, often with the definite article :—‘Gep̃enc nú se mæra maga Healfðenes, snottra fengel’ (Think now thou famous son of H., thou wise prince, 126. 223). So also 127. 232.

(5) In poetry the weak form is often used without the definite article, which would be supplied in prose :—‘h̃re-stræl hearda’ (the sharp war-arrow, 125. 184); ‘wudu sélesta’ (the best wood, best of woods, 170. 27).

Note that *óðer* always retains the strong form :—‘on þám óðrum dæge’ (on the second day); ‘pá óðre h̃rgas’ (the other armies).

ARTICLES.

The definite article is very sparingly employed in poetry. It is omitted in prose also in many combinations of prepositions and nouns : ‘be lande’ (18. 20), ‘ofer land’ (20. 81), ‘to wuda’ (15. 230, 43. 12). Also with *Dryhten* (the Lord) and *Deofol* (the Devil). The definite article is sometimes added to proper names, generally when the name has been already given, as in—‘Hé wolde adr̃æfan ánne æðeling, se wæs Cyneheard h́aten. Qnd se Cyneheard wæs ðæs Sigebryhtes bróður’ (He wished to expel a noble, who was called C. And (this) C. was the brother of the (above-mentioned) S., 2. 8). So also in 84. 262 and 95. 8. The definite article is sometimes added to the possessive pronouns, especially in addresses :—‘his pá h́aligan sáwle’ (his holy soul, 114. 49); ‘hæleð min se léofa’ (my beloved man, 172. 78).

The indefinite article is either not expressed at all—‘Qn ælcra byrig bið cyning’ (In each city there is a king, 22.

129)—or else *án* or *sum* are used, often with the somewhat stronger meaning of 'a certain one':—'Se hét afyllan áne cyfe mid weallendum ele' (He ordered a vessel to be filled with boiling oil, 76. 25); 'Nim sume tigelan' (Take a tile, 13. 145). 'Æft on fyrste ríxode sum wælhreow cásere on Rómana ríce' (After a time there reigned a (certain) cruel emperor in Rome, 76. 23).

PRONOUNS.

The neuter in O. E. is used not only of lifeless things but also as a common gender to include both masculine and feminine. Hence in speaking of male and female beings together the pronoun which includes them both is made neuter, if possible: '(Adam and Eve) wurdon pá déadlice and adræfde *bútu* of þære myrhðe tó písum middangearde' (A. and E. became then mortal, and were both driven from the joy (of Eden) to this earth, 59. 102). So also 171. 48, where *bútu* includes Christ and the fem, *ród*. The neuter has a similar indefinite sense in 'þæt wæron ealle Finnas' (they were all Fins, 18. 28).

VERBS.

NUMBER.

When *þæt* or *þis* is connected with a plural predicate by means of the verb 'to be,' the verb is put in the plural:—'Eall þæt sindon micle and egeslice dæda' (All those are great and terrible deeds, 108. 105). So also 18. 28.

After *ælc þára þe* . . . (each of those who . . .) the verb is put in the singular, agreeing not with *þára þe*, but with *ælc*: 'ælc þára þe pás míne word gehýrð' (51. 1).

PERSON.

The personal pronoun is sometimes omitted in subordinate clauses:—'Nó þæs fród leofað gumena bearna, þæt þone

grund wite' (No one lives so wise of the children of men that he knows the bottom, 123. 117). So also 125. 170 and 93. 190. The indefinite *man* is sometimes omitted:—*þær mæg nihta geh-wæm nŏwundor séon* (There one may see every night a dire wonder, 123. 115).

Impersonal verbs take an accusative of the person affected:—*'mé gem-ætte* (I dreamed). Others take a genitive of the thing:—*'hine nanes þinges ne lyste* (he desired nothing); *'þæs ús ne scamað ná* (we are not ashamed of it). Some impersonals take a dative of the person:—*'him þyncð* (it appears to him).

TENSES.

There being no future inflection in O. E. the present is used instead:—*'Gá gé ƿn mŏnne wŏngeard, and ic sylle éow, þæt riht bið* (Go into my vineyard, and I shall give you what is right, 53. 47). The future is sometimes expressed by *willan* with the infinitive, as in 82. 199, though generally with some idea of volition as well, and by *sculan* (*ic sceal*).

The preterite is often used not only for the modern preterite and perfect, but also for the pluperfect:—*'Hé mid þám léohte his gást agreaf þám Drihtne þe hine tó his rice gel-aðode* (He with the light gave up his spirit to the Lord who had invited him to his kingdom, 86. 326). So also 6. 55. 57; 10. 60.

The perfect and pluperfect are often expressed, as in modern English, by *hæfð* and *hæfde* with the past participle, but both forms are occasionally employed for the simple preterite:—*'Fela ic ƿn þám beorge gebiden hæbbe wráðra wyrda* (I endured many cruel fates on that mountain, 171. 50); *'Þá Beormas hæfdon swíðe wel geb-ún hira land* (The Biarmians cultivated their land very well, 18. 29). Originally *these periphrastic forms* were employed only with transitive

verbs, and the participle was put in the accusative case, agreeing with the substantive, as is still the case in the older writings :—‘*Óð ðæt hie hine ofslægenne hæfdon*’ (Until they had killed him, 2. 17). In the later language the uninflected *ofslægen* would be used. There are, however, examples of inflection in the later period, as in 114. 26. With intransitive verbs *wesan* is used instead of *habban* :—‘*hé is cumen*’ (he has come); ‘*hé wæs cumen*’ (he had come). Here the participle always agrees with the subject :—‘*hí wæron cumene*’ (they had come). But *habban* is also used with many verbs, generally to indicate independent action, as in ‘*gegán hæfdon*’ (they marched, 160. 219), but also in ‘*hæfde geworden*’ (had happened, 162. 260).

The periphrases with the present participle have no distinctive meaning :—‘*gé sindon léogende*’ (9. 19) = *gé léogað*; ‘*bið sætigende*’ (13. 170) = *sætað*; ‘*wæs winnende*’ (24. 2) = *wann*. So also ‘*gódiende weorðan*’ (105. 19) = *góðian*.

In such preterites as ‘*wín wearð áteorod*’ (wine failed, was wanting, 76. 9), and ‘*wearð gesíecloed*’ (sickened, 100. 169), which are exceptionally formed by *wearð* instead of *wæs* with an intransitive past participle, it is simplest to take *wearð* in the literal sense of ‘became,’ and regard the participle as an adjective—‘became wanting,’ ‘became sickened.’ There is evidently some confusion with the passive construction, where the participle often has the same half-adjectival meaning.

PASSIVE.

The passive is formed with *wesan* or *weorðan* with the past participle. These forms are very vague in meaning. The form *is gelufod* may be present or perfect in signification :—‘*Asia is geteald tó healfum dæle middaneardes*’ (Asia is reckoned the half of the world, 82. 208). So also *bróht bið*.

(105. 30), *weorðe genæred* (16. 251). 'Nú is þeos giefu éow æthroden' (Now this gift is (has been) withdrawn from you, 80. 126). So also 82. 185. The form *wæs* (*wearð*) *gelufod* may be simple preterite, perfect, or pluperfect:— 'ǫfslægene wærun' (were killed, 3. 40); 'ǫfslægene wurdon' (were killed, 25. 29); 'ǫfslægen wæs' (had been killed, 2. 26). The distinction between *wesan* and *weorðan* is not very clearly defined, but *wesan* appears to indicate a state, *weorðan* generally an action, whence *wesan* is generally used to express the pluperfect, while the simple narrative preterite is generally expressed by *wearð*, although *wæs* is also common.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

The subjunctive states something not as a fact, as in the indicative, but merely as an object of thought. Hence it is used to express wish, conditions, doubt, &c.

A. In principal sentences.

Wish and command (= imperative):— 'On Godes naman áhréose þis tempel' (In God's name may this temple fall, 84. 246); 'Lære mōn siððan furðor on Lædengedōfode ðá ðe mōn furðor læran wille' (Let one teach further in Latin those that one wishes to teach further, 6. 70).

B. In dependent sentences.

The chief cases are the following:—

(1) In indirect narration and question:— 'Þá cwædon hīc þæt him nænig mæg léofra nære þonne hiera hláford' (Then they said that no kinsman was dearer to them than their lord, 2. 34); 'Hé befrán hwær Cristes cennungstow wære' (He asked where Christ's birthplace was, 87. 15); 'Þá wundrode se þegn for hwon hé þæs bæde' (Then the servant wondered why he asked for it, 49. 107). When the statement in the indirect narration is perfectly certain, and not

merely accepted on the authority of the speaker, it is often put in the indicative, as in 13. 140, 170. In 105. 34, however, we would expect the subj. *durre* rather than the indic. *dearr*.

(2) After verbs of thinking and desiring (commanding):—*Þæt him þyncð þæt hé hæbbe, þæt him bið ætbroden* ' (What he thinks he has, shall be taken from him, 55. 120); '*Woldon ðæt hér ðý má wísdóm on londe wære ðý wé má geðéoda cúðon*' (Wished that there might be the more wisdom in this country the more languages we knew, 6. 52); '*Ne dorste hé genéðan ðæt hé hfe mid firde gefóre*' (He durst not venture to attack them with an army, 26. 66); '*Íc bebíode on Godes naman ðæt nán monn ðone æstel from ðære béc ne dó*' (I command in God's name that no man remove the mark from the book, 7. 85).

(3) To express purpose:—'*Hé carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sí*' (He cares by day and night that his property may be preserved, 80. 147). So also 78. 75, 81.

(4) To state what is proper, what ought to be:—'*Bið þonne rihtlic gepúht þæt gé geswícon éoweres gedwyldes*' (It will then seem right that ye cease from your error, 83. 240); '*Tfma is þæt þú mid þínum bróðrum wistfullige on mínum gebéorscipe*' (It is time for thee to feast with thy brothers at my banquet, 85. 294).

(5) To express result:—'*Hfe becómon út of ðám hērige, þæt hfe sweotollice geséon mihten þære wlitigan byrig weallas blícan*' (They came out of the army, so that they could clearly see the walls of the fair city glitter, 158. 136). So also 154. 23.

(6) To express hypothetical comparison (as if):—'*Íc swugode, swelce ic hit ne gesáwe*' (I was silent, as if I had not heard it, 9. 21). So also 29. 40 and 177. 96.

(7) In conditional clauses, generally with *gif* or *báton*:—

‘Wes þú mundbora mínum magoþegnum, gif mec hild nime’ (Be thou a protector to my men, if war seize me, 127. 229); ‘Se byrst wyrð gemæne ealre ðisse þéode, búton God gebeorge’ (The injury will be common to all this nation, unless God protect, 106. 63). So also with *nimðe*, 155. 52 and 178. 113. When the condition is stated as a certainty, or is assumed to be certain, the indicative is used:—‘Ic þé pá fæhðe féo léanige, gif þú ǵn weg cymest’ (I will reward for the feud with money, if thou escapest, 123. 129).

When the statement is assumed as unreal, instead of simply hypothetical, as in the above instances, both clauses are put in the subjunctive, the preterite being substituted for the present—*gif ic wære = ic neom*.

For the preterite the pluperfect should be used, but in O. E. the simple preterite is retained in this case also:—‘Hit wære tó hrædlic, gif hé pá ǵn cildcradole ácweald wurde’ (It would have been too premature, if he had been killed then in the cradle, 90. 102). In 109. 132 *cūðon* is subj. pret., and stands for the present, implying *wé ne cunnon*, the other clause being represented by the words *ús eallum tó woruld-scame* without any verb.

(8) In concessive clauses, with *þeah*, which often has nearly the same meaning as *gif*:—‘Ðeah se láréow ðis eall gecýðe, ne forstent hit him nóht’ (Although (even if) the teacher proclaim all this, it will avail him nought, 14. 193). So also 84. 256 and 106. 63.

(9) The subjunctive is also used in a variety of other collocations, as to imply hypothesis, uncertainty, indefiniteness, vague futurity, &c. Hence it is frequently employed in clauses dependent on a negative sentence, as in 141. 251 and 174. 10. In 20. 95 the negation is implied:—‘Séo (sæ) is bráðre ðonne ænig mann ofer séon mæge’ (The sea is broader than (to allow that) any man can see across it).

In some cases the subjunctive is used inaccurately for the indicative in simple statements of facts.

It is so used in clauses dependent on another clause containing a subjunctive, by a sort of attraction :—‘*Þæs ús scamað swiðe þæt wé bóte áginnon, swá swá béc *técon**’ (We are greatly ashamed of beginning repentance, as the books teach, 110. 187). In many cases it is doubtful whether the subjunctive in such cases is simply due to attraction or to some idea of uncertainty, hypothesis, &c.

The conjunction *ær* is always followed by the subjunctive, even in simple statements of facts :—‘*Þone búr útan beóde, ær hine þá menn onfunden þe mid þám cyninge wærun*’ (Surrounded the chamber before the men who were with the king found him out, 2. 12). So also 21. 103; and with *ær þám þe* 5. 33.

The preterite subjunctive is often expressed by auxiliary verbs with an infinitive, especially in the later language, where there is no distinction between indicative and subjunctive in the preterite of weak verbs. These auxiliaries were originally themselves in the subjunctive.

Sceolde is used after verbs of desiring and commanding, to express purpose, and what ought to be :—‘*Ðe him beboden wæs ðæt hí scolden ðá ceastre Hierusalem on áwritan*’ (On which they were commanded to draw the city of Jerusalem, 13. 158); ‘*Ðæm mædencildum hie fortendun þæt swiðre bréost foran, þæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, þæt hie hæfden þý stręngran scyte*’ (They cauterized the right breast of the female children in front, that it might not grow, that they might have the stronger shooting, 25. 45). Here *weaxan sceolde* and *hæfden* are exactly parallel. ‘*Þá þúhte him tó huxlic þæt hé hífran sceolde ænigum hláforde*’ (Then it seemed to him too ignominious that he

should obey any lord, 59. 78). *Sceolde* is also used in the sense of indefinite, uncertain futurity:—‘*Þá þe þær ærest cōmon wéndon þæt hig sceoldon mære ƿnfon*’ (Those that came first expected to receive more, 53. 58).

Wolde is used to express will and purpose:—‘*Him behéton þæt hī woldon þisne eard healdan*’ (They promised him to protect this country, 115. 59); ‘*Ne cōm hē for þý þæt hē wolde his eorðlice rīce him tō getéon*’ (He did not come in order to appropriate his earthly kingdom, 90. 94). In this last instance we might substitute *for þý þæt hē . . . getuge* without change of meaning, and so with all the others.

Mōste is sometimes used after verbs of wishing, asking, &c., and to express purpose. In 150. 124 it is used in an independent sentence of wishing.

INFINITIVE.

After verbs of commanding, &c., the infinitive often has a passive sense:—‘*Hét þá bære settan*’ (Ordered the bier to be set down, 77. 48); ‘*Lét niman of hire eall þæt hēo áhte*’ (Had taken from her all that she possessed, 118. 72). So also after *hieran*:—‘*Of þám þe wé nú seƿgan hīrdon*’ (From what we have now heard (to be) said, 50. 140). After *geséon*, 171. 52. Some indefinite pronoun seems to have been omitted—‘ordered them to set down . . .,’ &c.

The infinitive is often used in poetry after a verb of motion where we should use the present participle:—‘*Þá cōm inn gán ealdor þegna*’ (The prince of thanes came walking in, 132. 393).

GERUND.

(1) The gerund expresses purpose:—‘*Út éode se sáwere his sēd tō sáwenne*’ (The sower went forth to sow his seed, 52. 17). So also 13. 156 and 26. 52.

(2) It defines or determines a noun or adjective (adverb):—‘Hit is scōndlic ymb swelc tó sprecanne’ (It is shameful to speak about such things, 26. 76). So also 125. 168. In 28. 21, 29 it is used in a half passive sense, as below.

(3) With the verb ‘be’ it expresses necessity or duty in a passive sense:—‘Mōnige scylda béoð tó forberanne’ (Many sins are to be tolerated, 9. 24). So also 11. 100.

NEGATION.

The negative particle is *ne*, which drops its *e* before some verbs and general adjectives (pronouns) beginning in a vowel (or *h* and *w* followed by a vowel). The negative particle is prefixed to the verb in every sentence, and is besides prefixed to all the other words in the sentence which admit the contracted forms:—‘Tócwýsed hréod hé ne forbrýtt’ (He breaks not the crushed reed, 52. 14); ‘Hit ná ne féoll’ (It did-not-fall at all, 51. 4); ‘On nánnum mēnn nyton náne áre’ (They do-not-show any mercy to any man, 44. 32). When *ne . . ne* (neither . . nor) is employed, *ne* is also added to the verb, and to any contracting words in the sentence:—‘Ne flít hé ne hé ne hrýmð’ (He neither quarrels nor cries, 52. 12).

METRE.

The essential elements of O. E. versification are accent and alliteration. Each full (long) verse has at least *four* accented syllables, and is divided into two half (short) verses, divided by a pause, and bound together by alliteration: *two* accented syllables in the first half verse and *one* in the second beginning with any vowels (generally different vowels) or the same consonant. There is often only *one alliterative letter* in the first half verse.

‘ Þá cóm inn gán | ealdor þegna
 dædcéne mōnn | dōme gewurðad
 hæle hildedéor | Hróðgár grétan.’

Generally speaking the number of accented syllables does not exceed five in an ordinary long line, the extra syllable always coming *before* the last allitterative syllable, which is always the last accented syllable but one in the line, however long it may be.

The number of unaccented syllables is indifferent. There is however a more elaborate metre in which unaccented syllables are introduced regularly, the number of accented syllables being generally increased at the same time :—

‘ Oferdrēncte his ðuguðe ealle, swilce hīe wæron dēaðe
 geslægene.

Sāre ic wæs mid sorgum gedrēfed, hnág ic hwæðre þám
 sæcgum tó handa.’

This metre is only employed occasionally in solemn, lyrical passages.

It will be observed that the additional accented syllables in the second half verse always come before the allitterative syllable, which is, therefore, always the last but one in the line.

The other characteristics of the poetry are the use of archaic forms and words, such as *mec* for *mé*, the possessive *sín*, *gamol*, *dógor*, *swát*, for *eald*, *dæg*, *blód*, &c., after they had become obsolete in the prose language, and the use of special compounds and phrases such as *hildenædre* (war-adder) for ‘arrow,’ *goldgiefa* (goldgiver) for ‘king,’ *fugles wynn* (joy of a bird) for ‘feather,’ *goldwine gumena* (goldfriend of men = ‘distributor of gold to men’) for ‘king,’ &c.

There is also a tendency to parallelism, or repetition of the

same idea in different words. The last half of one line is often connected with the first half of the next in this way.

‘Unriht æfnde, 6ð þæt *ende* becwóm
swyllt æfter synnum. Þæt *gesýne* wearð
widcuð werum, þætte wrecend þá giet
 lifde æfter láðum.’

Here *ende* and *swyllt*, *gesýne* and *widcuð* are variations on the simple ideas of ‘death’ and ‘evident.’

Other examples are *hæðstapa* (heathstalker) parallel to *heorot hornum trum* (the stag strong of horns), &c. In 123. 129 we find three parallels, *fleo*, *ealdgestræonum* and *wundnum golde*. The same parallelism is common in the poetical compounds themselves, such as *heoruwæpen* (sword-weapon) for ‘sword,’ *fleondsceaða* (hostile enemy) = ‘enemy,’ &c.

It is important to observe that most abstract words in the poetry have a very wide range of meanings, diverging widely from the prose usage. *Synn*, for instance, means simply ‘injury,’ ‘mischief,’ ‘hatred,’ and the prose meaning ‘sin’ is only a secondary one; *hata* in poetry is not only ‘hater’ but ‘persecutor,’ ‘enemy,’ just as *nīð* is both ‘hatred’ and ‘violence,’ ‘strength’; *heard* is ‘sharp’ as well as ‘hard,’ and may be applied to the edge of a sword, as in the adj. *heardecg*.

Finally the word-order is much freer in poetry than in prose, such collocations as *nīht seo þístre* (the dark night) being peculiar to poetry. Words that usually come together, such as substantive and adjective, are often widely separated.

The distinctions between poetry and prose are not always strongly marked, and there is a good deal of prose which is written in a half poetical style, with the words and alliteration of poetry. Ælfric on the Old Testament and the Discourse of Wulfstan are examples. The passage 59. 85, for instance, might easily be written thus, in a doggrel metre :—

‘Ac wolde mid *ŕiccetere* | him *ŕice* gewinnan,
and purh *móðignisse* | hine *macian* tó Gode,
and nam him gegadan | *ongéan* Godes willan
tó his *unŕæde* | *on eornost* gefæstnod.’

The last two lines are entirely poetical in diction.

I.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Saxon Chronicle.]

THE following tragic narrative stands out conspicuously among the brief dry notices of which the Chronicle up to the time of Alfred is mainly composed: we do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later. It is no doubt contemporary with, or, at any rate, only a few years later than the events it tells—it is, in short, by far the oldest historical prose in any Teutonic language. The style is of the rudest character, contrasting remarkably with the polished language of the later portions of the Chronicle,—abrupt, disconnected, obscure and full of anacoluthons. The forms and orthography are, as throughout the earlier part of the Chronicle, those of Alfred's reign, with a few occasional archaisms, which escaped the eye of the ninth century reviser.

The present text is taken from the Parker MS.—the only one of independent authority for the earlier periods, as given in Mr. Earle's edition (Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel; Oxford, 1865), and that of Thorpe for the Rolls series (The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, edited, with a translation, by Benjamin Thorpe; London, 1861. 2 vols.), which gives the texts of all the MSS. in full, together with an English translation.

755. Hér Cynewulf benam Sigebyrht his ríces ƿnd West-seaxna wiotan for unryhtum dædum, búton Hamtúnscre; ƿnd hé hæfde þá, óþ hé ƿfslóg þone aldormōn þe him lēngest wunode. Qnd hiene þá Cynewulf ƿn Andréð ðadræfde;

5 ond hé þær wunade, óp þæt hiene án swán ofstang æt Pryfetes flóðan (ond hé wræc ðone aldormonꝥ Cumbran). Qnd se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuif Bretwalum; ond ymb xxxi wintra þæs þe hé ríce hæfde, hé wolde ádræfan áne æþeling, se wæs Cyneheard hāten (ond se
10 Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes bróþur.) Qnd þá geáscode hé þone cyning lytle werode on wíscýþþe on Merantúne, ond hine þær berád, ond þone búr útan beéode, ær hine þá menꝥ onfunden þe mid þám cyninge wærun.

Qnd þá ongeat se cyning þæt, ond hé on þá duru éode,
15 ond þá unhéanlice hine wærede, óp hé on þone æþeling lócude, ond þá út ræsde on hine, ond hine miclum gewundode; ond hfe ealle on þone cyning wærun feohtende, óp þæt hfe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Qnd þá on þæs wifes gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas þá unstillnese, ond þá þider urnon
20 swá hwelc swá þonne gearo wearþ ond radost. Qnd hiera se æþeling gehwelcum feoh ond feorh gebéad, ond hiera nánig hit gepicgean nolde; ac hfe simle feohtende wæran, óp hfe alle lægon bútan ánum Bryttiscum gfsle, ond se swífe gewundad wæs.

25 Þá on morgenne gehferdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe him beæftan wærun, þæt se cyning ofslægen wæs. Þá ridon hfe þider, ond his aldormann Ósric, ond Wiferð his þegn, ond þá menꝥ þe hé beæftan him læfde ær, ond þone æþeling on þære byrig méttan, þær se cyning ofslægen læg, (ond
30 þá gatu him tó belocen hæfdon,) ond þá þærtó éodon. Qnd þá gebéad hé him hiera ágenne dóm féos ond londas, gif hfe him þæs ríces úpon; ond him cýpdon þæt hiera mægum him mid wæron, þá þe him frōm noldon. ond þá cuædon hfe þæt him nánig mæg léofra nære þonne hiera hláford,
35 ond hfe næfre his banan folgian noldon. Qnd þá budon hfe hiera mægum þæt hfe gesunde frōm éodon; ond hfe cuædon þæt tæc ilce hiera geférum geboden wære þe ær mid

þám cyninge wærun. Þá cuædon hîe þæt hîe¹ þæs ne onmunden 'þon má þe éowre geféran þe mid þám cyninge ofslægene wærun.' Qnd hîe þá ymb þá gatu feohtende 40 wæron óp þæt hîe þærinne fulgon, qnd þone æðeling ofslógon, qnd þá men~~n~~ þe him mid wærun, alle bútan ánum, se wæs þæs aldormonnes godsunu; qnd hé his feorh genęrede, qnd þeah hé wæs oft gewundad.

¹ hie *twice*.

II.

ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

[From King Alfred's Preface to the West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, Esq., for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

ALFRED'S English version of the *Cura Pastoralis* of Gregory the Great is of unique linguistic value as being preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton (H.) and the Cottonian (C.). The present text is based on these two MSS., the readings of both MSS. being given in all important cases of difference, one (generally that of H.) in the text itself, the other at the foot of the page. To enlarge on the historical and antiquarian interest of this piece would be superfluous: it must speak for itself.

Ælfréd kyning háteð grétan Wærferð biscep his wordum
luflice ond fréondlice; ond ðe cýðan háte ðæt mé cóm swfðe
oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan¹ iú² wæron giond Angel-
cynn, ægðer ge godcundra háda ge woruldcundra; ond hú
5 gesæliglica tída ðá wæron giond Angelcynn; ond hú ðá
kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on³ ðám⁴
dagum⁵ Gode ond his ærendwrecum hérsumedon; ond hú⁶
híe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora onweald⁷
innanbordes gehfoldon, ond éac út hiora éðel⁸ gerýmdon⁹;

¹ wutan C. ² gio C. ³ om. in C. ⁴ om. in H. ⁵ anwald C.
⁶ oeðel C. ⁷ rymdon C.

ond hú him ðá spéow ægðer ge mid wíge ge mid wísdóme; 10
 ond éac ðá godcundan hádas hú giorne hie wæron ægðer
 ge ymb láre ge ymb liornunga, ge¹ ymb ealle ðá ðíowot-
 dómas ðe hie Gode dón scoldon; ond hú man útanbordes
 wísdóm ond láre hieder on lond sóhte, ond hú wé hie nú
 sceoldon úte begietan, gif wé hie habban sceoldon. Swá² 15
 clæne hio wæs óðfeallenu on Angelcynne ðætte swiðe féawa³
 wæron behionan Humbre ðe hiora ðéninga cúðen under-
 stōndan on Englisc oððe furðum án ærendgewrit of Lædene
 on Englisc áræccan; ond ic wéne ðætte nóht⁴ mōnige
 begiondan Humbre næren. Swá féawa⁵ hiora wæron ðætte 20
 ic furðum ānne ānlēpne ne mæg geðencean be súðan
 Tēmeſe, ðá ðá ic tó ríce fēng. Gode ælmihtegum síe ðonc
 ðætte wé nú ænigne onstal habbað láréowa. Qnd⁶ for ðon
 ic ðé beblode ðæt ðú dó swá ic gellēfe ðæt ðu wille, ðæt ðú
 ðé ðissa worulðinga tó ðām geæmetige, swá ðú oftost 25
 mæge, ðæt ðú ðone wísdóm ðe ðé God sealde ðær ðær ðú
 hiene befaestan mæge, befaeste. Geðenc hwelc wítu ús ðá
 becómon for ðisse worulde, ðá ðá wé hit nóhwæðer ne selfe
 ne lufodon, ne éac óðrum mōnnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman
 ānne we lufodon⁷ ðætte we Cristne wæren⁸, ond swiðe 30
 féawe ðá ðéawas.

Ðá ic ðá ðis eall gemunde, ðá gemunde ic éac hú ic geseah,
 ær ðām ðe hit eall forhergod wære ond forbærned, hú ðá
 ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stódon máðma ond bóca
 gefylða⁹, ond éac micel mēnigeo Godes ðíowa; ond ðá 35
 swiðe lytle fiorme ðára bóca wiston, for ðām ðe hie hiora
 nánwuht ongiotan ne meahton, for ðām ðe hie næron on
 hiora ágen⁹ geðíode áwritene. Swelce hie cwæden: ‘Úre
 ieldran, ðá ðe ðás stówa ær híoldon, hie lufodon wísdóm,
 ond ðurh ðone hie begéaton welan, ond ús lēfdon. Hér 40

¹ ond C. ² swa C. *throughout*. ³ feawe C. ⁴ nauht C. ⁵ om. in C.
⁶ hæfdon C. ⁷ wæron C. ⁸ gefylðz H. ⁹ ægen C.

mōn mæg giet geslōn hiora swæð, ac wé him ne cunnon æfter spyrigeān, qnd¹ for ðām wé habbað nū ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone wīsdōm, for ðām ðe wé noldon tō ðām spore mid úre móde onlútan.'

45 Dá ic ðá ðis eall gemunde, ða wundrade ic swiðe swiðe ðára gódena wiotona ðe giú wæron giond Angelcynn, qnd ðá béc ealla² be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ða nænne³ dæl noldon on hiora ágen⁴ geðfode wendan. Ac ic ðá sóna eft mé selfum andwyrde, qnd cwæð: 'Hīe ne
50 wendon ðætte æfre mēnn sceolden⁵ swæ réccelēase weorðan, qnd sio lár swæ óðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlétton, qnd woldon ðæt hér ðý mára wīsdōm on londe wære ðý wé má geðéoda cúðon.'

Ðá gemunde ic hú sio æ wæs árest on Ebreisc-geðfode
55 funden, qnd eft ðá⁶ hīe Créacas geliornodon, ða wendon hīe hīe on hiora ágen⁷ geðfode ealle, qnd éac ealle óðre béc. Qnd eft Lædenware swæ same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe wendon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstódas on hiora ágen geðfode. Qnd éac ealla óðra Cristna⁸ ðíoda sumne dæl
60 hiora on hiora ágen geðfode wendon. For ðý mé ðyncð bētre, gif sio swæ ðyncð, ðæt wé éac suma⁹ béc, ðá ðe nīedbeðearfosta sīen eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wé ðá on ðæt geðfode wenden ðe wé ealle gecnāwan mægen, qnd gé dōn swæ wé swiðe éaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wé
65 ðá stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sio gíoguð ðe nū is on Angelcynne fríora mōnna, ðára ðe ðá spéda hæbben ðæt hīe ðām befeolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga óðfæste, ðá hwīle ðe hīe tō nánre óðerre note ne mægen, óð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ænglisc gewrit árædan: lāere mōn sið-
70 ðan furðor on Lædengeðfode ðá ðe mōn furðor lāeran wille,

¹ om. in C.² eallæ H.³ nanne C.⁴ ægen C.⁵ sceoldon C.⁶ ða ða C.⁷ ægen C.⁸ oðræ Cristnæ H.⁹ suma H.

ɔnd tó híerran¹ háde dón wille. Ðá ic Ǿá gemunde hú sío
 lár Lædengedǿfodes ær ǿissum² áfeallen³ wæs giond Angel-
 cynn, ɔnd ǿeah mǿnige cúðon Ænglisc gewrit árædan, ǿá
 ɔngann ic ɔngemang óðrum mislicum ɔnd manigfealdum⁴
 bisgum ǿisses kynerices ǿá bóc wendan ɔn Ænglisc ǿe is 75
 genemned ɔn Læden 'Pastoralis,' ɔnd ɔn Ænglisc 'Hier-
 debóc,' hwílum word be worde, hwílum andgit ɔf andgiete,
 swæ swæ ic hfe geliornode æt Plegmunde mínum ærce-
 biscepe, ɔnd æt Assere⁵ mínum biscepe, ɔnd æt Grimbolde
 mínum mæssepríoste, ɔnd æt Iohanne mínum mæssepréoste. 80
 Siððan ic hfe ǿá geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ ic hfe forstód,
 ɔnd swæ ic hfe andgitfullicost aræcean meahte⁶, ic hfe ɔn
 Ænglisc áwende ɔnd tó ælcum biscepstóle ɔn mínum ríce
 wille áne ɔnseɔdan; ɔnd ɔn ælcra bið án æstel, se bið ɔn
 fiftægum mancessa. ɔnd ic bebiode ɔn Godes naman ǿæt 85
 nán mǿn ǿone æstel frǿm ǿære béc ne dó⁷, ne ǿá bóc frǿm
 ǿæm mynstre: uncúð hú lǿnge ǿær swæ gelærede biscepas
 sien, swæ swæ nú, Gode ǿǿnc, wel hwær siendon. For ǿý
 ic wolde ǿætte hfe ealneg æt ǿære stówe wæren, búton se
 biscep hfe mid him habban wille, oððe hfo hwær tó láene sie, 90
 oððe hwá óðre bí wríte.

¹ hieran *H.*² ǿysum *C.*³ oðfeallen *C.*⁴ monigfealdum *C.*⁵ Asserie *C.*⁶ mæhte *C.*⁷ doe *C.*

III.

TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

CHAP. XXI.

[From King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, Esq., for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

Hú gescéadwís se rēccere sceal bion on his ðréaunga ond on his ólēccunga, ond éac on his hátheortnesse ond on his monnðwærnesse.

Éac is tó wietanne ðætte hwílum bið gód wærlice tó 5 mīðanne his hīeremōnna scylda ond tó lícettanne suelce hé hit nyte; hwílum eft tó sēcganne; hwílum, ðeah hit mōn cúðlice wite, hit is tó forberanne; hwílum eft sméalice ond geornlice tó séceanne¹; hwílum líðelice tó ðréatianne; hwílum suðlice ond stræclice tó ðráfianne.

10 Mōnige sint, swá swá wé ár cuædon, ðe mōn sceal wærlice lícettan, ond ðeahh-wæðre eft cýðan, for ðæm ðæt hīe ongieten ðæt hīe mōn tæle, ond ðæt éaðmódlice geðáfigen, ond ðonne ðá scylda ðe hīe díogollice on him selfum forberað hīe geornlice on hīera ágnum inngeðonce scéawigen, ond on him selfum 15 démen ond wrecen², ond hīe forscamige ðæt hīe eft suá dón; ðonne bið hé self geládod wið hīne selfne mid his ágenre scame ond mid his geðylde ond éac mid his rēcceres. Be ðære ildinge suðe wel Dryhten ðréade Iudeas, ðá hé ðurh

¹ *seccanne H.*

² *wrecæn H.*

ðone wítgan cuæð¹: 'Gé sindon léogende: náeron gé nó mán gemunende, ne gé nó ne geðóhton on éowerre heortan 20
 ðæt ic swúgode², suelce ic hit ne gesáwe.' Hé ilde, ond
 ðáfode ðá scylda, ond ðeah hé him gecýðde; ðeah ðe hé wið
 ðá scyldgiendan swúgode, hé hit him ðeah sufgende gesáde.

Ac mōnige scylda openlice witene³ beoð tó forberanne,
 ðonne ðæs ðinges tíma ne bið ðæt hit mōn sidelice gebétan 25
 mæge. Swá se lāce, ðonne hé on untíman lácnað wunde,
 hío wurmseð ond rotað. For ðám, búton hé ðone tíman
 árēdige ðæs lācedómes, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt se lācni-
 genda forlīsesð ðone cræft his lācedómes. Ac ðonne se
 lárēow ieldende sēcð ðone tíman ðe hé his hīeremenn side- 30
 lice on ðreatigean⁴ mæge, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt he bierð
 on his geðylde ðá byrðenne hira scylda. Be ðám is swiðe
 wel gecueden ðurh ðone salmsceóp, ðá⁵ hé cwæð: 'Ðá syn-
 fullan bytledon uppe on mīnum hrycge⁶.' Hé sárette ðætte
 ðá synfullan sceoldon bytlan onuppan his hrycge, swelce hé 35
 openlice cuæde: 'Ðonne ic mann⁷ geryhtan ne mæg ond
 hine geláran, ðonne bið mé suelce ic hine bære⁸ uppe on
 mīnum hrycge.'

Ac manegu dīglu ðing sindon nearolice tó sméageanne⁹,
 ðætte¹⁰ se rēccere mæge ongietan be sumum tácnum on his 40
 hīeremōnna móde eall¹¹ ðæt ðær gehýddes lútige ond on
 ðám anbīde ðe hé hira fandige, ðæt hé mæge hwslum
 ongietan micel of lytlum. Be ðám wæs swiðe ryhte tó Eze-
 chiele ðám wítgan gecueden: 'Ðú mōnnes sunu, ðurhðyrela
 ðone wág. 'Ðá ic ðá ðone wáh ðurhðyreludne hæfde¹², 45
 cuæð se wítga, 'ðá íewde¹³ hé mé áne duru beinnan ðám
 wealle, ond cuæð tó mé: 'Gong inn, geseoh ðá scande ond
 ðá wierrestan ðing ðe ðás mēnn hér dóð.' Ic ðá éode inn,

¹ cwæð comes after he in C. ² suugode H. ³ wietena C. ⁴ ðre-
 agean C. ⁵ om. in H. ⁶ hrygge H. ⁷ mán H., mann C. ⁸ bere C.
⁹ smegeanne C. ¹⁰ ðæt C. ¹¹ eal H. ¹² æfde H. ¹³ eowde C.

50 ond geseah ðær ðá anlicnessa eallra¹ créopendra wuhta ond
 ealra ans·cunigendlicra² níetena, ond ealle ðá heargas³ Isra-
 hela folces wæron atíefrede⁴ on ðæm wáge.' Hwæt elles
 meahthe béon getácnod ðurh Ezechiel búton ðá scírmenn,
 ond ðurh ðone wáh seo heardheortnes ðára híeremonna?
 Hwæt is ðonne sío ðyrelung ðæs wáges búton scearplicu
 55 ond sméalicu fandung ðæs módes, ðæt mōn mid ðære
 ðurhðyrelige ðone weall, ond onlúce ðá heardan heortan,
 ond gehnescige? Hé cuæð: 'Ðá ic hæfde ðone weall ðurh-
 ðyrelod, ðá geseah ic duru.' Suelce hé cuæde: 'Ðá ic ðære
 heortan heardnesse mid geornfullicre fandunge ond áscunge
 60 ond ðréaunge⁵ tóslát, ðá geseah ic suelce ic gesáwe sume
 duru onlocene, ðurh ðá ic geseah on ðæm ðe ic læran scolde
 ealle ðá inneméstan geðóhtas.' Be ðæm wæs sufðe wel
 gecueden: 'Gong inn, ond geseoh ðá heardsælða ond ðá
 scōnde ðe ðás hér dóð.' Ðæt is ðonne suelce hé in gá⁶
 65 ond geséo ðá scande, ðonne hé ongietað be sumum ðingum
 oððe ðéawum útone⁷ ætíewdum eall ðæt hie innan ðenceað,
 ond suá ðurhfærð his ondgít ðæt mód his híeremonna ðætte
 him bið eall cúð ðæt hie unálífedes⁸ ðenceað. For ðæm
 wæs éac gecueden: 'Ic ðá éode inn, ond geseah ðá anlic-
 70 nessa ealra créopendra wuhta ond éac onscuniendlicra níe-
 tena.' Ðá créopendan wuhta getácnigeað ðá eorðlican
 geðóhtas. Ðá níetenu ðonne beoð hwæthuguningas⁹ frōm
 eorðan áhæfen¹⁰, ond suáðeah onlútað tó ðære eorðan for
 ðæm hie sculon bi¹¹ ðære libban. Ðá créopendan ond ðá
 75 snícendan¹² licgeað mid ealle líchōman on eorðan. Ðá níe-
 tenu ðonne, ðeah hie máran sien, hie beoð sufður áhæfen
 frōm eorðan, ond suáðeah for ðære gewilnunge hiera gífer-
 nesse hie simle lócigeað tó ðære eorðan. Ðá créopendan

¹ ealra C.² ans·cunigendra C.³ hearga H.⁴ atífred H.⁵ ðreatunge C.⁶ gaa H.⁷ utanne H.⁸ unalífedes C.⁹ hwæthwugunges C.¹⁰ ahafen C.¹¹ be C.¹² snícendan H.

wuhta beinnan ðám wáge getácniað¹ ðá inugethyncas ðe weal-
 cað in ðæs monnes móde, ðe áfre willað licgean on ðám⁸⁰
 eorðlicum gewilnungum. Ðá niétenu ðonne ðe hé geseah
 binnan ðám wáge getácnigeað ðonne mon hwæt ryhtlices
 onð gerisenlices geðencð², ðonne ne ligeð³ hé eallinga on
 ðære eorðan suá ðá créopendan wuhta, ac bið hwæthwugu
 upáhæfen⁴ suá ðæt néat from eorðan; ac for ðære gewil-⁸⁵
 nunga⁵ woroldgielpes onð gíetsunga⁶ hé onlýtt ungerisen-
 lice tó ðissum eorðlicum, suá ðæt néat for gífernesse onlýtt
 tó ðære eorðan. Éac wæs gesewen on ðám wáge átfred
 ealle ðá heargas Israhela folces, onð éac sío gítsung⁷ ðe sanc-
 tus Paulus cuxð ðæt wære hearga onð ídelnesse geféra.⁹⁰
 Suðe ryhtlice hit wæs áwriten æfter ðám nítenum ðæt ðá
 heargas wæron átfrefre, for ðám ðeah ðe ful monige mid
 gerisenlicum weorcum árisen from eorðan, mid ungerisen-
 licum gewilnungum ðissa woroldðinga⁸ hie hie selfe álcgeað
 on eorðan. For ðý wæs suðe wel gecueden ðæt hit wære⁹⁵
 átfred, for ðám ðonne mon sméað on his móde ymb
 hwelc eorðlic ðing, ðonne déð hé suelce hé hit ámate⁹ onð
 átfre on his heortan, onð suá twéolice onð unfæsðlice hé
 átfreð ðæs ðinges onlícnesse on his móde ðe hé ðonne
 ymb sméað. Éac is tó wietanne ðæt áresð bið se wáh¹⁰⁰
 ðurhðyrelod, onð siððan mon wyrðe duru tó. Gif sío ðonne
 ontyned bið, ðonne mæg mon geséon gif ðær hwelc dæglu
 scōnd inne bið, suá se wítga dyde. Feorrane ðú meah
 geséon, gif se wáh bið ðyrel, ac ðú ne meah geséon hwæt
 ðærinne bið gehýddes, búton ðú ðá duru ontyne. Suá ðú¹⁰⁵
 meah álcne unðéaw on ðám menñ áresð be sumum tácnun
 ongietan, hwæs ðú wénan scealt, ær hé hit mid wordum oððe
 mid weorcum cýðe. Sieððan hé hit ðonne mid ðára áwörum¹⁰

¹ getacnað C.² geðenceð C.³ lið C.⁴ upahafen C.⁵ gewilnunge C.⁶ gidsunge C.⁷ gidsung C.⁸ woroldðinga C.⁹ amete MSS.¹⁰ aðrum C.

cƿð ðonne bið sio duru ðære unryhtwísnesse ontfýned ðæt
 110 þú meah̄t geséon eall ðæt yfel openlice ðæt ðærinne lútað.

Mōnige hira ðonne sindon suíðe líðelice tó ðréageanne,
 ðonne hé¹ of yfelum willan ne gesyngað, ac of unwísdóme
 onð ungewísses oððe ungewealdes oððe of flæsclicum ge-
 cynde oððe of wácmóðnesse onð of unbielðo oððe of un-
 115 trymnesse módes oððe líchōman. For ðám is suíðe micel
 niefðearf ðæt mōn mid micelre gemetgunge suelcra scylda
 ðréaunga gelíðige onð gemetgie, for ðám ðe wé ealle, ðá hwíle
 ðe wé libbað on ðissum déadlican flæsce, ðære tidernesse onð
 ðære hnescnesse úres flæsces wé beoð underð-fedde. Bi him
 120 selfum ælc mōnⁿ sceal² geðencean hū hé óðrum déman
 wille, ðýlæs hé síc ongieten ðæt hé síc onstýred onð onæled
 mid ðám andan his hīeremōnna unðéawa, onð hæbbe hine
 selfne forgietenne. Be ðám suíðe wel Paulus ús manode,
 ðá hé cuæð: 'Gif hwá sie ábisgod³ mid hwelcum scyl-
 125 dum, gé ðonne ðe gæsdlice⁴ sindon gelærað ðá suelcan mid
 mōnndwárnesse gæste⁵; gescéawiað éow self, ðýlæs éow
 becume costung.' Suelce hé openlice cuæde: 'Ðonne éow
 mislíciað ðá mettrumnessa ðe gé on óðrum mōnnum geséoð,
 ðonne geðence gé hwæt gé sfen onð hwelce gé sfen; for
 130 ðám ðæt gé éower mód gemetgien on ðám nife, ðonne gé
 éow selfum ondrædað ðæt ðæt gé on óðrum mōnnum tælað.'

Onð ðeah sindon mōnige suíðe suíðe tó ðréageanne, ðonne
 hie selfe nýllað ongietan hīera scylda, ðæt hī ðonne gehīer-
 en ðréagende of ðæs láríowes múðe hū micle byrðenne
 135 hīe habbað on hīera scyldum⁶, ðonne hīe willað him selfum
 ðæt yfel ðæt hīe ðurht-ugon tó suíðe gelíhtan, ðæt hīe ðonne
 ondræden for ðæs láréowes ðréaunga ðæt hīe hit him gehe-
 fegigen. Ðæt ðonne bið ðæs recceres ryht ðæt hé ðurh ðá
 stemne his láríowdómes ætíewe ðæt wuldor ðæs uplican

¹ hie C.² sceal comes after selfum in C.³ abisgod H.⁴ gastlice C.⁵ gaste C.⁶ scyldrum C.

éðles ond hú mōniga¹ dīgla costunga ðæs ealdan féondes 140
 lútiġeað on ðýs andweardan līfe hé éac geopenige, ond ðæt
 hé his hīeremōnna yfelu² tó hñesclice forberan ne sceal, ac
 mid miclum andan ond réðnesse him stfere, ðýlæs hé sfe
 scyldig ealra hira scylda, ðonne him hiera ná ne qfðyncð.
 Be ðæm wæs suðe wel gecueden tó Ezechiele : ‘ Nim sume 145
 tigelan³, ond lēge beforan ðé, ond wrít on hie ðá burg
 Hierusalem.’ ond sóna æfter ðæm hé cuæð : ‘ Besittað hīe
 útan, ond wyrceað óðer fæsten wið hīe, ond berað hie
 hlæd tó, ond send ðærtó gefylcio⁴, ond ðerscað ðone weall
 mid rammum.’ ond eft hé him tæhte tó fultome ðæt hé him 150
 genáme áne íserne hearstepannan⁵, ond sette betweoh hine
 ond ðá burg for íserne weall. Hwæt táčnað ðonne Ezechiel⁶
 se wítga búton ðá láréowas, tó ðæm is gecueden : ‘ Genim ðé
 áne tigelan, ond lēge beforan ðé, ond wrít on hie ðá burg
 Hierusalem’? Ðá hálġan láréowas ðonne him nimað tigelan, 155
 ðonne hie ðára eorðlicra mōnna heortan underfóð tó lárone.
 Ðonne hīe lēcġeað ðá tieġlan beforan hīe, ðe him beboden
 wæs ðæt hī scolden ðá ceastre Hierusalem on áwrítan, ðonne
 hīe behealdað ealle ðá innġeðoncas hiora módes, ond suðe
 ġeornlice ġíemað ðæt hīe ðá eorðlican heortan ġeláeren, ond 160
 him ætíewen hwelc sie ðære uplican sibbe ġesiehð, ond hú
 on ídelnesse man onġiet Godes ðæt hefonlice wuldor⁷, ġif
 hé ne onġiet hú mōnega costunga ðæs lyteġan féondes him
 on feallað. Suðe wel hé hit ġefcte mid ðýsum, ðá hé cuæð :
 ‘ Ymbs-ittað ðá burg suðe ġebyrdelice, ond ġetrymiað éow 165
 wið hīe.’ Ðá hálġan láréowas ymbsittað ðá tieġlan, ðe sfo
 burg Hierusalem on átfefred bið, ðonne hī ðám mēnniscan
 móde, ðe ðeah ðæt uplice líf sécð, ætfewað hú manega him
 on ðýs andweardum līfe frécenlice wiðerwearde unðéawas
 him wið feohtað, ond hú áġhwelc synn bið sáetġende ðæs 170

¹ monega C. ² yflu C. ³ tiglan C. throughout. ⁴ ġefylceo C.
⁵ hierstepannan C. ⁶ Ezechiel H. ⁷ wundor H.

175 ðíondan mōnnes. qnd suæ suæ se hēre sceolde bfon getry-
 med onbútan Hierusalem, suæ sculon béon getrymed ðá
 word ðæs sacerdes ymbútan ðæt mód his hīeremōnna. Qnd
 ne sceal hé nó ðæt án bodigan his hīeremōnnum hú ðá
 180 synna him wið winnað, ac hé him sceal éac cýðan mid hwel-
 cum cræftum hé him wiðstōndan mæg. Swfðe ryhtlice wæs
 se éaca ðærtó gedón, ðá mōn tó ðám wítgan cuæð: 'Wyr-
 ceað fæsten ymb ðá burg.' Wiotodlice fæsten wyrceð se
 hálga láríow ymb ðá burg ðæs módes ðe hé gelærð ðone
 185 bireð ælc láréow hlæd tó ðæs mōnnes móde, ðonne hé him
 gecýð hú sfo byrðen wiexð qnd hēfegað. Éac hé árærð⁵
 ceastre wið Hierusalem, ðonne hé ðám ryhtlicum inngeðonce
 his hīeremōnna foresægð ðá dīeglan sātenga ðæs lytegan
 féondes, ðe hé him wénan mæg. qnd éac hé bierð rammās
 190 ymbútan ðæt mód his hīeremōnna, ðonne hé him gecýð mid
 hú scearplicum costungum wé sint æghwōnon útan be-
 hringde⁶, qnd se weall úres mægenes ðurhðyrelod mid ðám
 scearpan rammum⁷ ðára costunga. Qnd suáðeah nú, ðeah
 se láréow ðis eall sméalice qnd openlice gecýðe, ne forstent
 195 hit him nóht, ne him nóhte ðon má ne beoð forlætna his
 ágna synna, búton hé sfe onáled mid ryhtwíslicum andan
 wið his hīeremōnna scylda. Be ðám is git⁸ suðe ryhtlice
 gecueden tó ðám wítgan: 'Genim ðé áne íserne hīerstepan-
 nan, qnd sete betweoxn ðé qnd Hierusalem for íserne weall.'
 200 Ðurh ðá pannan is getácnod se wiēlm ðæs módes, qnd ðurh

¹ costungum C. ² gesægð both MSS. ³ wixst C. ⁴ eakiað
comes after mægenum in C. ⁵ aræð H. ⁶ behringde H. ⁷ ðan
scearpan rammān H. ⁸ ðiosum git is C.

ðæt fsern ðæt mægen ðára ðréatunga. Hwæt is ðienga ðe bieterre sfe on ðæs láréowes móde, oððe hit suður gehierste onð gegremige ðonne se anda ðe for ryhtwísnesse bið upáhæfen¹? Mid ðisse pannan hierstinge wæs Paulus onbærned, ðá hé cuæð: 'Hwá bið medtrum ðæt ic ne sfe éac 205 for his ðingum séoc? Oððe hwá bið gescended, ðæt mé for ðæm ne scamige?' Qnd suá hwelc suá mid ðám Godes andan bið onæled, ne bið hé for gíemeléste² gehíened, ac hé bið stranglice wið ðá getrymed on écnese. Bi ðæm wæs suðe ryhte gecueden tó ðæm wítgan: 'Sæte fserne weall 210 betuh³ ðe qnd ðá burh.' Ðá fsernan hierstepannan hé tæhte for fserne weall tó sættanne betuh⁴ ðæm wítgan onð ðære byrig, for ðám nú ðá recceras ætiewað suá strangne andan ðý hie wiellað ðæt hie hiene eft hæbben on ðæm écan lífe betux him onð hiera hiéremønnum tó fsernum wealle, ðæt is tó gewitnesse 215 ðæt hit him ne lícode, ðeah hé hit gebétan ne meahte.

For ðæm ðonne ðæs recceres mód wirð⁵ tó réðe on ðære ðréaunga, ðonne ábirst⁶ ðær hwflum hwæthwugu út ðæs ðe hé swúgian⁷ sceolde. Qnd oft éac gelimpeð, ðonne hé tó suðe onð tþ ðearllice ðréapian⁸ wile his híeremenn, 220 ðæt his word beoð gehwifdo⁹ tó unnyttre oferspræce. Ðonne sió ðréaung bið ungemetgad, ðonne bið ðæt mód ðæs ágyltendan mid ormódnese geðrysced. For ðæm is micel ðearf, ðonne se réða reccere ongiett¹⁰ ðæt hé his híeremønna mód suður gedréfed hæfð ðonne hé scolde, ðæt hé 225 sóna for ðæm hréowsige, ðæt hé ðurh ðá hréowsunga geméte forgiefnese beforan ðære Sóðfæsðnesse ðæs ðe hé ðurh ðá geornfulnesse his andan gesyngade. Ðæt ilce Dryhten God ús bisnade ðurh Moysen, ðá hé cuæð: 'Gif hwá gonge bilwitlice mid his fríend tó wuda tréow tó ceorfanne, onð sió 230

¹ upahafen C.² giemeliste C.³ betweox C.⁴ betweoh C.⁵ wyrð H.⁶ abiersð H.⁷ sugian H.⁸ ðreawian C.⁹ gehwyrfedo H.¹⁰ ongit C.

æcs ðonne áwient of ðám hielfe, qnd suá ungewealdes of-
 sliehð¹ his geféran, hé ðonne sceal fléon to ánre² ðára ðréora
 burga ðe tó friðstówe gesette sint qnd libbe, ðýlæs hwelc
 ðára níchstena ðæs ofslægenan for ðám sáre his ehte, qnd
 235 hine ðonne gefó³ qnd ofsléa.⁴ Tó wuda wé gáð mid úrum
 freóndum suá oft suá wé scéawiað úrra⁵ híeremónna unðéaw-
 as; qnd bilwitlice wé héawað ðone wudu, ðonne wé ðára
 gyltendra scylda mid árfæstes⁶ inægeðonces láre anweg-áceor-
 fað. Ac sío æcs wint of ðám hielfe, qnd éac ús of ðære
 240 hōnda, ðonne ðonne sío lár wint qn réðnesse suður ðonne
 mōn nīede scyle. Sío æcs wient of ðám hielfe, ðonne of
 ðære ðréatunga gáð tó stiðlico⁷ word, qnd mid ðám his
 fréond gewundað, oððe ofsliehð, ðonne hé hine qn unrót-
 nesse oððe qn ormóðnesse gebringð mid his edwíte, ðeah hé
 245 hit for lufum dó, ðæt hé geopenige his unðéawas. Suáðeah
 ðæt geðréatade móð bið suððe raðe⁸ gehwiefed tó fíounga,
 gif him mōn tó ungemetlice mid ðære ðréapunga⁹ oferfylgð
 suður ðonne mōn ðyrfe. Ac se se ðe unwærlice ðone
 wudu hīewð, qnd suá his fréond ofsliehð, him bið nīððearf
 250 ðæt hé fléo tó ðára ðréora burga ánre, ðæt hé¹⁰ qn sumere¹¹
 ðára weorðe genæred, ðæt hé móte libban; ðæt is ðæt hé
 gehweorfe tó hréowsunga, qnd suá fléo tó ðára ðréora burga
 sumere¹², ðæt is tóhōpa qnd lufu qnd geléafa. Se tó ánre¹³
 ðára burga gefílehð, ðonne mæg hé bfon orsorg ðæs mōnn-
 255 slihtes; ðeah hine ðær méten ðá níchstan ðæs ofslægenan,
 ne sléað hí hiene ná; for ðám ðonne se ðearla qnd se
 ryhtwísa Déma cymð, se ðe hine qn úrne geférsceipe ðurh
 fláscses gecynd gemengde, ne wriecð hé mid nánūm ðingūm
 ðá scylde qn him, for ðám under his forgiefnesse hine
 260 gefríeðode sío lufu qnd se geléafa qnd se tóhōpa.

¹ ofsliehð *H.*² anra both *MSS.*³ gefoo *H.*⁴ ura both *MSS.*⁵ arfæstðes *C.*⁶ stiðlice *H.*⁷ hræðe *C.*⁸ ðreawunga *C.*⁹ om. in *H.*¹⁰ sumre *C.*¹¹ sumre *C.*¹² anra both *MSS.*

IV.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[King Alfred's Version of the Compendious History of the World by Orosius, by the Rev. J. Bosworth, London, 1859. There is another edition by Thorpe, forming an Appendix to the English translation of Pauli's Life of Alfred, in Bohn's Library.]

THESE voyages are an original insertion of Alfred into his translation of Orosius's History, and are therefore of the highest literary and philological value, as specimens of natural Alfredian prose. The work is preserved in two MSS., one, the Lauderdale (L.), contemporary, the other, the Cottonian (C.), of the eleventh century. The Lauderdale MS. is unfortunately defective, eight leaves having been cut out, which include the greater portion of our present text. I have, therefore, followed L. as far as it goes, and given the rest from C. It will be seen, both from the fragment of L. here given, and also from the longer extract which follows, that the forms of the MS. are slightly less archaic than those of the Pastoral, although, on the whole, the two texts agree very closely.

Ohtþere sáde his hláforde, Ælfréde cyninge, þæt hé ealra Norðmōnna norþmest búde. Hé cwæð þæt hé búde on þám lande norþweardum wiþ þá Westsæ. Hé sáde þeah þæt þæt¹ land síc swiþe lang norþ þōnan; ac hit is eal wéste, búton on féawum stówum styccemælum wíciað Fin-
nas, on huntoðe on wintra, ond on sumera on fiscepe be

¹ *one ðæt omitted in L.*

þære sáe. Hé sáede þæt hé æt sumum cirre wolde fandian
 hú longe þæt land norþryhte lǣge, oppe hwæðer ænig mon
 be norðan þám wéstenne búde. Þá fór hé norþryhte be
 10 þám lande: lét him ealne weg þæt wéste land on ðæt stéor-
 bord, ond þá wídsáe on ðæt bæcbord þrie dagas. Þá wæs
 hé swá feor norþ swá þá hwælhuntan firrest farap. Þá fór
 hé þágiet norþryhte swá feor swá hé meahte on þám óprum
 prim dagum gesiglan. Þá béag þæt land þær éastryhte,
 15 oppe séo sáe inn on ðæt lond, hé nysse hwæðer, búton hé
 wisse ðæt hé ðær bád westanwindes ond hwón norþan, ond
 siglde ðá éast be lande swá swá hé meahte on féower dagum
 gesiglan. Þá sceolde hé ðær bídan ryhtnorþanwindes, for
 ðám þæt land béag þær súþryhte, oppe séo sáe inn on ðæt
 20 land, hé nysse hwæþer. Þá siglde hé þonan súðryhte be
 lande swá swá hé mehte on fíf dagum gesiglan. Ðá læg
 þær án micel éa up inn on þæt land. Þá cirdon hie up in
 on ðá éa, for þám hie ne dorston forþ bi þære éa siglan for
 unfriþe; for þám ðæt land wæs eall gebún on óþre healfe
 25 þære éas. Ne métte hé ær nán gebún land, sippan hé from
 his ágnum hám fór; ac him wæs ealne weg wéste land on
 þæt stéorbord, bútan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum,
 ond þæt wæron ealle¹ Finnas; ond him wæs á wídsáe on
 þæt bæcbord. Þá Beormas hæfdon swiþe wel gebúd² hira
 30 land: ac hie ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þára Terfinna
 land wæs eal wéste, búton ðær huntan gewícodon, oppe
 fisceras, oppe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sádon þá Beormas ægþer ge of hiera
 ágnum lande ge of þám landum þe ymb hie útan wæron;
 35 ac hé nyste hwæt þæs sóþes wæs, for þám hé hit self ne
 geseah. Þá Finnas, him þúhte, ond þá Beormas spræcon
 néah án gepéode. Swiþost hé fór ðider, tóéacan þæs landes
scéawunge, for þám horshwalum³, for ðám hie habbað

eall L.

² gebun C.³ horschwælum L.

swiðe æpele bán on hiora tópum; (þá téð hie bróhton sume þám cyninge); ond hiora hýd¹ bið swiðe góð tó sciprápum. 40
 Se hwæl bið micle læssa þonne oðre hwalas: ne bið hé lengra ðonne seofon elna lang; ac on his ágnum lande is se betsta hwælhuntað: þá beoð eahta and féowertiges elna lange, and þá mæstan, fiftiges elna lange; þara hé sæde þæt hé syxa sum ofslóge syxtig on twæm dagum. 45

Hé wæs swýðe spédig mann on þám æhtum þe heora spéda on beoð, þæt is, on wiltrum. Hé hæfde págyt, ðá hé þone cyningc sóhte, tamra déora unbebohra syx hund. Þá déor hí hátað 'hránas;' þara wæron syx stælhrañas; ðá beoð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðæm hý fóð þá wildan 50 hránas mid. Hé wæs mid þám fyrstum mannum on þám lande: næfde hé þeah má ðonne twentig hryðera, and twentig scéapa, and twentig swýna; and þæt ly.le þæt hé ęrede, hé ęrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ár is mæst on þám gafole þe ðá Finnas him gylðað. Þæt gafol bið on déora 55 fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwæles báne, and on þám sciprápum, þe beoð of hwæles hýde geworht, and of seoles. Æghwile gylt be hys gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceall gyldan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fif hránes, and án beren² fel, and tyn ambra feðra, and berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, and 60 twegen sciprápas; ægþer sý syxtig elna lang, óþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, óþer of soles.

Hé sæde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and swýðe smæl. Eal/ þæt his man áðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian mæg, þæt lîð wið ðá sæ; and þæt is þeah on sumum stówum 65 swýðe clúdig; and licgað wilde mórás wið éastan and wið uppon emnlange þám býnum lande. On þám mórum eardiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is éasteward bráðost, and symle swá norðor swá smælre. Éasteward³ hit mæg bison syxtig mila brád, oppe hwéne bráðre; and middeward 70

¹ here ends L.² beran.³ eastward.

þritig oððe bráðre; and norðewearð hé cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte béon ðréora mīla brád tó þám móre; and se mór syðþan, on sumum stówum, swá brád swá man mæg on twán wucum oferfēran; and on sumum 75 stówum swá brád swá man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran.

Ðonne is tóemnes þám lande súðewearðum, on óðre healfe þæs móres, Swéoland, óþ þæt land norðewearð; and tóemnes þám lande norðewearðum, Cwéna land. Þa Cwénas hērgiað hwílum on ðá Norðmenⁿ ofer ðone mór, hwílum 80 þá Norðmenⁿ on hý. And þær sint swíðe micle mēras fersce giond þá móras; and berað þá Cwénas hyra scypu ofer land on ðá mēras, and þanon hērgiað on ðá Norðmenⁿ. Hý habbað swýðe lytle scypa and swýðe léoht.

Onthere sæde þæt sío scír hátte Hálgoland, þe hé on búde. 85 Hé cwæð þæt nán manⁿ ne búde be norðan him. Þonne is án port on súðewearðum þám lande, þone¹ man hæt^u Scíringes heal. Þyder hé cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ánum mónðe, gyf man on niht wícode, and ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðá hwíle hé 90 sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stéorbord him bið ærest Írland, and þonne ðá Ígland þe synd betux Írlande and píssum lande. Þonne is þis land óð hé cymð tó Scíringes heale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið súðan þone Scíringes heal filð swýðe mycel sæ up inⁿ on ðæt 95 land; sío is bráðre þonne ænig manⁿ oferséon mæge. And is Géotland² on óðre healfe ongéan, and siððan³ Sillēnde. Sío sæ līð mænig hund mīla up inⁿ on þæt land.

And of Scíringes heale hé cwæð ðæt hé seglode on fíf dagum tó þám porte þe mon hæt^u æt Hæp^um; se stent 100 betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hýrð inⁿ on Dene. Ðá hé piderweard seglode fram Scíringesheale, þá wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on þæt stéorbord

¹ Þonne.² Gotland.³ siððan.

widsæ þrý dagas ; and þá, twēgen dagas ær hé tó Hæþum
cóme, him wæs on þæt stéorbord Géotland¹, and Sillēnde,
and Íglanda fela. On þæm landum eardodon Ēngle, ær hī 105
hider on land cōman. And hym wæs ðá twēgen dagas on
ðæt bæcbord þá Ígland þe in on ² Dēnemearce hýrað.

Wulfstán sæde þæt hé gefóre of Hæðum, þæt hé wære on
Trúsó on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne
weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on stéorbord, 110
and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and Læland, and Fal-
ster, and Scónég ; and þás land eall hýrað tó Dēnemearcum³.
And þonne Burgenda land wæs ús on bæcbord, and þá
habbað him sylfe⁴ cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande
wæron ús ðás land, þá synd hátene árest Blécinga ég, 115
and Meóre, and Éowland, and Gotland on bæcbord ; and
þás land hýrað tó Swéom⁵. And Weonodland wæs ús ealne
weg on stéorbord óð Wislemúðan. Séo Wisle is swýðe
mycel éa, and hío tólfð Witland and Weonodland ; and þæt
Witland belimpeð tó Estum ; and sfo Wisle líð út of Weon- 120
odlande, and líð in Estmære ; and se Estmære is húru fífténe
míla brád. Þonne cymeð Ilfing éastan in Estmære of ðæm
mære, ðe Trúsó standeð in stæðe ; and cumað út samod in
Estmære, Ilfing éastan of Estlande⁶, and Wisle súðan of
Winodlande. And þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, 125
and ligeð of þæm mære west and norð on sæ ; for ðý hit
man hætt Wislemúða.

Þæt Estland⁷ is swýðe mycel, and þær bið swýðe manig
burh, and on élcere byrig bið cyningc. And þær bið swýðe
mycel hunig, and fiscnað ; and se cyning and þá rícostan 130
men̅n̅ drincað myran meolc, and þá unspédigan and þá

¹ Gotland.² omitted.³ Denemearcan.⁴ sylf.⁵ Sweon.⁶ Eastlande.⁷ Eastland.

þéowan drincað medo. Þær bið swýðe mycel gewinn be-
 twéonan him. And ne bið ðær nænig ealo gebrowen mid
 Estum, ac þær bið medo genóh. And þær is mid Estum
 135 ðéaw, þonne þær bið mann déad, þæt hé líð inne unfor-
 bærned mid his mágum and fréondum mónað, ge hwílum
 twēgen; and þá kyningas¹, and þá óðre héahðungene mēn, swá
 micle lēng swá hí máran spéda habbað, hwílum healf
 géar þæt hí beoð unforbærned, and licgað búfan eorðan on
 140 hyra húsum. And ealle þá hwile þe þæt líc bið inne, þær
 sceal béon gedrync and plega, óð ðone dæg þe hí hine for-
 bærnað. Þonne þý ylcan dæge þe² hí hine tó þám áde
 beran wyllað, þonne tódælað hí his feoh, þæt þær tó láfe
 bið æfter þám gedrynce and þám plegan, on fif oððe syx,
 145 hwylum on má, swá swá þæs féos andéfn bið. Álcgað hit
 þonne forhwæga on ánre mīle þone mæstan dæl fram þám
 túne, þonne óðerne, ðonne þæne þridan, óp þe hyt eall áléd
 bið on þære ánre mīle; and sceall beón se læsta dæl nehst
 þám túne, ðe se déada mann on líð. Ðonne sceolon béon
 150 gesamnode ealle ðá mēn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þám
 lande, forhwæga on fif mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þám
 féo. Þonne ærnað hí ealle tóweard þám féo: ðonne cymeð
 se mann se þæt swiftofte³ hors hafað tó þám árestan dæle
 and tó þám mæstan, and swá élc æfter óðrum, óð hit bið
 155 eall genumen; and se nimð þone læstan dæl se nýhst þám
 túne þæt feoh gearneð. And þonne rídeð élc hys weges
 mid ðám féo, and hyt móton habban eall; and for ðý þær
 beoð þá swifstan hors ungefóge dýre. And þonne his ge-
 stréon beoð þus eall áspēnded, þonne byrð man hine út, and
 160 forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægle; and swifðost ealle
 hys spéda hí forspēndað mid þan langan legere ðæs déadan
 mannes inne, and þæs þe hí be þám wegum álcgað, þe
 ðá fremdan tó ærnað, and nimað. And þæt is mid Estum

¹ omitted.² omitted.³ swift.

þeaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðéodes mann¹ béon forbærned ;
 and gyf þar man án bân findeð unforbærned, hí hit sceolan 165
 miclum gebétan. And þær is mid Estum¹ án mægð þæt
 hí magon cyle gewyrcean ; and þý þær licgað þá déadan
 men² swá lange, and ne fúliað, þæt hý wyrcað þone cyle
 him³ on. And þeah man ásette twegen fætels full ealað
 oððe wæteres, hý gedóð þæt ægþer³ bið oferfroren, sam 170
 hit sý sumor sam winter.

¹ Eastum.² hine.³ oþer.

V.

ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

THE AMAZONS (I, 10).

[From the Lauderdale MS.]

Ær þæm þe Rómeburg getimbred wære iv hunde¹ win-
 trum ond hundeahtatigum, Uesoges, Egypta cyning, wæs
 winnende of súðdæle Asiam, óð him se mæsta dæl wearð
 underþleded. Qnd hé Uesoges, Egypta cyning, wæs siþþan
 5 mid firde farende on Scipþie on ðá norðdælas, ond his ærend-
 racan beforan ásende to þære ðéode, ond him untwéogend-
 lice secgan hét þæt hie óðer² sceolden, opþe ðæt lond æt
 him álésan, opþe hé hie wolde mid geseohte fordón ond
 forherigan. Hie him þá gescéadwíslice ondwyrdon, ond
 10 cwædon þæt hit gemálic³ wære ond unryhtlic þæt swá
 oferw'encend cyning sceolde winnan on swá earm folc
 swá hie wæron. Héton him þéh þæt ondwyrd secgan
 þæt him léofre wære wið hiene to feohtanne þonne gafol
 to gieldanne. Hie þæt gelæstan⁴ swá, ond sóna þone
 15 cyning geflemdon mid his folce, ond him æfter folgiende
 wæron, ond ealle Ægypte áwéstan⁵ búton þæm fenzlondum
 ánum. Qnd þá hie hámweard wendon be westan þære fe
 Eufrete, ealle Asiam hie genfeddon þæt hie him gafol
 guldon, ond þær wæron fifténe gear ðæt lond herigende ond
 20 wéstende óð heora wíf him sendon ærendracan æfter, ond

¹ hund C. ² has been erased in L, and only the 8 and 1 are visible.

³ gemahlic C.

⁴ gelæstan.

⁵ awestan.

him sædon ðæt hīe oðer dyden, oðþe hām cōmen, oððe hīe him woldon oðerra weras cēosan. Hī þā þæt lōnd forlēton, and him hāmweard fērdon.

On þære ilcan tīde wurdon twēgen æþelingas áflēme of Scippian, Plenius and Scolopetius wæron hátene, and ge- 25
fóran þæt lōnd and gebúdon betuh Capadotiam and Pontum néah þære læssan Asiam¹, and þær winnende wæron, oð hīe him þær eard genámon. And hīe ðær æfter hrædlicre² tīde from þæm lōndlédum þurh searwa³ ofslægene wurdon. Þā wurdon hiora wíf swá sárige on hiora móde, 30
and swá swiðlice gedréfed, ægbær ge þára æþelinga wíf ge þára óperra mōnna þe mid him ofslægene wæron, þætte hīe wáepna náman, tó þon ðæt hīe heora weras wrecan þóhton. And hī þā hrædlice æfter þæm ofslógan ealle þā wápnedmenⁿ þe him on néaweste wæron. For þon hīe dydon swá 35
þe hīe woldon þætte þā ópere wíf wæren emsárige him, þæt hīe sippan on him fultum hæfden, ðæt hīe má mehten heora weras wrecan. Hī þā þā wíf ealle tógædere gecirdon, and on ðæt folc winnende wæron, and þā wápnedmenⁿ sléande, oð hīe þæs lōndes hæfdon micel on hiora onwalde. 40
Þā under þæm gewinne hīe genámon frið wið þā wápnedmenⁿ. Sippan wæs hiera þeaw þæt hīe ælce géare ymbe twelf mōnað tósomne fērdon, and þær þonne bearna strīendon. Eft þonne þā wíf heora bearn cēndon, þonne féddon hīe þā mædencild, and slógon þā hysecild, and þæm mæden- 45
cildum hīe fortēndun þæt swiðre bréost foran þæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, þæt hīe hæfden þý strengran scyte; for þon hī mōn hæt^t on Crécisc 'Amazanas', þæt is on Englisc 'fortēnde.'

Heora twá wæron heora cwéna, Marsepia and Lampida 50
wæron hátene. Hīe heora hēre on tú tódældon; óper æt hām béon heora lōnd to healdanne, oðer út faran tó winn-

¹ Asian.² hrædlice.³ seara.⁴ Amazanas.

anne. Hfe sippan geéodon Europe ond Asiam þone mástan
 dæl, ond getimbredon Effesum þá burg, ond monege óðere
 55 on ðære læssan Asiam; ond sippan hiera heres þone mástan
 dæl hám sendon mid hiora herehýpe, ond ðone óperne dæl
 þær léton þæt lond to healdonne. Þær wearð Marsepia
 sfo cwén ofslagen ond micel þæs heres þe mid hier e beæftan
 wæs. Ðær wearð hire dóhtor cwén Sinope. Séo ilce cwén
 60 Sinope toéacan hier e hwætscipe ond hier e monigfealdum
 dugupum hier e lif geendade on mægðháde.

On þæm dagum wæs swá micel ege from ðæm wifmon-
 num þætte Europe ne Asiam ne ealle þá néahþeoda ne
 mehton áþencean ne ácræftan hú hí him wiðstondan mehten,
 65 ér þon hfe gecuron Ercol þone eñt þæt hé hfe sceolde mid
 eallum Créca cræftum beswícan. Ond þeah ne dorste hé
 genéðan þæt hé hfe mid firde gefóre, ér hé ongan mid
 Créca scipun þe mon ‘dulumunus’ háett, þe mon sægð ðæt
 on án scip mæge án þúsend manna; ond þá nihtes on un-
 70 gearwe hí on bestæl, ond hfe swípe forslóg ond forðyde;
 ond hwæðere ne mehte hfe þæs londes benáman. On ðæm
 dagum þær wáron twá cwéna, þæt² wáron gesweostor,
 Anthiopa ond Orithia; ond þær wearð Orithia gefangen.
 Æfter hier e féng to ðæm rice Pentesilia, sfo on þæm Troi-
 75 aniscan gefeohte swípe mære gewearð.

Hit is scōndlic, cwæð Orosius, ymb swelc to spreccanne,
 hwelc hit þá wæs, þá swá earme wif ond swá elðeodge hæf-
 don gegán þone cræftgestan dæl ond þá hwatestan men-
 ealles þises middangeardes, þæt wæs Asiam ond Europe,
 80 þá hfe forn-éah mid ealle áwéston, ond ealda ceastra ond
 ealde byrig tówurpon. Ond æfter ðæm hfe dydon ægþer ge
 cyninga ricu settan ge niwa³ ceastra timbredon, ond ealle
 þá worold on hiora ágen gewill onwendende wáron foln-éah
c wintra. Ond swá gemune men wáron álcas broces

¹ so L.² þa C.³ niwa.

þætte hīe hit foln¹ ealh tó nánum fācne ne tó nánum lāðe ⁸⁵
næfdon þætte þá earman wifmēnⁿ hīe swá tintredon.

Qnd nú, þá ðá Gotan cōman of þām hwatestan mōn-
num Germania, þe ægðer ge Pirrus se rēða Crēca cyning,
ge Alexander, ge Iulius se cræftega cāsere, hīe alle frōm
him qndrēdon þæt hī hīe mid gefeohten, hū ungemetlice ⁹⁰
gé Rómware bemurciað qnd besprecað þæt éow nú wirs
sfe¹ qn þiosan cristendōme þonne þām þéodum þá wære,
for þon þá Gotan éow hwón oferhergodon, qnd sōwre burg
ábræcon, qnd fower féawe ofslógon; qnd for hiora cræftum
qnd for hiora hwætscipe sōwra selfra anwald² éoweres un- ⁹⁵
þonces habban mehton, þe nú lustlice sibbsumes friðes qnd
sumne dæl landes³ æt éow biddende sindon, tó þon þæt hīe éow
qn fultume béon móten; qnd hit ær þiosan genóg æmettig
læg, qnd genóg wéste, qnd gé his nāne note ne hæfdon⁴. Hú
blindlice mōnege þéoda sprecað ymb þone cristendóm, þæt ¹⁰⁰
hit nu wyrse sfe þonne hit ær wære, þæt hīe nellað gepen-
cean oppe ne cunnon, hwær hit gewurde ær þām cristen-
dōme, þæt ænegu þéod ofpre hieres willum fripes bæde, búton
hiere þearf wære; oppe hwær ænegu þéod æt oferre mehte
frið begietan oððe mid golde oððe mid seolfre oppe mid ¹⁰⁵
ænige féo, búton hé him underþledd wære. Ac siþpan Crist
geboren wæs, þe ealles middangeardes is sibb qnd frið, nāles
þæt án þæt mēnⁿ hīe mehten álsesan mid féo of þéowdōme,
ac éac þéoda him betwéonum búton þéowdōme gesibbsume
wáron. Hú wéne gé hwelce sibbe þá weras hæfdon ær ¹¹⁰
þām cristendōme, þonne heora wif swá mōnigfeald yfel
dōnde wáron qn þiosan middangearde?

¹ wyrse.² anwaldes.³ from C.⁴ næfdon C. for ne hæfdon.

CYRUS (II, 4).

Cirus, Persa cyning, þe wé ær beforan sægdon, þá hwífe
 ðe Sabini ond Romane wunnon on þæm westdæle, þá hwífe
 wynn hé ægþer ge on Scippie ge on Indie, óþ hé hæfde
 máest ealne þone éastdæl áwést; ond æfter ðæm fird gelædde
 5 tó Babylonia, þe þá welegre wæs þonne ænigu óperu burg.
 Ac hiene Gandes séo éa¹ þæs oferfæreldes lōnge gelette, for
 þæm þe þær scipa náeron: þæt is ealra ferscra wætera máest,
 búton Euftrate. Þá gebéotode án his ðegna þæt hé mid
 sunde þá éa oferfaran wolde mid twám tyncenum; ac hiene
 10 se stréam fordráf. Ðá gebéotode Cirus ðæt hé his ðegn on
 hire swá gewrecan wolde, þá hé swá grōm wearð on his
 móde ond wip þá éa gebolgen, þæt hie mehte wifmōn be
 hiere cnéowe ofer wadan, þær héo ær wæs nigon mīla brád,
 þonne héo flédu wæs. Hé þæt mid dædum gelæste, ond
 15 hie upp forlét an feower hund éa ond on lx, ond sippan
 mid his fird þær ofer fór. Ond æfter þæm Euftrate þá éa,
 séo is máest ealra ferscra wætera, ond is irnende þurh midde-
 wearde Babylonia burg, hé hfe éac mid gedelfe on mōnige
 éa upp forlét ond sippan mid eallum his folce on ðære éa
 20 gong on þá burg farende wæs, ond hie geráhte.

Swá ungeliefedlic is ænigum mēnn þæt tó gesēcgenne hú
 ænig mōn mehte swelce burg gewyrca swelce sfo wæs,
 oðþe eft ábreca. Membrað se ġnt angan ærest timbran
 Babylonia, ond Ninus se cyning æfter him; ond Sameramīs
 25 his cwén hfe geēndade æfter him on middewearðum hiere
 rice. Séo burg wæs getimbred on fildum lande ond on
 swiþe emnum, ond héo wæs swiþe fæger an tó lócianne;
 ond héo is swiþe ryhte féowerscýte; ond þæs wealles micel-
 ness ond fæstness is ungeliefedlic tó sēcgenne: þæt, is þæt

¹ from C.

hé is l ɛlna brád, ɔnd ii hund ɛlna héah, ɔnd his ymbgong 30
 is hundseofontig mīla ɔnd seofeða dæl áne mīle, ɔnd hé is
 geworht ɔf tigelan ɔnd ɔf eorðtyrewan ɔnd ymbútan þone
 weall is se mæsta díc, ɔn þám is iernende se ungesǫglecesta
 stréam; ɔnd wiðútan þám díce is geworht twegea ɛlna héah
 weall, ɔnd búfan ðáem máran wealle ofer ealne þone ymb- 35
 gong hé is mid stáenum wíghúsum beworht. Séo ilce
 burg Babylonia, séo ðe mæst wæs ɔnd árest ealra burga,
 séo is nú læst ɔnd wéstast. Nú séo burg swelc is, þe ár
 wæs ealra weorca fæstast ɔnd wunderlecast ɔnd mærast,
 gelíce ɔnd héo wære tó bisene ásteald eallum middangearde, 40
 ɔnd éac swelce héo self sprecende síe to eallum mōnncynne
 ɔnd cwepe: 'Nú ic þuss gehroren eam ɔnd aweg gewiten,
 hwæt, gé magan ɔn mé ɔngietan ɔnd ɔncnáwan þæt gé
 nánuht mid éow nabbað fæstes ne strōnges þætte purhwuni-
 gean mæge.'

45

Ɔn ðáem dagum þe Cirus Persa cyning Babylonia ábræc,
 ðá wæs Croesus se Liða cyning mid firde gefaren Babylo-
 niam tó fultume; ac þá hé wiste þæt hé¹ him ɔn nánum ful-
 tome béon ne mæhte, ɔnd þæt séo burg ábrocen wæs, hé
 him hámweard férde tó his ágnum ríce. Ɔnd him Cirus 50
 wæs æfter fylgende, óð hé hiene geféng, ɔnd ɔfslóg. Ɔnd
 nú úre Cristne Róma bespricð þæt hiere weallas² for eal-
 dunge brosnien, nales ná for þám þe hío mid forheþiunge
 swá gebismrad wære swá Babylonia wæs; ac héo for hiere
 cristendóme nú giet is gescild, ðæt ægþer ge hío ge hiere 55
 anweald is má hréosende for ealddóme ðonne ɔf ániges
 cyninges nfeðe.

Æfter þám Cirus gelædde fird ɔn Scippie, ɔnd him ðár
 án gíong cyning mid firde ɔngéan fór, ɔnd his módor mid
 him Damaris. Þá Cirus fór ofer þæt londgemære ofer þá 60
 éa þe hátte Araxis, him þær se gíonga cyning þæs oferfær-

¹ *hie.*² *wealles.*

eldes forwiernan mehte; ac hé for þæm nolde þý hé mid
 his folce getrúwade ðæt hé hiene beswícan mehte, siþþan
 hé binnan ðæm gemære wære ond wírstówa náme. Ac þá
 65 Cirus geáhsade þæt hiene se gíonga cyning þær sécean
 wolde, ond éac þæt þæm folce seldsene ond uncúðe wæron
 wínes dryncas; hé for þæm of ðære wírstówe áfór on áne
 dígle stówe, ond þær beaetan lét eall þæt þær líðes wæs ond
 swétes; þæt þá se gíonga cyning swíðor micle wénende wæs
 70 ðæt híc þonon fléonde wæren ðonne híc áenigne swicdóm
 cýpan dorsten. Þá híc hit þær swá ámenne méttan, híc ðær
 þá mid micelre blíðnesse búton gemetgunge þæt wín drinc-
 ende wæron, óð híc heora selfra lytel gewæld hæfdon. Hé
 þá Cirus híc þær besyrede ond mid calle ofslóg; ond siþþan
 75 wæs farende þær ðæs cyninges módor mid þæm twáem dælum
 þæs folces wuniende wæs, þá hé þone ðridan dæl mid ðæm
 cyninge beswícan hæfde. Híc þá séo cwén Dameris mid
 micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slæge hiere suna þenc-
 ende wæs, híc híc hit gewrecan mehte; ond þæt éac mid
 80 dáedum gelæste, ond hiere¹ folc on tú tódæelde, ægþer ge
 wífmeñ ge wápnedmeñ, for þon þe þær wífmeñ feohtað
 swá same swá wápnedmeñ. Híc mid ðæm healfan dæle
 beforan þæm cyninge farende wæs, swelce híc fléonde wære,
 óð híc hiene gelædde on án micel slæd, ond se healfa dæl
 85 wæs Ciruse æfter fylgende. Þær wearþ Cirus ofslægen ond
 twá þúsend monna mid him. Séo cwén hét þá ðæm cyninge
 þæt háefod of áceorfan, ond beweorpan on áne cýlle, se
 wæs áfýlled monnes blódes, ond þus cwæð: 'Þú þe þýrstende
 wære monnes blódes xxx wintra, drync nú þíne fýlle.'

¹ hier.

VI.

THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

[From the Chronicle.]

871. Hér cuóm se hēre tó Réadingum on Westseaxe, ond
ðæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas up. Þá gemétte hīe
Æpelwulf aldorman on Englafelda, ond him þær wip
gefeahrt, ond sige nam. Þæs ymb ii niht Æþeréd cyning
ond Ælfréd his brópur þær micle fiērd tó Réadingum gelæd- 5
don, ond wip þone hēre gefuhton; ond þær wæs micel wæl
geslægen on gehwæpre hōnd, ond Æpelwulf aldorman
wearp ofslægen; ond þá Dēniscan áhton wælstówe geweld.

On þæs ymb ii niht gefeahrt Æþeréd cyning ond Ælfréd
his brópur wip alne þone hēre on Æscesdūne. Ond hīe 10
wæron on twām gefylcum: on óprum wæs Bachsēc ond
Halfdene þá hápnan cyningas, ond on óprum wæron þá
eorlas. Ond þá gefeahrt se cyning Æþeréd wip þára cyninga
getruman, ond þær wearp se cyning Bagsēc ofslægen; ond
Ælfréd his brópur wip þára eorla getruman, ond þær wearp 15
Sidroc eorl ofslægen se alda, ond Sidroc eorl se gíongca ond
Ósbearn eorl, ond Fræna eorl, ond Hareld eorl; ond þá hē-
gas begen geflēmde, ond fela þúsenda ofslægenra, ond on
feohtende wæron óþ niht.

On þæs ymb xiii niht gefeahrt Æþeréd cyning ond 20
Ælfréd his brópur wip þone hēre æt Basengum, ond þær þá
Dēniscan sige námon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mónaþ gefeaht Æþeréd cyning ond Ælfréd his brópur wip þone here æt Mæretúne, ond hse
 25 wærun on twæm gefylcum, ond hse bútu gefsemdon, ond
 longe on dæg sige áhton; ond þær wearþ micel wælsliht on
 gehwæpere hōnd, ond þá Dēniscan áhton wælstōwe gewald;
 ond þær wearþ Héahmund bisceop¹ ofslægen, ond fela góðra
 monna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuóm micel sumorlida.

30 Qnd þæs ofer Éastron gefór Æþeréd cyning; ond hé
 rícsode v gear; ond his líc līþ æt Winburnan.

Þá féng Ælfréd Æþelwulfing his brópur tó Wesseaxna
 ríce. Qnd ðæs ymb áne mónaþ gefeaht Ælfréd cyning wip
 alne þone here lytle werede æt Wiltúne, ond hine longe on
 35 dæg gefsemde, ond þá Dēniscan áhton wælstōwe gewald.

Qnd þæs géares wurdon viiii folcgefeohht gefohten wip
 þone here on þý cyneríce be súþan Tēnese, ond búton þám
 þe him Ælfréd þæs cyninges brópur ond ánlípig aldormon
 ond cyninges þegnas oft ráde onridon ðe mon ná ne rímde;
 40 ond ðæs géares wærun ofslægene viiii eorlas ond án cyning.
 Qnd þý géare námon Westseaxe friþ wip þone here.

¹ bisce.

VII.

ALFRED AND GODRUM.

[From the Chronicle.]

878. Hér hiene bestæl se hēre ƿn midne winter ofer
tuelftan niht tó Cippanhamme, ƿnd geridon Wesseaxna lƿnd
ƿnd gesæton, ƿnd micel þæs folces ofer sǣ ádráfdon, ƿnd
þæs ópres þone mǣstan dǣl hfe geridon, ƿnd him tó gecir-
don, búton þám cyninge Ælfréde: ƿnd hé lytle werede 5
unfeðelice æfter wudum fór ƿnd ƿn mórfaestenun.

ƿnd þæs ilcan wintres ¹ wæs Inwæres bróþur ƿnd Healf-
ðenes ƿn Westseaxum ƿn Defenascíre mid xxiii scipum;
ƿnd hiene mƿn þær ƿfslóg, ƿnd dccc mƿnna mid him, ƿnd
xl mƿnna his hēres. 10

ƿnd þæs ƿn Éastron worhte Ælfréd cyning lytle werede
geweorc æt Æþelinga eigge; ƿnd ƿf þám geweorce was
winnende wip þone hēre ƿnd Sumursǣtna se dǣl se þær
nēhst wæs.

þá ƿn þære seofopan wiecan ofer Éastron hé gerád tó 15
Ʒcgbryhtes stáne be éastan Sealwuda². ƿnd him tó cóm þær
ƿngén Sumorsǣte alle, ƿnd Wilsǣtan, ƿnd Hamtúns círe se
dǣl se hiere behinon sǣ wæs, ƿnd his gefægene wárun.
ƿnd hé fór ymb áne niht ƿf þám wícum tó Ígléa, ƿnd þæs
ymb áne tó Éþandúne; ƿnd þær gefeaht wip alne þóne hēre 20
ƿnd hiene gefsemde; ƿnd him æfter rád óþ þæt geweorc,
ƿnd þær sǣt xiv niht. ƿnd þá salde se hēre him foregíslas

¹ *wintre.*

² *sealwyda.*

ond micle ápas þæt hfe of his ríce uuoldon; ond him éac
gehéton þæt hiera kyning fulwihte onfón wolde: ond hfe þæt
25 gelæston swá. Ond þæs ymb iii wiecan cóm se cyning tó
him Godrum, þritiga sum pára monna þe in þám hère weor-
puste wæron æt Alre, ond þæt is wip Æpelingga eige, ond
his se cyning þær onféng æt fulwihte, ond his crismfising
wæs æt Wepmór. Ond hé wæs xii niht mid þám cyninge;
30 ond hé hine miclum ond his geféran mid féo weorpude.

VIII.

ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE narrative which follows is, like the two preceding ones, taken from the contemporary Parker MSS. The handwriting of this part of the MS. bears the closest resemblance to that of the Lauderdale Orosius, and the same may be said of the language itself, which is clearly that of the end of Alfred's reign. Besides its great historical value, this piece deserves the most careful study as a perfect model of Old English prose. Mr. Earle justly says (Introd. p. xvi.): 'This is the most remarkable piece of writing in the whole series of Chronicles. It is a warm, vigorous, earnest narrative, free from the rigidity of the other annals, full of life and originality. Compared with this passage, every other piece of prose, not in these Chronicles merely, but throughout the whole range of extant Saxon literature, must assume a secondary rank.'

893. Hér on þysum géare fór se micla hêre, þe wé gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þæm éastríce westweard tó Bunnan, ond þær wurdon gescipode, swá þæt hie ásettan hí¹ on éenne sƿ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ond þá cōmon up on Lime-nemúpan mid ccl. hunde scipa. Se mǫpa is on éastewardre 5 Cēnt, æt þæs miclan wuda éastēnde þe wé Andréd hátað. Se wudu is éastlang ond westlang hundtwēlfiges mǫla lang, oppe lēngra, ond þritiges mǫla brád. Séo éa þe wé ár ymbe spræcon lǫf út of þæm wealda. On þá éa hí tugon up hiora scipu óp þone weald, iv mǫla fram þæm mǫpan útan- 10

¹ him.

weardum, ond þær ábræcon án geweorc : inne on þæm fæstenne sæton féawa cirlice menn on, ond wæs sám-worht.

Þá sóna æfter þæm cóm Hæsten mid LXXX scipa up on
15 Tēmeſe mūpan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne,
ond se ōper hēre æt Apuldre.

894. On þýs géare, þæt wæs ymb twēlf mōnað þæs þe
híe on þæm éastríce geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norðhymbre
ond Éastengle hæfdon Ælfréde cyninge ápas geseald, ond
20 Éastengle foregísla vi : ond þéh ofer þá tréowa, swá oft swá
þá ōpre hērgas mid ealle hērige út fóron, þonne fóron híe,
oppe mid oppe on heora healfe on. Þá gegaderade Ælfréd
cyning his fiērd, ond fór þæt hé gewícode betwuh þæm twám
hērgum, þær þær hé nehst rýmet hæfde for wudufæstenne
25 ond for wæterfæstenne, swá þæt hé mehte ægþerne gerécan,
gif híe áenigne feld sécan wolden. Þá fóron híe siþpan æfter
þæm wealda hlópum ond floccrádum, bi swá hwaþerre ēfes
swá hit þonne fiērdléas wæs. Ond hí¹ mon éac mid ōprum
floccum sóhte mástra daga élcce, oppe on niht, ge of þære
30 fiērdge ge éac of þæm burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fiērd
on tú tónumen, swá þæt híe wáron simle healfe æt hám,
healfe úte, bútan þæm mōnnum þe þá burga healdan scolden.
Ne cóm se hēre oftor eall úte of þæm setum þonne tuwwa :
ōpre siþe þá híe árest tó londe cōmon, ár sío fiērd gesam-
35 nod wære ; ōpre siþe þá híe of þæm setum faran woldon.
Þá híe geféngon micle hērehýð, ond þá woldon fērian norþ-
weardes ofer Tēmeſe inn on Éastseaxe ongéan þá scipu. Þá
forrád sío fiērd híe foran, ond him wið gefeaht æt Fearn-
hamme, ond þone hēre gefliemde, ond þá hērehýþa áhrēd-
40 don ; ond híe flugon ofer Tēmeſe búton élcum forda ; þá
up be Colne on ánne iggað. Þá besæt sío fiērd híe þær
útan þá hwsle þe híe þær lēngest mēte hæfdon ; ac híe hæf-

¹ him.

don þá heofa stemn gesetenne ond hiora mēte genotudne ;
 ond wæs se cyng þá þiderweardes on fære, mid þære scīre
 þe mid him fīrdedon. Þá hé þá wæs þiderweardes, ond 45
 sīo óperu fīrd wæs hāmweardes ; ond þá Dēniscan sēton
 þær behindan, for þám hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þám
 gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mehton fērian.

Þá gegaderedon þá þe in Norphymbrum búgeað, ond on
 Éastenglum sum hund scipa, ond fóron súð ymbútan, ond 50
 sum féowertig scipa norþ ymbútan, ond ymbsæton án ge-
 weorc on Defnasclīre be þære Norþsæ ; ond þá þe súð
 ymbútan fóron, ymbsæton Exancester. Þá se cyng þæt
 hīerde, þá wēnde hé hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre
 þære fīrde, búton swiþe gewaldenum dæle éasteweardes 55
 þæs folces.

Þá fóron forð óp þe hīe cōmon tó Lundenbyrig, ond þá
 mid þám burgwarum ond þám fultume þe him westan cōm
 fóron éast tó Béamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þá þær cumen
 mid his herge, þe ár æt Middeltúne sæt ; ond éac se micla 60
 here wæs þá þær tó cumen, þe ár on Limenemúþan sæt
 æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ár geworht þæt geweorc æt
 Béamflēote, ond wæs þá út áfaren on hergap, ond wæs se
 micla here æt hām. Þá fóron hīe tó, ond geflēmdon þone
 here, ond þæt geweorc ábræcon, ond genámon eall þæt þær 65
 binnan wæs, ge on féo, ge on wísum, ge éac on bearnum,
 ond bróhton eall inn tó Lundenbyrig ; ond þá scipu eall oppe
 tóbræcon, oppe forbærndon, oppe tó Lundenbyrig bróhton,
 oppe tó Hrófesceastre ; ond Hæstenes wíf ond his suna
 twēgen mon bróhte tó þám cyninge, ond hé hī him eft 70
 ágeaf, for þám þe hiora wæs óper his godsunu, óper Æþe-
 rédes ealdormōnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ár Hæsten
 tó Béamflēote cōme, ond hé him hæfde geseald gíslas ond
 ápas ; ond se cyng him éac wel feoh sealde, ond éac swá
 þá hé þone cniht ágef ond þæt wíf. Ac sōna swá hīe tó 71

Béamfléote¹ cōmon, ond þæt geweorc geworht² wæs, swá hergode hé on his ríce þone ilcan ende þe Æþeréd his cum-pæder healdan sceolde; ond eft ópre sipe hé wæs on hergað gelend on þæt ilce ríce, þá þá mon his geweorc ábræc.

80 Þá se cyning hine þá west wende mid þære fierde wið Exan-cestres, swá ic ár sæde, ond se here þá burg beseten hæfde þá hé þær tó gefaren wæs, þá éodon hie tó hiora scipum.

Þá hé þá wið þone here þær wæst ábisgod wæs, ond þá hergas wáron þá gegaderode begen tó Sceóbyrig ond Éast-85 seaxum, ond þær geweorc worhtun, fóron begen ætgædere up be Tēmese; ond him cōm micel éaca tó ægþer ge of Éastenglum ge of Norphymbrum. Fóron þá up be Tēmese óp þæt hie gedydon æt Sæferne; þá up be Sæferne. Þá gegaderode Æþeréd ealdormon³, ond Æpelm ealdorman⁴,

90 ond Æþelnóp ealdorman⁵, ond þá cinges þegnas þe þá æt hám æt þám geweorcum wáron, of álcra byrig be éastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be éastan, ge éac be norþan Tēmese, ond be westan Sæfern, ge éac sum dæl þæs Norþwealcynnes. Þá hie þá ealle gegaderode wáron, þá 95 ofróron hie þone here hindan æt Buttingtúne, on Sæferne stape ond hine þær útan besæton on álcra healf, on ánum fæstenne. Þá hie þá fela wucena sæton on twá healf þære⁶ é, ond se cyng wæs west on Defnum wiþ þone sciphære, þá wáron hie mid metelíeste gewægde, ond hæfdon micelne⁷ 100 dæl þára horsa freten, ond þá ópre wáron hungre ácwolen. Þá éodon hie út tó þám monnum þe on éasthealf þære é wícodon, ond him wiþ gefuhton; ond þá Cristnan hæfdon sige. Ond þær wearð Ordhéh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ond éac monige ópre cyninges þegnas ofslægen; ond se dæl þe 105 þær aweg cōm wurdon on fléame genærede.

Þá hie on Éastseaxe cōmon tó hiora geweorce⁸ ond tó hiora scipum, þá gegaderode sío láf eft of Éastenglum ond

¹ *Bleamfleote.* ² *geworht.* ³ *þær.* ⁴ *micel.* ⁵ *geweorc.*

of Norðhymbrum micelne hēre onforan winter, and befæston hira wif and hira scipu and hira feoh on Éastenglum, and fóron ánstrecas dæges and nihtes, þæt hie gedydon on áne 110 wēstre ceastre on Wírhealum, séo is Légeceaster geháten. Þá ne mehte sío fird hie ná hindan ofaran, ár hie wáeron inne on þan geweorce; besáton þeah þæt geweorc útan sume twēgen dagas, and genámon céapes eall þæt þær búton wæs, and þá men ofslógon þe hie foran forrídian mehton 115 bútan geweorce, and þæt corn eall forbærndon, and mid hira horsum frētton on álcere efenehðe. Qnd þæt wæs ymb twēlf mónað þæs þe hie ár hider ofer sá cōmon.

895. Qnd þá sōna æfter þæm, on þýs gēre, fór se hēre of Wírheale inn on Norðwealas, for þæm hie þær sittan ne 120 mehton: þæt wæs for þý þe hie wáeron benumene ægðer ge þæs céapes ge þæs cornes þe hie gehergod hæfdon. Þá hie þá eft út of Norðwealum wendon mid þære hērehýðe þe hie þær genumen hæfdon, þá fóron hie ofer Norðhymbra lond and Éastengla, swá swá sío fird hie gerácan ne mehte, 125 óp þæt hie cōmon on Éastseaxna lond éasteward on án ígland þæt is úte on þære sá, þæt is Mēresíg hátan.

Qnd þá se hēre eft hámward wende þe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, þá hergodon hie up on Súdeseaxum néah Cisseceastre, and þá burgware hie geflēmдон, and hira 130 mōnig hund ofslógon, and hira scipu sumu genámon.

Þá þý ylcan gēre onforan winter þá Dēniscan þe on Mēresíge sáton tugon hira scipu up on Tēmese, and þá up on Lygan. Þæt wæs ymb twá gér þæs þe hie hider ofer sá cōmon.

135

896. Qnd¹ þý ylcan gēre worhte se foresprecena hēre geweorc be Lygan, xx mīla búfan Lundenbyrig. Þá þæs on sumera fóron micel dæl þára burgwara, and éac swá ópres folces, þæt hie gedydon æt þára Dēniscana geweorce,

140 and þær wurdon gefliemde, and sume féower cyninges
 þegnas ofslægene. Þá þæs on hærfeste þá wícode se cyng
 on neáweste þære byrig, þá hwíle þe hie hira corn gerypon,
 þæt þá Ðeniscan him ne mehton þæs rípes forwiernan. Þá
 sume dæge ráð se cyng up be þære éa, and geháwade hwær
 145 mon mehte þá éa forwyrcean, þæt hie ne mehton þá scipu
 út brengan. And hie þá swá dydon: worhton þá tú geweorc
 on twá healfes þære éas. Þá hie þá þæt geweorc furpum
 ongunnen hæfdon, and þærtó gewícod hæfdon, þá onget se
 here þæt hie ne mehton þa scyfu út brengan. Þá forléton
 150 hie hie, and éodon ofer land þæt hie gedydon æt Cwatbrycge
 be Sæfern, and þær geweorc worhton. Þá ráð séo fird west
 æfter þæm herige, and þá menn of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þá
 scipu, and þá ealle þe hie álædan ne mehton tóbræcon, and
 þá þe þær stælwyrpe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebróhton.
 155 And þá Ðeniscan hæfdon hira wíf befæst innan Éastenglum¹,
 ær hie of þæm geweorce fóron. Þá sæton hie þone winter
 æt Cwatbrycge. Þæt wæs ymb þreo gér þæs þe hie on
 Limene múpan cómon hider ofer sá.

897. Þá þæs on sumera on ðysum gére tófor se here, sum
 160 on Éastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. And þá þe feohléase
 wæron him þær scipu begéton, and súð ofer sá fóron tó
 Sigene.

Næfde se here, Godes þonces, Angelcynn ealles for swiðe
 gebrocod, ac hie wæron micle swiþor gebrocede on þæm þrim
 165 géarum mid céapes cwilde and monna; ealles swiþost mid
 þæm þæt manige þára sélestena cynges þéna þe þær on
 londe wæron forðfærdon on þæm þrym géarum. Þára wæs
 sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrófescceastre, and Céolmund ealdor-
 mon on Cēnt, and Beorhtulf ealdormon on Éastseaxum,
 170 and Wulfréd ealdormon on Hamtúnsceire, and Ealhheard
 biscop æt Dorceceastre, and Éadulf cynges þegn on Súð-

¹ Eastengle.

seaxum, ond Beornulf wícgeféra on Winteceastre, ond Æcgulf cynges horspegn, ond manige éac him, þéh ic þá geðung-nestan nemde.

Þý ilcan géare drehton þá heƿgas on Éastenglum ond on 175 Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swiðe be þám súðstæðe mid stælhergum, ealra swiðust mid þám æscum þe hfe fela géara ár timbredon. Þá hét Alfréd cyng timbran lang scipu ongén þá æscas; þá wæron fulnéah tú swá lange swá þá óðru; sume hæfdon LX ára, sume má; þá wæron ægðer 180 ge swiftran, ge unwealtran, ge éac híferran¹ ðonne þá óðru; næron nāwðer ne on Fresisc gescæpene ne on Dēnisc, búton² swá him selfum ðúhte þæt hfe nytwyrðoste béon meahen. Þá æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan géares cōmon þær sex scipu tó Wiht, ond þær mycel yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum 185 ge wel hwár be þám sáriman. Þá hét se cyng faran mid nigonum tó þára niwena scipa; ond forfóron him þone múpan foran on útermere. Þá fóron hfe mid þrim scipum út ongén hie, ond þreo stódon æt ufewardum þám múpan on drygum; wæron þá menⁿ uppe on londe of ágáne. Þá 190 geféngon hfe þára þreora scipa tú æt þám múpan úteawardum, ond þá menⁿ ofslógon, ond þæt án óðwand; on þám wæron éac þá menⁿ ofslægene búton sifum; þá cōmon for þý on weg þe þára óperra scipu ásæton. Þá wurdon éac swiðe unéðelice áseten: þreo ásæton on þá healse þæs dé- 195 opes þe þá Dēniscan scipu áseten wæron, ond þá óðru eall on ópre healse, þæt hira ne mehte nán tó óðrum. Ac þá þæt wæter wæs ægbbad³ fela furlanga frōm þam scipum, þá éodan þá Dēniscan frōm þám þrim scipum tó þám óðrum þrim þe on hira healse begbbade wæron, ond hfe þá þær ge- 200 fuhton. Þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges geréfa, ond Wulfheard Friesa, ond Æbbe Friesa, ond Æðelhere Friesa, ond Æðelferð cynges genéat, ond ealra monna, Fresisca

¹ hieran.² bute.³ ahebbad.

205 ƿnd Engliscra lxii, ƿnd ƿára Ðeniscena cxx. ƿá cóm
 ƿám Ðeniscum scipum ƿéh ær flóð tó, ær ƿá Cristnan meh-
 ton hira út áscúfan¹, ƿnd hie for ƿý út óðréowon. ƿá
 wáeron hie tƿ ƿám gesárgode ƿæt hie ne mehton Súðseaxna
 lond útan berówan, ac hira ƿær tú sæ ƿn lond wearp; ƿnd
 ƿá men̅n̅ mon lædde tó Winteceastre tó ƿám cynge, ƿnd hé
 210 hie ƿær áhón hét; ƿnd ƿá men̅n̅ cómon ƿn Éastengle ƿe ƿn
 ƿám ánum scipe wáeron swiðe forwundode.

¹ áscufon,

IX.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

[King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*, by the Rev. S. Fox. London, 1864. There are also older editions by Cardale and Rawlinson.]

No contemporary MS. exists of Alfred's translation of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*. The Cottonian MS. (Otho, A 6), however, which apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century, still preserves the original Alfredian forms in most cases. I have therefore followed that MS. which has unfortunately been damaged by fire, so that here and there a letter is doubtful. The later Bodleian MS. is of little value for the forms, but it gives a text which is quite independent of that of C., as is shown by its retention of the correct reading against C. in several cases.

Hit gelamp gífo ðætte án hearpere wæs on ðære ðíode ðe
 Ðracia hátte, sío wæs on Créca ríce; se hearpere wæs
 swíðe ungefræglice good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus, hé hæfde
 án swíðe ænlic wíf, sío wæs hátén Eurydice. Ðá ongon mōn
 secgan be ðám hearpere, þæt hé meahthe hearpian þæt se
 wudu wagode, ond ðá stánas hí styredon for ðý swége, ond
 wildu dfor ðær woldon tó irnan ond stōndan, swilce hí tamu
 wæren, swá stille, ðéah him mēn oððe hundas wið éoden,
 ðæt hí hí ná ne onscunedon. Ðá sēdon hí þæt ðæs
 hearperes wíf sceolde ácwelan, ond hire sáwle mōn sceolde
 lēdan tó helle. Ðá sceolde se hearpere weorðan swá sárig,
 þæt hé ne mihte ongemōng oðrum mannum blon, ac tēah to

wuda, ond sæt on ðæm muntum, ægðer ge dæges ge nihtes,
 wéop ond hearpode, ðæt ðá wudas bifodon, ond ðá éa stó-
 15 don, ond nán heort ne onscunode nænne léon, ne nán hara
 nænne hund, ne nán néat nyste nænne andan ne nænne ege
 tó óðrum, for ðære mergðe ðæs sónes. Ðá ðæm hearpere
 ðá ðúhte ðæt hine nanes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde,
 ðá ðóhte hé ðæt hé wolde gesécan helle godu, ond ongin-
 20 him ólëccan mid his hearpan, ond biddan þæt hí him ágéa-
 fen¹ eft his wíf. Þá hé ðá ðider cóm, ðá sceolde cuman
 ðære helle hund ongéan hine, þæs nama wæs Cerverus, se
 sceolde habban þrío héafdu, ond onfægnian² mid his steorte,
 ond plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðá wæs ðær éac
 25 swiðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bíon Caron, se
 hæfde éac þrío héafdu, ond wæs swiðe oreald. Ðá ongon-
 se hearpere hine biddan þæt hé hine gemundbyrde hwíle
 þe hé ðær wære, ond hine gesundne eft ðonan bróhte. Ðá
 gehét he him ðæt, for ðæm hé wæs oflyst ðæs seldcúðan
 30 sónes. Ðá éode hé furður óð hé gemétte³ ðá graman
 gydena⁴ ðe folcisce mēn hatað Parcas, ðá hí sēcgað ðæt on
 nánum mēn nyton náne áre, ac álcum mēn wrecen be his
 gewyrhtum; þá hí sēcgað ðæt walden álcas mannes wyrde.
 Ðá ongon hé biddan heora miltse⁵; ðá ongunnon hí wépan
 35 mid him. Ðá éode hé furður, ond him urnon ealle hēllwaran
 ongéan, ond læddon hine tó hiora cininge, ond ongunnon
 ealle spreca mid him, ond biddan þæs ðe hé bæd. Ond
 þæt unstillu hwéol ðe Ixion wæs tó gebunden, Levita cyning,
 for his scylde, ðæt óðstód for his hearpunga, ond Tantulus se
 40 cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde ungemetlice gífre wæs, ond him
 ðær ðæt ilce yfel fyligde⁶ ðære gífernesse, hé gestilde. Ond
 se vultor sceolde forlétan ðæt hé ne slát ðá lifre Tyties⁷ ðæs
 cyninges, ðe hine ár mid ðý wítnode; ond eall hēllwara

¹ *agelan C.*² *ongan fægnian B.*³ *mette C.*⁴ *metena C.*⁵ *blisse C.*⁶ *filge C.*⁷ *sticces (?) C.*

wítu gestildon, ðá hwíle þé hé beforan ðám cyninge hearpode. Ðá hé ðá lōnge ƿnd lōnge hearpode, ðá cleopode se hehl- 45
wara cyning, ƿnd cwæð: ‘Uton¹ ágifan ðæm ęsne his wíf,
for ðæm hé hí hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.’ Bebéad
him ðá ðæt hé geare wisse, ðæt hé² hine næfre under bæc
ne besáwe, siððan hé ðonnanweard wære, ƿnd sáede, gif hé
hine under bæc besáwe, ðæt hé sceolde forlétan ðæt wíf. Ac 50
ðá lufe mƿn mæg swiðe unéaðe oððe ná forbéodan: wei lá
wei! hwæt Orpheus ðá lædde his wíf mid him, óð ðe hé cóm
ƿn þæt gemære léohthes ƿnd ðéostro; ðá éode þæt wíf æfter
him. Ðá he forð ƿn ðæt léohht cóm, ðá beseah hé hine under
bæc wið ðæs wífes; ðá losade híó him sóna. Ðás léasan 55
spell³ lárað gehwylcne mƿnn ðára ðe wilnað helle ðíostro
tó flíonne, ƿnd tó ðæs sóðan Godes líohhte tó cumanne, ðæt
hé hine ne besó tó his ealdan yflum, swá ðæt hé hí ęft
swá fullice fullfremme, swá hé hí ár dyde; for ðæm swá hwá
swá mid fulle willan his mód went to ðæm yflum ðe hé ár 60
forlét, ƿnd hí ðonne fullfremeð, ƿnd hí him ðonne fullice
líciað, and hé hí næfre forlétan ne ðencð, ðonne forlýst hé
eall his árran good, búton hé hit ęft gebéte.

¹ wuton C.² om. in both MSS.³ om. in C.

X.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From Alfred's Beda.]

ALFRED'S translation of Bede's Ecclesiastical History is preserved in several MSS., all of which are, however, at least a century later than Alfred's time. I have not attempted a critical text, but have followed the Tanner MS., as given in Thorpe's *Analecta*, only occasionally adopting the readings of the other MSS., quoted in Smith's edition¹. A new critical edition of Alfred's Beda is a great want.

On þisse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum bróðor synderlice mid godcundre gife gemæred ond geweorðod, for þon hé gewunode gerisenlicu léoð wyrcean, þá þe tó áfæstnesse ond tó árfæstnesse belumpon; swá þætte swá hwæt swá hé
 5 of godcundum stafum þurh bóceras geleornode, þæt hé æfter medmiclum fæce in scópgereorde mid þá mástan swét-
 nesse ond inbryrðnesse geglengde, ond in Ænglisc-gereorde wel gehwær forðbróhte; ond for his léoðsǫngum mōnigra mōnna mōd oft tó worolde forhohnesse, ond tó gepéodnesse
 10 þæs heofonlican lifes ǫnbærnde wæron. Ond éac swelce mōnige óðre æfter him in Ǫngelpéode ǫngunnon áfæste léoð wyrcean, ac nánig hwæðere him þæt gelíce dón ne meahte; for þon hé nálæs frōm mōnnum ne þurh mōnn
 gelæred wæs þæt hé þone léoðcræft geleornode, ac hé wæs
 15 godcundlice gefultumod, and þurh Godes gife þone sǫng-
 cræft ǫnféng; ond hé for þon nǣfre nóht léasunga, ne ídeles léoðes wyrcean ne meahte, ac efne þá án óá þe tó

¹ *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum* Libb. V. Cantabrigiae, 1722.

æfæstnesse belumpon ond his þære¹ æfæstan tungan gedafenode singan.

Wæs hé se monn in woruldháde gesetod oð þá tíde þe hé 20
wæs geliefedre ildo, and hé næfre nánig léoð geleornode :
and hé for þon oft in gebéorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse
intinga gedémed, þæt hie ealle sceoldon þurh endebyrd-
nesse be hearpan singan, þonne hé geseah þá hearpan him
néalæcan, þonne áras hé for sceome from þæm symble, ond 25
hám éode to his huse. Þá hé þæt þá sumre tíde dyde, þæt
hé forlét þá hús þæs gebéorscipes, ond út wæs gongende
to néata scepene, þára heord him wæs þære nihte beboden,
þá hé þá þær in gelimplicre tíde his limo on reſte geſette
ond onslæpte, þá stóð him sum monn æt ðurh swefn, ond 30
hine hálette ond grétte, ond hine be his naman nemde :
'Cædmōn, ſing mé hwæthwegu.' Þá ondswarede hé, ond
cwæð : 'Ne cōnn ic nóht ſingan, ond ic for þon of þisum
gebéorscipe út éode, and hider gewát, for þon ic nóht cúðe.'
Eft hé cwæð ſe þe mid him ſprecende wæs : 'Hwæðere þú 35
meaht mé ſingan.' Cwæð hé : 'Hwæt ſceal ic ſingan?'
Cwæð hé : 'Sing mé Frumsceaft.' Þá hé þá þás andſware
onfeng, þá ongann hé sóna ſingan, in hērenesse Godes
Scippendes, þá fers ond þá word þe hé næfre ne gehírdde,
þára endebyrdnes þis is :

40

Nú wé ſceolon hērian heofonríces Weard,
Metodes mihte ond his móðgeþonc,
wera Wuldorfæder; swá hé wundra gehwæs,
éce Dryhten, ord onſtealde.

Hé áreſt geſcéop eorðan bearnum
heofon to hrófe, hálíg Scippend ;
þá middangeard, moncynnes Weard,
éce Dryhten, æfter téode
firum foldan, Fréa Ælmihtig.

45

- 50 Þá árás hé fr̥om þ̆ám sl̆ápe, ̆nd eall þá þe hé sl̆ápende
 s̆ong f̆æste in gemynde h̆æfde, ̆nd þ̆ám wordum s̆óna
 m̆onig word in þ̆æt ilce gemet Gode wir̆ðes s̆onges t̆óge-
 þ̆éodde. Þá c̆óm hé ̆n morgenne t̆ó þ̆ám t̆únger̆efan, se þe
 his ealdorm̆on̆n w̆æs, ̆nd him s̆æde hwelce gife hé ̆n̆f̆éng,
 55 ̆nd hé hine s̆óna t̆ó þ̆ære abbudissan gel̆ædde, ̆nd hire þ̆æt
 c̆ýðde and s̆ægde. Þá hét h̆éo ges̆om̆nian ealle þá gel̆ár-
 destan m̆enn ̆nd þá leorneras, ̆nd him ̆ndweardum hét
 s̆egcan þ̆æt swefn, ̆nd þ̆æt léoþ singan, þ̆ætte eallra heora
 d̆óme gecoren w̆ære, hwæt oððe hw̆onon þ̆æt cumen w̆ære.
 60 Þá w̆æs him eallum gesewen, swá swá hit w̆æs, þ̆æt him
 w̆ære fr̆om Dryhtne selfum heofonlic gifu forgifen. Þá
 rehton h̆ie him and s̆ægdon sum h̆álig spell ̆nd godcundre
 l̆ære word; bebudon him þá, gif hé mihte, þ̆æt hé him sum
 sunge, ̆nd in swinsunge léoðs̆onges þ̆æt gehw̆irfde. Þá hé
 65 þá h̆æfde þá w̆isan ̆n̆fangene, þá éode hé h̆ám t̆ó his h̆úse,
 ̆nd c̆óm ̆ft ̆n morgen, ̆nd þ̆ý b̆etstan léoðe gegl̆enged
 him ás̆ong ̆nd ágeaf þ̆æt him beboden w̆æs.

Þá ̆ngann s̆éo abbudisse clyppan ̆nd lufian þá Godes
 gife in þ̆ám m̆enn, ̆nd h̆éo hine þá m̆onode and l̆ærde, þ̆æt
 70 hé woroldh̆ád f̆rl̆éte, ̆nd munuch̆áde ̆n̆f̆éng; ̆nd hé
 þ̆æt wel þ̆afode; ̆nd h̆éo hine in þ̆æt mynster ̆n̆f̆éng mid
 his ğódum, ̆nd hine geþ̆éodde t̆ó ges̆om̆nunge þ̆ára Godes
 þ̆éowa, ̆nd hét hine l̆éran þ̆æt get̆æl þ̆æs h̆álgan st̆áres ̆nd
 spell̆es; ̆nd hé eall þá he in geh̆érnesse geleornian mihte,
 75 mid hine gemyngode, ̆nd swá cl̆áne n̆feten eodorcende in
 þ̆æt sw̆éteste léoð gehw̆irfde, ̆nd his s̆ong and his léoð
 w̆áron swá wynsum t̆ó geh̆írenne, þ̆æt þá selfan his l̆áréowas
 æt his m̆úðe writon and leornodon. S̆ong hé árest be mid-
 dangeard̆es gesceape ̆nd be fruman m̆on̆ncyn̆nes, ̆nd eall
 80 þ̆æt st̆ár Genesis (þ̆æt is s̆éo áreste Moyses b̆óc), ̆nd ̆ft be
útğonge Israela folces of *Ægypta* l̆onde, ̆nd be innğonge
 þ̆æs gehátl̆ondes, ̆nd be óðrum m̆onigum spellum þ̆æs h̆ál-

gan gewrites canónes bóca, ond be Cristes mennisnesse,
 ond be his þrowunge, ond be his upástigenesse¹ on heo-
 fonas, ond big þæs Hálgan Gastes cyme, ond þára apostola 85
 láre; ond eft bi þám ege þæs tóweardan dômes, ond be
 fyrhto þæs tintreglican wítes, ond be swétnesse þæs heofon-
 lican ríces hé mōnig léoð geworhte; ond swelce éac óðer
 mōnig be þám godcundum frēmsumnessum ond dómum
 hé geworhte. On eallum þám hé geornlice gímde þæt hé 90
 mēnn átuge frōm synna lufan ond mándæda, ond tó lufan
 ond tó geornfullnesse áwēhte góðra dæda; for þon hé wæs
 se mōnn swiðe áfæst, ond reogollicum þéodscipum éað-
 módlice underþéoded; ond wið þám pá þe on óðre wísan
 dón woldon, hé wæs mid wilme micelre ellenwóðnesse on- 95
 bærned, ond hé for þon fægere ende his líf betýnde and
 geendode.

For þon pá þære tíde néalæcte his gewitenesse ond
 forðfóre, pá wæs hé xiiii dagum ár þæt hé wæs licum-
 licre untrymnesse prycced ond hefigod, hwæðere tó þon 100
 gemetlice þæt hé ealle pá tíð mihte ge sprecan ge gangan.
 Wæs þær on néaweste untrumra manna hús, on þám hira
 ðéaw wæs þæt hí pá untruman ond pá þe æt forðfóre wáron
 inn lédan sceoldon, ond him þær ætsōmne þénian. Pá bæd
 hé his þén on áfenne þære nihte þe hé of worulde gangende 105
 wæs þæt hé on þám húse him stówe gegearwode, þæt hé
 rēstan mihte. Pá wundrode se þegn for hwon hé þæs bæde,
 for þon him þúhte þæt his forðfóre swá néah ne wære: dyde
 hwæðere swá swá hé cwæð ond bebéad. Ond mid þý hé
 pá þær on rēste éode, ond hé geféonde móde sumu þing 110
 ætgædere mid him sprecende ond gléowiende wæs þe þær
 ár inne wáron, pá wæs ofer middeniht þæt hé frægn hwæðer
 hí énig húsle þéarinne hæfdon? Pá ondswardon híe ond
 cwædon: ‘Hwelc pearf is þé húsles? ne þínre forðfóre swá

¹ upastignesse.

- 115 néah is, nú þú þus rōtlice ond þus glædlice tō ús sprecende eart.' Cwæð hé eft: 'Berað mé hwæðere hūsel tō.' Þá hé hit on handa hæfde, þá frægn hé hwæðer hī ealle smylte mōd ond būton eallum incan blīðe tō him hæfdon? Þá ondswarodon hī ealle, ond cwædon þæt hī nænigne incan
- 120 tō him wiston, ac hī ealle him swīðe blīðe mōde wæron, ond hī wrixendlice hine bædon þæt hé him eallum blīðe wære. Þá ondswarode hé ond cwæð: 'Mīne brōðro þá léofan, ic eom swīðe blīðmōd tō éow ond tō eallum Godes monnum.' Ond hé swá wæs hine getrymmende mid þý heo-
- 125 fonlican wegneste, ond him óðres lífes inngang gearwode. Þá git hé frægn hū néah þære tíde wære þætte þá brōðor ársan sceoldon, ond Godes folc lēran, ond heora uhtsang singan? Ondswarodon hī: 'Nis hit feor tō þon.' Cwæð hé: 'Tela, uton wé wel þære tíde bīdan;' ond þá him gebæd
- 130 ond hine gesénode mid Cristes rōdetácne, ond his héafod onhilde tō þām bolstre, ond medmicel fæc onslæpte, ond swá mid stillnesse his líf geændode. Ond swá wæs geworden þætte swá swá hé hlúttre mōde ond bilewite ond smyltre willsumnesse Dryhtne péowde, þæt hé éac swelce swá smylte
- 135 deaðe middangeard wæs forlétende, ond tō his gesihðe becóm. Ond séo tunge þe swá monig hálwende word on þæs Scippendes lof gesette, hé þá swelce éac þa ýtemestan word on his herennesse hine selfne sénigende ond his gást in his handa bebéodende betýnde. Éac swelce þæt is ge-
- 140 sewen¹ þæt hé wære gewiss his selves forðfóre of þām þá wé nú secgan hīrdon.

¹ gesægd.

XI.

EXTRACTS FROM THE GOSPELS.

THE following extracts are from the Gospel of St. Matthew, edited by Kemble¹; continued by Professor Skeat.

MATTHEW VII. 24-27.

Ælc þæra þe þás míne word gehýrð, and þá wyrcð, byð gelíc þám wísan were, se hys hús ofer stán getimbrode. Þá cóm þær rén and mycel flód, and þær bléowon windas, and áhruron on þæt hús, and hyt ná ne féoll: sóðlice hit wæs ofer stán getimbrod. And ælc þæra þe gehýrð þás mine word, and þá ne wyrcð, se bið gelíc þám dysigan men, þe getimbrode his hús ofer sandceosel. Þá rínde hit, and þær cóm flód, and bléowon windas, and áhruron on þæt hús, and þæt hús féoll; and his hryre wæs mycel.

XII. 18-21.

Hér is mín cnapa, þone ic gecéas; mín gecorena, on þám 10 wel gelícode mínre sáwle: ic ásette mínne gást ofer hyne, and dóm hé bodað þeodum. Ne flít hé, ne hé ne hrymð; ne nán mann ne gehýrð hys stemne on strætum. Tócwýsed hréod hé ne forbrýt, and sméocende flex hé ne ádwæscð, ær þám þe hé áwurpe dóm tó siges. And on his naman 15 þeoda gehyhtað.

XIII. 3-8.

Sóðlice út éode se sáwere his sæd tó sáwenne. And þá þá hé séow, sume hig féollon wið weg, and fuglas cómón

¹ *The Gospel according to St. Matthew*: Cambridge, 1858.

and æton þá. Sôðlice sume féollon on stænihte, þær
 20 næfde mycle eorðan, and hrædlice up sprungon, for þán
 hig næfdon þære eorðan dýpan; sôðlice, up sprunge
 sunnan, hig ádruwedon and forscruncan, for þám þe
 næfdon wyrtruman. Sôðlice sume féollon on þornas,
 þá þornas wéoxon, and forþrysmodon þá. Sume sôð
 25 féollon on góde eorðan, and sealdon wæstm, sum hu
 fealdne, sum sixtigfealdne, sum prittigfealdne.

XIII. 24-30.

Heofona ríce is geworden þám mēnn gelic þe séow
 sæd on his æcere. Sôðlice, þá þá mēnn slépon, þá côm
 féonda sum, and oferséow hit mid coccele onmíddan }
 30 hwæte, and férde þanon. Sôðlice, þá seo wyrt wéox,
 þone wæstm bróhte, þá ætéowde se coccel hine. Þá éo
 þæs hláfordes péowas, and cwædon: 'Hláford, hú, ne sé
 þú gód sæd on þínum æcere? Hwanon hæfde hé cocc
 þá cwæð hé: 'Þæt dyde unhold mann.' Þá cwædon
 35 péowas: 'Wylt þú, wé gáð, and gadriað hig?' Þá cwæð
 'Nese: þý læs gé þone hwæte áwyrtwalion, þonne gé þ
 coccel gadriað. Lætað ægðer weaxan óð ríptíman; and
 þám ríptíman ic secge þám ríperum: "Gadriað árest þ
 coccel, and bindað scéafmælum tó forbærnenne; and g
 40 riað þone hwæte into mínum bērne."'

XX. 1-16.

Heofona ríce ys gelíc þám híredes caldre, þe on æi
 mergen út éode áhýrian wyrhtan on his wíngéard. Gev
 denre gecwydrædene þám wyrhtum, hé sealde ælcon æ
 penig wið hys dæges weorce; hé ásēnde hig on hys v
 45 géard. And þá hé út éode ymbe underntíde, hé ges
 óðre on stráte ídele standan. Þá cwæð hé: 'Gá gé
 mīnne wíngéard, and ic sylle éow þæt riht býð.' And hig

férdon. Eft hé út éode ymbe þá sixtan and nigoðan tíde, and dyde þám swá gelíce. Þá ymbe þá endlyftan tíde hé út éode, and funde óðre standende, and þá sáede hé: 'Hwí 50 stande gé hér eallne dæg ídele?' Þá cwædon hig: 'For þám þe ús nán mann ne hýrede.' Þá cwæð hé: 'And gá gé on mínne wíngearð.' Sóðlice þá hyt wæs æfen geworden, þá sáede se wíngearðes hláford hys geréfan: 'Clypa þá wyrhtan, and ágyf him heora méde; agynn fram þám 55 ýtemestan óð þone fyrmestan.' Eornostlice þá þá gecómon þe ymbe þá endlyftan tíde cómon, þá onféngon hig ælc his þening. And þá þe þær árest cómon wéndon þæt hig sceoldon máre onfón; þá onféngon hig syndrige þenegas. Þá ongunnon hig murcnian ongéan þone hfredes ealdor, and þus 60 cwædon: 'Þás ýtemestan worhton áne tíde, and þú dydest hig gelíce ús, þe báeron byrðena on þises dægæs hátan.' Þá cwæð hé andswariende hyra ánum: 'Éalá þú fréond, ne dó ic ðe náenne téonan: hú, ne cóme þú tó mé tó wyrceanne wið ánum þeninge? Nim þæt þín ys, and gá: ic wylle þysum 65 ýtemestum syllan eall swá mycel swá þé. Óððe ne mót ic dón þæt ic wylle? Hwæðer þe þín éage mánfull ys, for þám þe ic gód eom? Swá beoð þá fyrmestan ýtemeste, and þá ýtemestan fyrmeste: sóðlice manega sind geclypede, and féawa gecorene.'

70

XXV. I-13.

Þonne byð heofena ríce gelíc þám tyn fámnum, þe þá léohftatu námon, and férdon ongéan þone brýdguman and þá brýde. Heora fíf wæron dysige, and fíf gléawe. And þá fíf dyseган námon léohftatu, and ne námon nánne ele mid hym; þá gléawan námon ele on heora fatum, mid þám 75 léohftatum. Þá se brýdguma ylde, þá hnappedon hig ealle, and slépon. Witodlice tó middere nihte man hrýmde, and cwæð: 'Nú se brýdguma cymð: farað him tógéanes.' Þá árison ealle þá fámnan, and glengdon heora léohftatu.

80 þá cwædon þá dysigan tó þám wísum : ‘Syllað ús of éowrum ele; for þám úre léohtfatu sind ácwencte.’ Þá andswaredon þá gléawan, and cwædon: ‘Nese; þý læs þe wé and gé nabbon genóh: gáð tó þám cýpendum, and bycgað éow ele.’ Witodlice, þá hig férdon, and woldon bycgan, þá cóm se
 85 brýdguma; and þá þe gearwe wæron éodon in~~n~~ mid him tó þám gyftum; and séo duru wæs belocen. Þá æt néhstan cómon þá óðre fæmnan, and cwædon: ‘Dryhten, Dryhten, læt ús in~~n~~.’ Þá andswarode hé him, and cwæð: ‘Sóð ic éow secge, ne cann ic éow.’ Witodlice waciað; for þám þe
 90 gé nyton ne þone dæg ne þá tíde.

XXV. 14-30.

Sum mann férde on elþéodignysse, and clypode his þéowas, and betæhte him his æhta. And ánum hé sealde fíf pund, sumum twá, sumum án: æghwylcum be his ágenum mægene; and férde sóna. Þá férde se þe þá fíf pund underfég, and
 95 gestrýnde óðre fífe. And ealswá se þe þá twá underfég, gestrýnde óðre twá. Witodlice se þe þæt án underfég férde, and bedealf hyt on eorðan, and behýdde hys hláfordes feoh. Witodlice æfter myclum firste cóm þæra þéowa hláford, and dyhte him gerád. Þá cóm se þe þá fíf pund underfég, and
 100 bróhte óðre fífe, and cwæð: ‘Hláford, fíf pund þú sealdest mé, nú ic gestrýnde óðre fífe.’ Þá cwæð his hláford tó hym: ‘Béo bliðe, þú góða þéow and getréowa, for þám þe þú wære getréowe ofer lytle þing, ic gesette þé ofer mycle; gá into þínes hláfordes blisse.’ Þá cóm se þe þá twá pund
 105 underfég, and cwæð: ‘Hláford, twá pund þú mé sealdest; nú ic hæbbe gestrýned óðre twá.’ Þá cwæð his hláford tó hym ‘Gebliissa, þú góða þéowa and getréowa, for þám þe þú wære getréowe ofer féawa, ofer fela ic þé gesette; gá on þínes hláfordes geféan.’ Þá cóm se þe þæt án pund underfég,
 110 and cwæð: ‘Hláford, ic wát þæt þú eart heard mann: þú

rípst þær þú ne séowe, and gaderast þær þú ne sprængdest.
 And ic fërde ofdrædd, and behýdde þín pund on eorðan; hér
 þú hæfst þæt þín ys.' Þá andswarode his hláford him, and
 cwæð: ' Þú yfela þéow and sláwa, þú wistest þæt ic rýpe þær
 ic ne sáwe, and ic gaderige þær ic ne strédde: hyt gebyrede 115
 þæt þú befæstest mín feoh myneterum, and ic náme, þonne ic
 cóme, þæt mín ys mid þám gasole. Ánymað þæt pund æt
 him, and syllað þám þe mé þá týn pund bróhte. Witodlice
 ælcon þæra þe hæfð man sylð, and hé hæfð genoh; þám
 þe næfð, þæt him þincð þæt hé hæbbe, þæt hym byð ætbro- 120
 den. And wurpað þone unnyttan þéowan on þá útteran
 þéostru; þær byð wóp and tóða grístbítung.'

XII.

ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE numerous works of Ælfric are the most perfect models that we possess of the pure, simple literary English of the beginning of the eleventh century. The present text is from the MS. Laud, E. 19, in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, which is of the latter half of the eleventh century, and therefore occasionally exhibits forms rather later than those preserved in the earlier MSS. of the homilies; but the difference is slight. The text given by De L'Isle, on which that of Grein in his *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Prosa* is based, is full of omissions and wanton alterations, which I have carefully supplied and corrected¹.

Þis gewrit wæs tó ánum męnn gediht, ac hit mæg swá
þeáh manegum fręmian.

Ælfric abbod grét fréondlice Sigwerd æt Éastheolon.
Ic seċge þe tó sóðan þæt se bið swiðe wís, se þe mid
5 weorcum spricð, and se hæfð forðgang for Gode and for
worulde, se þe mid góðum weorcum hine sylfne geglengð,
and þæt is swiðe geswutelod ƿn hálġum gesetnissum þæt
þá hálġan weras, þe góde weorc beódon, þæt hí wurðfulle
wæron ƿn þissere worulde, and nú hálige sindon ƿn heofenan
10 rices mirhðe, and heora gemynd ðurhwunað nú á tó worulde
for heora ánrædnisse and heora trywðe wið God, þá gíme-

¹ Grein states in his Preface that De L'Isle took his text not from the Laud MS., but from another MS. He has, however, misunderstood the words of Wanley (*Catalogue*, p. 69), who merely remarks that this Laud MS. was in the Cottonian Library when De L'Isle published his edition.

léasan mēn̄ þe heora lif ádrugon ƿn ealre ídelnisse, and swá geendodon, heora gemynd is forƿiten ƿn hálƿum gewritum, búton þæt seƿgað þá ealdan geƿetnissa heora yfelan dæda, and þæt þæt hig forðemde sindon. Þú bæde mé for oft 15
 Ēngliscra gewrita¹, and ic þe ne getfōðode ealles swá tīmlīce, ær þām þe þú mid weorcum þæs gewilnodest æt mé þá þá þú mé bæde for Godes lufan² georne þæt ic þe æt hām æt þīnum hūse gespræce, and þú þá swiðe mǣndest, þá þá ic mid þe wæs, þæt þú mīne gewrita begitan ne mihtest. Nū 20
 wille ic þæt þú hæbbe hūru þis litle, nū þe wīsdōm gelīcað and þú hine habban wilt, þæt þú ealles ne bēo mīnra bōca bedæled.

God lufað þá góðan weorc, and hé wyle hig habban æt ús, and hit ys áwriten witodlice be him þæt hé sylf 25
 blissað ƿn his ágenum weorcum, swá swá se sealmwīrhta þus sang be him : ‘ Sit gloria Domini in seculum seculi, letabitur Dominus in operibus suis,’ þæt ys ƿn Ēngliscra spræce : ‘ Sī úres Drihtenes wuldor ƿn worulda woruldum, úre Drihten blissað ƿn his ágenum weorcum.’ Þus cwæð se 30
 wītega. Se ælmihtiga Scippend geswutelode hine sylfne þurh þá miclan weorc þe hé geworhte æt fruman, and wolde þæt þá gesceafta gesáwon his mǣrða and ƿn wuldre mid him wunodon ƿn écnisse ƿn his underþéodnisse him áfre gehírsume, for þám þe hit ys swiðe wólic þæt þá geworhtan ge- 35
 sceafta þám ne bēon gehírsume þe hī gescēop and geworhte.

Næs þeos woruld æt fruman, ac hī geworhte God silf, se þe áfre þurhwunode búton ælcum anginne ƿn his miclum wuldre and ƿn his mægenþrymnisse eall swá mihtig swá hé nū is and eall swá micel ƿn his léohte, for þan þe hé 40
 is sóð léoht and lif and sóðfæstnis³, and se rǣd wæs áfre ƿn his rǣdfæstum ƿeþance þæt hé wircan wolde þá wundorlican gesceafta, be þan þe hé wolde þurh his micclan

¹ *gewritena.*² *lufon.*³ *sóðfæstnisse.*

wisdóm þá gesceafta gescippan and þurh his sóðan lufe hig
 45 liffæstan on þám life þe hig habbað. Hér is séo hálige
 þrinnis on þisum þrim mannum: se ælmihtiga Fæder of
 nánum óðrum gecumen, and se micla Wisdóm of þám wisan
 Fæder æfre of him ánum bútan anginne ácnædd, se þe ús
 50 álísde of úrum þéowte syððan mid þære mēniscnisse þe hé
 of Marian genam; nú is heora þegra lufu him bām æfre
 gemæne, þæt is se Hálga Gást, þe ealle þing geliffæst, swá
 micel and swá mihtig þæt hé mid his gife ealle þá englas on-
 līht þe eardiað on heofenum, and ealra manna heortan þe on
 middanearde libbað, þá þe rihtlice gelīfað on þone lifendan
 55 God, and ealra manna synna sóðlice forgifð, þám þe heora
 synna silfwilles behréowsiað, and is nán forgifennis búton
 þurh his gife; and he spræc þurh wítegan, þe witegodon ymbe
 Crist, for þan þe hé ys se willa and witodlice lufu þæs Fæder
 and þæs Suna, swá swá wé sædon ær. Seofonfealde gifa hé
 60 gifð mancynne git, be þám ic áwrat ær on sumum óðrum
 gewrite on Engliscre spræce, swá swá Isaias se witega hit
 on béc sette on his witegunge.

Se ælmihtiga Scippend, þá þá hé englas gescéop, þá geworhte
 hé þurh his wisdóm tyn engla werod on þám forman dæge on
 65 micelre fægernisse fela þúsenda on þám frumsceaft, þæt hí on
 his wuldre hine wurðedon ealle lichamléase, léohte and strange,
 búton eallum synnum on gesælcðe libbende, swá wlitiges gecyn-
 des swá wé secgan ne magon, and nán yfel þing næs on þám
 englum þá git, ne nán yfel ne cóm þurh Godes gesceapennisse,
 70 for þan þe hé sylf ys eallgód and ælc gód cimð of him; and
 þá englas þá wunodon on þám wuldre mid Gode. Hwæt, þá
 binnan six dagum þe se sóða God þá gesceafta gescéop þe
 hé gescippan wolde, gescéawode se án engel, þe þær ænli-
 cost wæs, hú fæger hé silf wæs and hú scínende on wuldre,
 75 and cunnode his mihte, þæt hé mihtig wæs gesceapen, and
*him wel gelíc*ode his wurðfullnis þá: se hátte 'Lucifer', þæt ys

'Léohtberend,' for þære miclan beorhtnisse his mæran hiwes. Þá þúhte him tó huxlic þæt hé híran sceolde áenigum hláforde, þá hé swá áenlic wæs, and nolde wurðian þone þe hine geworhte, and him þancian áfre þæs þe hé him forgeaf, 80 and béon him underþéodd þæs þe swiðor geornlice for þære micclan mærdæ þe hé hine gemæðegode. Hé nolde þá habban his Scippend him tó hláforde, ne he nolde purhwunian on þære sóðfæstnisse þæs sóðfæstan Godes Suna¹, þe hine gescéop fægerne, ac wolde mid ríccetere him ríce gewinnan, 85 and þurh móðignisse hine macian tó Gode, and nam him gegadan ongéan Godes willan tó his unræde on eornost gefæstnod. Þá næfde hé nán setl, hwær hé sittan mihte, for þan þe nán heofon nolde hine áberan, ne nán ríce næs þe his mihte béon ongéan Godes willan, þe geworhte ealle þinc. 90 Þá áfunde se móðiga hwilce his mihta wáeron, þá þá his fét ne mihton furðon áhwár standan, ac hé féoll þá adún tó déofle áwænd and ealle his gegadan of þám Godes hírede intó helle wíte be heora gewirhtum. Þá on þám sixtan dæge siððan þis gedón wæs, gescéop se ælmihtiga God 95 mannan of eorðan Adam mid his handum, and him sawle forgeaf, and Evah eft siððan of Adames ribbe, þæt hí sceoldon habban and heora ofspring mid him þá fægeran wununge þe se féond forléas, gif hí gehírsusedon heora Scippende on riht. Þá beswác se déofol siððan eft þá men, þæt hí Godes 100 bebod tóbræcon for raðe, and wurdon þá déadlice and ádráefde bútu of þære myrðe tó þisum middanearde, and on sorge leofodon and on geswincum siððan and eall heora ofspring þe him of cóm siððan, óð þæt úre Hælend Crist úre yfel gebétte, swá swá þeos racu æfter ús segð. Wé 105 nimað of þám bécum þás endebyrdnisse, þe Moises áwrat se mæra heretoga, swá swá him God silf dihte on heora sunderspræce, þá þá hé mid Gode wunode on þám munte

¹ sunu.

Sinai féowertig daga on án, and underféng his láre, and hé
 110 áetes ne gímde on eallum þám fyrste for þære miclan bis-
 nunge þæra bóca láre.

Fíf béc hé áwrat mid wundorlicum dihte. Séo forme ys
 Genesis, þe beféðþ þás race¹ árest fram frumsceafte, and be
 Adames synne, and hú hé leofode nigan hund géara on þære
 115 forman ylde þissere worulde, and bearn gestrýnde be his ge-
 beðdan Evan, and hé siððan gewát mid sorge tó helle. Cain
 wæs his sunu, se ácwealde his bróðor, Abel geháten, unscyl-
 digne mannan for his ágenum andan þe hé hæfde tó him,
 and Caines ofspring, þe him of cóm, siððan eall forwearð
 120 ádręnced on þám déopan flóde, þe on Noes dagum ádydde
 eall manncynn búton þám eahta mannum þe binnan þám
 arce wæron, and of þám yfelan téame ne cóm nán þing
 siððan. Ac Adam gestrýnde æfter Abeles slęge óðerne
 sunu, se wæs Seth geháten, of þám stręnge cóm þæt þæt
 125 cucu beláf, Noe and his wíf and heora þrí suna, Sem, Cham
 and Iafeth mid heora þrim wífum. Wé sęcgað nú mid ófste
 þás ęndebyrdnisse, for þan þe wé oft habbað ymbe þis áwriten
 mid máran andgite, þá þú miht scéawian, and éac þá getác-
 nunga, þæt Adam getácnode, þe on þám sixtan dęge ge-
 130 sceapen wæs þurh God úrne Hælend Crist, þe cóm tó þissere
 worulde, and ús geedniwode tó his gelícnisse. Eva getácnode,
 þe of Adames sídan God silf geworhte, Godes gelaðunge, þe
 of Cristes sídan siððan wearð ácenned. Abeles slęge sóðlice
 getácnode úres Hælendes slęge, þe þá Iudeiscan ofslógon,
 135 yfele gebróðra, swá swá Cain wæs. Seth Adames sunu ys
 gesæd 'árist,' and hé getácnode untwíflice Crist, se þe of deáðe
 árás on þám þridan dęge. Enoh wæs gecíged se seofóða
 man fram Adame; hé worhte Godes willan, and God hine
 þá genam mid ansundum líchaman of þisum lífe upp, and hé
 140 ys cucu git, swá swá Helias se æðela wítega, þe wæs ealswá

¹ racu.

genumen tó þám óðrum lífe, and hí cumað begen tógéanes Antecriste þæt hig his léasunga álcgon þurh God, and beoð þonne ofslegen þurh þone sylfan féond, and hí eft árisað, swá swá ealle mēn̄ dōð. Noe, þe on þám arce wæs on þám miclan¹ flóde, þe ealle woruld ádrēncte búton þám eahta 145 mannum, ys gereht 'requies,' þæt is 'rēst' on Ænglisc, and hé getácnode Crist, þe forð cóm tó ús, þæt hé ús of ýðum pissere worulde tó rēste gebróhte and tó blisse mid him. And swá forð óð ende álc hálíg fæder mid wordum oððe mid weorcum cyðdon úrne Hælend and his fær witodlice. 150

Hér wæs séo forme yld pissere worulde, and séo óðer yld wæs pissere worulde óð Abrahames tíman þæs ealdan héah-fæderes. Nú segð ús séo bōc be Noes ofspringe, þæt his suna gestrindon twá and hundseofontig suna, þe begunnon tó wyrrenne þá wundorlican burh and þone héagan stípel 155 þe sceolde ástígan upp tó heofenum, be heora unráde; ac God silf cóm þær tó, and scéawode heora weorc, and sealde heora álcum synderlice spráce, þæt heora álcum wæs uncúð hwæt óðer sáde, and hí swá geswicon sóna þære getimbrunge, and hí þá tóférdon tó fylrenum lande on swá 160 manegum gereordum swá þæra manna wæs. On þære ylcan ylde mann árærde hæðengild wide geond þás woruld, swá swá wé áwriton æror on óðrum lárspellum tó geléafan trym-minge, and on pissere ylde þá yfelan léoda, fíf burhscíra þæs fúlan mēnnisces Sodomitisces eardes, mid sweflenum fyre 165 færlíce wurdon ealle forbærnde and heora burga samod, búton Lope ánum, þe God áládde þanon mid his þrim hífum for his rihtwísnisse. Of Noes yldstan suna, þe wæs Sem geháten, cóm þæt Ebreisce folc, þe on God gelffde, Abrahames forðfæderas, and his fæder wæs Tare; se eardode 170 ærest on Chaldea ríce, óð þæt Abraham férd be Godes hæse tó Chananeiscan earde, þær his cynn siððan wunode.

¹ miclum.

Abraham se héahfæder hæfde twegen suna, Ismael and Isaac,
 and hé wurðode God mid ealre his heortan, and se heofon-
 175 lica God him gelóme tó spræc for his micclan geléafan, for
 þan þe hé wolde offrian his ágenne sunu Gode, Isaac þone
 léofan, tó láce on his weofode on þá ealdan wísan, gif hit
 Gad swá wolde. God þá hine geblétsode, and his bearn wæs
 gesund, and God silf him behét þæt purh his cynn sceolde
 180 eall mannkynn béon geblétsod for his micclan geléafan and
 for his gehírsunisse þe hé hæfde tó Gode. Abraham, þe
 wolde Isaac geoffrian be Godes háese, hæfde getácunge
 þæs heofonlican Fæder, þe his Sunu ásende tó cwale for us,
 and Isaac getácnode þone Hælend Crist, þe ácweald wæs
 185 for ús.

Séo þridde yld wæs þá wuniende óð David þone mæran
 cyning Abrahames cynnes, of þám cóm Crist siððan, þe eall
 mancynn álýsde. Of Cham Noes suna cóm þæt Chananeisce
 folc, and of Iaphet þám gingstan, þe wæs geblétsod purh Noe,
 190 cóm þæt norðerne mennisc be þære norðsæ, for þan þe þrí
 dælas sind gedælede purh hig, Asia on éastríce þám yldestan
 suna, Affrica on súðdæle þæs Chames cynne, and Europa on
 norðdæle Iapheðes ofspringe, and se ælmihtiga God æfter
 Noes flóde eallum mancynne forgeaf him gemænlice fisc-cynn
 195 and fugolcynn and þá fiðerfétan déor and þá cléanan nýtena
 for his miclan cyste; ac hé forbéad swá þeah blóð tó pic-
 genne. Isaac þá gestrýnde Esau and Iacob twegen getwisan
 on micelre getácunge. Ac se gingra bróðor, þe Iacob wæs
 geháten, wæs Gode léofra for his gódum þeawum, and for his
 200 bilewitness he wearð geblétsod. Se gestrýnde twelf suna;
 þá syndon héahfæderas namcúðe wasas. And wearð þá
 micel hunger seofon géar on án, and hig siððodon ealle tó
 Egypta lande, þær hí bigleofan fundon. His gingsta sunu
 búton ánum wæs Ioseph geháten, wearð ær hláford on

¹ leofran.

Egypta lande under þám cyninge, him swiðe gecwéme, and 205
 hé héold his fæder on fullum wurðscipe þær mid eallum his
 bróðrum and heora bearnum samod; and se Ioseph leofode
 on þám lande mærlíce hundtéontig géara and tín tó éacan.
 And séo bók Genesis geendað þus hér.

Séo óðer bók ys Exodus geháten, þe Moyses áwrát be þám 210
 miclum tácnum and be þám tyn wítum þe wurdon þá gefre-
 mode ofer Pharao þone cyning and ofer his folce þurh þone
 ælmihtigan God an Moyses tíman. Se wearð ácenned, swá
 swá ús kýð þeos bók, and his bróðer Aaron, Amrames sunu, on
 Pharaones dæge, Gode swiðe dýre, swiðe mihtige menn on 215
 manegum wundrum. Þá wolde God habban þæt folc of þám
 lande Abrahames cynnes eft tó heora earde. Ac se Pharao
 nolde þæt folc fram him létan, ær þan þe God him sende
 swiðlice ógan, tyn cynna wíta, for his téonrædenne, and Moy-
 ses þá siððan þæt manncynn gelædde of Pharaones þéowte 220
 æfter féower hund géarum, siððan Iacob þider cóm mid þám
 Ebreiscan cynne. On þære fyrde wæron, þe férdon fram
 Egypte, six hund þúsend manna bútan wífum and cildum and
 bútan þære mægðe Leui, þe næs genamod þærtó. Moyses
 hig lædde þá þurh Godes mihte ealle ofer þá réadan sá, swá 225
 swá wé ráedað on bócum, and Pharao se kyning férdde him æt
 hindan on git mid máran fyrde: wolde þæt folc habban on-
 géan tó his lande tó his láðum þéowte. Þá geopenode séo
 sá tógéanes Moysen, and þæt wæter him stóð swilce stán-
 weallas búfan heora héafdum, and hí éodon be þám grundum, 230
 óð þæt hí up cómon ealle gesunde, heriende mid sange þone
 heofenlican God. Moyses þá slóh þá sá mid his girde and
 þæt wæter þá féoll ofer Pharaones fyrde ofer his meni-
 fealdum crætum and his mærlicum riddum, and ádræncte hí
 ealle, þæt þær án mann ne beláf. Nú segð ús séo bók þæt 235
 God siððan áfédde ealne þone here mid heofonlicum meþe,
 and him ælce dæg cóm edniwe of heofenum féowertig wintra

fyrst on þám wéstene farende, and of heardum stáne him cóm
 yrnende wæter, and God him sette æ, þæt ys open lagu, þám
 240 folce tó stéore on þám fíf bócum þe Moyses áwrat, swá swá
 him gewissode God. Þá twá béc wé nemnodon; Leviticus is
 séo þridde, Numerus féorðe, séo fífte ys geháten Deuteron-
 omium, þæt ys 'óðer lagu.' Þás þreo béc ús secgað hú hig
 siððan ferdon ofer þæt wídgille wésten, þær þær nán mann ne
 245 wunode ár, and be þám miclum wundrum þe God worhte on
 him binnan þám féowertigum géarum. On ealne þære race¹,
 þe wé habbað áwend witodlice on Englisc, on þám mann
 mæg gehíran hú se heofonlica God spræc mid weorcum and
 mid wundrum him tó, and hé éac þá weorc on gewritum
 250 áfæstnode mannum tó gemynde on miclum getácnungum.
 And Moyses se mæra mid þám þe hé wæs on ylde hund-
 twentig wintra, þá gewát hé of life and God silf hine bebi-
 rigde and gesette Iosue on Moyses stede þám mannum tó
 hēretogan, and Moyses hæfde hine ár geblétsod, and God
 255 silf him behét þæt hé wolde mid him béon, swá swá hé mid
 Moyse wæs, on miclum wundrum.

Séo béc þe hé gesette, Liber Iosue, secgð hú hé ferde mid
 Israhela folce tó Abrahames earde, and hú hé þone eard ge-
 wann, and hú séo sunne ætstód, óð þæt hé sige hæfde, and hú
 260 hé þone eard ealne tódælde. Þis ic áwende éac on Englisc
 hwílon Æðelwearde ealdormenn; on þám mann mæg scéawian
 Godes micclan wundra mid weorcum gefremode. His fæder
 hátte Nun, and he leofode hund géara and tyn géar tóéacan,
 and hé siððan gewát æfter his micclan sige, and þæt mennisc
 265 þær siððan þone eard bógodan under Moyses lage. Iosue
 hæfde þæs Hælandes getácnunge mid þám þe hé gelædde tó
 þám lande þæt folc, þe him beháten wæs, swá swá se Hælend
 déð, þe læt tó heofenan ríce þá þe on hine gelyfað, gif hí mid
 gódom weorcum hine gegladiað.

¹ racu.

Æfter þisum wæron witodlice déman on þám ylcan earde 170
 on Israhela þéode, þe þám folce wissodon, swá swá hit áwriten
 ys on Liber Iudicum, þæt ys 'démena bók.' Séo bók ús segð
 swutollice be þám folce þæt hí on sibbe wunedon swá lange
 swá hí wurðodon þone heofonlican God on his bígengum
 georne; and swá oft swá hí forléton þone lifiendan God, 175
 þonne wurdon hí gehærgode and tó hospe gæðone fram
 hæðenum léodum þe him abútan eardodan. Eft þonne
 hí clipodon on eornost tó Gode mid sóðre dædbóte, þonne
 sende hé him fultum þurh sumne déman, þe wiðsætte heora
 féondum and hí álsde of heora yrmðe; and hí lange swá on 180
 þám lande eardodon. Þis man mæg ráðan, se þe his récð
 tó gehírenne, on þære Engliscan béc þe ic áwende be þisum.
 Ic þóhte þæt gé woldon þurh þá wundorlican race éower
 mód áwendan tó Godes willan on eornost; ac béo þeos bók
 hér þus geendod. 185

Án wímmán hátte Ruth þe wæs æfter þisum Moabitiscra
 þéode; ac héo wearð geáwnod Iessan ealdan fæder and se
 Iesse wæs Davides fæder. Séo bók þe þis segð hátte Liber
 Ruth and héo is geendebýrd on úre bibliothecan.

Æfter þisum dénum þæt Israhela folc gecuron him cyning- 190
 as, swá swá ús cýð séo racu, on Samueles tíman þæs
 sóðfæstan wítegan. Be þám sind áwritene witodlice féower
 béc, þá sind gehátene Liber Regum on Léden, þæt ys
 'cyninga bók' gecweden swá on án, and Verba Dierum líð
 þær tó gecíged¹, séo ys séo fífte bók, for fela gewissungum þe 195
 séo án bók hæfð tóforan þám óðrum, and þás béc áwriton
 Samuel and Malachim. On þisum bócum ús segð þæt Saul
 wæs gecoren árest tó cyninge on Israhéla þéode, for þan þe
 hig woldon sumne wæriend habban, þe hí gehéolde wið þæt
 hæðene folc, and cýddon heora willan þám wítegan Samuele, 300
 þæt hig heora cynne cyning habban woldon, swá swá óðre

¹ gecied.

léodscipas on eallum lande hæfdon. Hwæt þá Samuel sæde
 þæt Gode, and God him gefafode þæt hig setton him tó
 cyninge Saul Cises sunu, and hé siððan ríxode féowertig
 305 géara sæc, and þæt folc bewerde wið þá hæðenan léoda
 heardlice mid wæmnum, þeah þe hé misferde on manegum
 óðrum þingum. Dáuid, Iessan sunu, se déorwurða sealm-
 wyrhta of þám fyrmestan kynne, þe wæs gecweden Iudan,
 wearð purh God gecoren tó cyninge siððan on Israhela þéode
 310 hig tó bewerienne, and hé stranglice ríxode, and bewerde
 þæt folc wið þá hæðenan léoda þe him on wunnon¹, and hé
 hæfde æfre sige, and ofslóh þá hæðenan on ælcum gefeohte,
 for þan þe hé wurðode þone ælmihtigan God mid ealre heort-
 an, and mid góðum weorcum hé geglengde his cynedóm, and
 315 þæs cynedómes gewéold féowertig géara on án, and his hlýsa is
 fullc-úð on geléafullum bócum. And séo féorðe yld pyssere
 worulde stód fram Davide óð Daniele þám wítegan. Dáuid
 is gecweden 'fortis manum,' þæt ys 'stranghynde' on Englisc,
 for þan þe hé gewylde þone wildan beran, and his céaflas tó-
 320 tær búton ælcum wæmne, and þá wildan léo hé gewylde
 eallswá: tóbræc hire céaflas mid his barum handum; and hé
 éode tó ánwíge ongéan þone ent, Goliath geháten, þá þá hé
 cniht wæs, and mid his liðeran ofwearp þone geléafléasan ent,
 þæt hé læg geswógen, and slóh him of þæt héafod, and on
 325 fléame gebróhte þá Philisteos ealle, þe fuhton wið Saul, and
 hé sige þá hæfde. Hé hæfde getácnunge þæs Hælendes
 Cristes, þe ys stranghynde, þe þone hetolan déofol éaðelice
 gewilde, and him of gewann ealle þá geléafullan on his gela-
 ðunge, swá swá Dáuid gelæhte þæt scép of þám déorum.
 330 Hé ys hálíg wítega and hé wítegode fela ymbe úrne Hælend
 Crist, swá swá ús cýðað þá sealmas, þe hé purh Godes gást
 Gode tó lofe gesang, and se saltere ys án bók þe hé gesette
 purh God betwux óðrum bócum on þære bibliothecan.

¹ wunodon.

Hé gesette on his ylde his sunu tó cyninge þone snoteran Salomon, and hé siððan ríxode féowertig wintra on fullre 335 sibbe áfre, and for his micclum wísdóme hyne wurðodon cyningas, and mann his wísdóm sóhte of fyrleum eardum, and of gehwílcum landum him cónon lác tó wurðscipe, and hé his folc gehéold búton álcum gefeohte. Hé árærde Gode þæt énlíce tempel binnan Hierusalem on wunderlicum cræfte, 340 swá fægere getimbrod and swá fæste getrymmed and swá wíðgille hús oferworht mid golde and mid hwítum seolfre swá swá wé secgan ne magon. Hé gesette þreo béc þurh his snoternisse. Án ys Parable, þæt ys 'bigspellbóc,' ná swilce gé secgað, ac wísdómes bigspell and warnung wið dysig, and hú 345 mann sélost mæg synna forbúgan, and þone weg gefaran þe gewissað tó Gode. Óðer ys gecweden Ecclesiastes, þæt ys on Ænglisc 'ealra þeoda ræd,' and déflic¹ tó gehýrenne on héalícum gemóte. Séo þridde ys gecweden Cantica canticorum, þæt segð on Ænglisc 'ealra sanga fyrmest,' þone hé sang be 350 Criste and be Cristes circean, þæt ys eall séo laðung þe gelyfð on Crist; and þás béc nú standað on þære bibliotheca. Salomon ys gecweden 'gesibsum' on Ænglisc, and hé getácnode úrne Hælend Crist, þe ús sibbe bróhte, and ys þære sibbe ealdor, se þe ús gepéodde tó engla werodum, and ús 355 circean árærde, þe is his gelaðung.

Nú standað manega cyningas on þære cyninga bócum, be þám ic gesette éac sume béc on Ænglisc. Sume hig wæron rihtwíse, and wurðodon á God, swá swá Ezechias wæs, and siððan Iosias, and éac sume óðre þe sigefæste wæron, and 360 heora cynedóm héoldon cénlice þurh Gode, þe hig wurðodon, and hí wunodon on friðe. Sume wæron árléase, and swíðe yfele férdon; þonne hí Godes ne gýmdon, ne God him ne fylste; and ámyrdon heora folc þurh heora mándæda, and on bysmore leofodon² þurh geléafléaste, and yfele geendodon on 365

¹ *deflic.*² *leofdon.*

heora unhlfsan, swá swá Sedechias se ungesæliga cyning, þe man gelædde on bendum to Babilonian byrig, and man ofslóh his tweġen suna ætforan his gesihðe, and hine áblende siððan, and gesette hine on cweartern; and þám eardum
 370 becom oðer wracu siððan.

Nabochodonosor se namcúða cyning on Chaldeiscum earde com to Hierusalem mid micelre fyrde, and þæt mann-cynn ofslóh, and þá burh tósende, and þæt tempel towearp æfter féower hund géarum þæs þe hit gesett wæs, for þæra
 375 cyninga gelæaféaste, þe forléton heora Drihten, and þæs folces gímeléaste, þe ne gýmde Godes; and gelædde þone cyning to Chaldea mid him, Achim geháten, swiðe huxlice, þæt hé mihte oncnáwan his mánfullan dæda húru on þám hæftnéde wið þone heofenlican God. Se Chaldea cyninc
 380 com þá to his earde mid þære húðe and þære hēreláfe, on þære wæs Daniel se deorwyrða witega and þá þri cnihtas þe synd gehátene Sidrac, Misaac and Abdenago, and on oðre wisan hí wæron gehátene Annanias, Azarias, Misael. Þás þri cnihtas hét se cyning áwurpan into byrnendum ofne; ac
 385 heora bendas sóna wurdon forswálede, and hig gesunde éodon hēriende mid sange þone heofenlican God, þe hí swá gehéold on þám hátan ofne þæt heora fex næs furðon forswáled. And se cyning hí hét þá gán of þám ofne.

Hér ongan seo fífte yld þissere worulde; seo stód
 390 ástreht oð þæt Crist sylf com on þære sixtan ylde to þissere worulde on menniscum gecynde of Marian innoðe, se þe æfre wæs God mid his ælmihtigan Fæder. Seo hēreláf þá wunode þæs heretogan folces on Chaldeiscum earde under þám cyn- inge, gecnæwe heora synna wið þone ælmihtigan God.
 395 Hundseofontig géara hí wunodon þær on þéowte, oð þæt Cirus cyning hí ásende eft ongéan to Iudea lande, þanon þe hí álædde wæron, and hét hig eft áræran þæt ænlice tempel, swá swá se ælmihtiga God on his mód ásende þæt hé his folce

mildsode æfter swá micelre yrmðe; and hī þær siððan wun-
don oð þæt Crist sylf wearð geboren. 400

Nú sindon twá mære béc gesette on endebyrdnisse to Sal-
omones bécum, swilce hé hig gedihte; for þære gelcenne
his gelógodan spræce and for þære getingnyse his man
getitelode him; ac Iesus hī gesette Siraces sunu: án ys Liber
Sapientiae, þæt ys 'wisdómes béc,' seo oðer ys gecweden 405
Ecclesiasticus, swiðe micelre béc, and man hig ræt on circan
to miclum wísdóme swiðe gewunlice.

Wé nimað þá wítegan nú, þe wítegodon embe Crist þurh
þone Hálgan Gást be þæs Hælendes tócyne to þisum
middanearde on sóðre mēniscnisse, swá swá wé wyllað 410
áwrítan hér æfter.

Isaias wæs geháten sum hálig wítega on þára cyninga
tíman, swá swá ús cýð seo béc. Se wítegoðe be Criste swiðe
gewislice, swilce hé godspellere wære, swiðe gewyrðelice,
and cwæð on his gesetnyse swá swá wé secgað hér: 'Ecce 415
virgo concipiet, et pariet filium, et vocabitur nomen eius
Emmanuel, et reliqua.' 'Efne mæden sceal geácnian and
oncennan sunu, and his nama bið gecíged "God sylf is mid
us."' Eft se ylca wítega áwrát on his gesetnyse: 'Puer natus
est nobis, et filius datus est nobis, et reliqua.' 'Ús ys cild 420
ácenned, and ús ys sunu forgifen, and his ealdordóm ys on
eaxe, and his nama bið geháten wundorlic, rædbora, witodlice
strang God, and fæder tówerdre worulde, sóðlice sibbe
ealdor, and his cynedóm bið menigfeald, and bið nán ende
his écan sibbe.' His béc ys swiðe micel and menigfeald 425
be Criste and be Godes mærdæde, be eallum manncynne on
gástlicum andgite on Godes gelaðunge. He bodode geléafan
on Iudea lande, and unriht forbéad, oð þæt se réða cyning,
Mannases geháten, Ezechian sunu, hine tocléaf on twá, and
hine ácwealde swá. 430

Hieremias se wítega wæs on þám lande swiðe hálig wítega

fram his cildháde; be þám cwæð God sylf tó him: 'Ic þé
 gecúðe sóðlice ær þan þe ic þé gescéope on þínre móðor
 innoðe, and ic þé gehálgode ær þan þe þú áçenned wurde,
 435 and ic þé gesette þéodum tó wítegan.' Hé wunode on
 cláennysse, and hé áwrat áne bók þurh þone Hálgan Gást on
 his wítegunge micle and menigfealde þám mannum tó láre,
 of gástlicum andgite éac be þám Hælande. Hé wearð oft
 gebend and gebróht on cweartern for his hálgan láre, and hé
 440 héofode micclum þæs folces synna, swá swá his bók ús segð,
 and hé wearð oðtorfod mid stánnum æt néxtan on Egypta
 lande for his geléafan. Plato se úðwita and se wísosta mann
 on hæðenum folce hæfde hine gesprecen, and se wítega þá
 hine gewissode þæt hé cúðe gelyfan on þone lifendan God,
 445 swá swá Agustinus hit on bócum gesette; and Ieremias is
 úre wítega synderlice.

Ezechiel se wítega wearð gehergod mid þám folce, þá þá
 se Chaldisca cyning ácwealde þá Iudeiscan, and þá hereláfe
 tó his lande ádráf, þá þá Daniel se wítega wearð éac gelæht.
 450 And Ezechiel þá on þéowte þær wunode, and wítegode þær,
 and áwrat áne bók micle on gesetnisse be þám manncynne
 and be úrum Drihtene, swiðe déop on andgite, oð þæt se
 héafodmann þæs gehergodan folces hine ácwealde, swá swá
 ús cýð sum láréow.

455 Daniel se wítega wunode on Chaldea, wurðfull þám
 cýningum, and áwrat áne bók on his wítegunge, þe him God
 sylf onwreáh, and hé swutellice sæde on his gesetnisse be
 Cristes áçennednisse, swá swá hé cóm tó mannum, féower
 hund géara and hundnigontig géara fram Darie þám cýninge,
 460 oð þæt úre Drihten cóm on sóðre mennisnisse of Marian
 innoðe. His bók is swiðe micel on manegum getácnungum,
 langsum hér tó secgenne¹ be hire gesetnyssum and hú hé² wæs
 áworpen þám wildum léonum, be þám wé áwriton on Englisc

¹ *secgende.*² *om.*

on sumum spelle hwílon. Hé næs ná ofslagen, ac hé him sylf gewát, þá þá hé hund géara wæs and tyn gear on ylde, 465 and hé wæs bebyrged on Babilonia.

Twelf wítegan sindon tóéacan þisum git, þe twelf béc áwriton on heora wítegunge, be sumum dæle læssan on gesetnysse, micele on andgite, be Cristes mennisnysse and be Godes folce, swá swá God him onwreáh. Þæra naman 470 wé willað áwritan on þisum cwide: Osee, Iohel, Amos, Abdias, Ionas, se þe þreo niht wæs wiðinnan þám hwæle, and se hwæl hine ábær to Ninivea byrig, and seo dæd getácnode úres Drihtenes deað, þe læg on byrgene swá langum fæce, ac hé árás of deaðe þurh his drihtenlican mihte; 475 Micheas, Naum, Abbacuc, se namnode þone Hælend be his naman þus: 'Ego autem in Domino gaudebo, et exultabo in Deo Iesu meo,' þæt ys on Ænglisc: 'Ic blissie on Drihtene, and ic fægnie on Gode mínum Hælende.' Iesus wæs geháten úre Hælend on lífe, and swá sæde þes wítega ær þan 480 þe hé wurde ácenned, and swá swá se héahengel hit sæde on þám godspelle; hé is geháten éac Crist, be þám cwæð sum wítega for fela hund gearum ær þan þe hé ácenned wurde: 'Adstiterunt reges terræ, et principes convenerunt in unum adversus Dominum et adversus Christum eius.' 'Eornostlice 485 cyningas and ealdormen arison on géan urne Drihten and þone Hælend Crist;' þæt wæs Herodes cyning and Pilatus ealdormann, swá swá þá apostolas be þám understódon; Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias, Malachias.

Wæron éac óðre wítegan þe ne writon náne béc, swá swá 490 wæs Helias and Heliseus, ac heora wundra sindon áwritene swá þeah on þæra cyninga bócum on fullcúðum gemynde. Tyn máedena wæron on mislicre tíde on háðenum léodum, þá man hét Sibillas, þæt sind 'wítegestran,' and hí wítegodon ealle be þám Hælende Criste, and heora béc setton swá 495 swutellice þurh þone sóðan God be ealre his fare mid fullum

geléafan, for þan þe God wolde him gewitan habban of hæ-
 ðenum léodum and of geléafullum; ac heora béc ne sind
 ná on úrum¹ gesetnissum on þære bibliothecan, swá swá pás
 500 66re beoð.

Esdras se writere áwrát áne bók, hú þæt folc cóm on géan
 fram Chaldaea lande to Iudea lande, and hí Hierusalem þá
 burh eft árærdon and þæt tempel þærbinan, swá swá Cyrus
 cýning him sealde léafe æfter hundseofontigon géarum, þæt
 505 hí heora eard bógodon, and séo bók ys geðendebyrd on
 þissere gesetnisse mid déopum andgite on dígum getác-
 nungum.

Iob wæs geháten sum héah Godes þegen on þám lande
 Chus, swiðe geléafull wer welig on áhtum; se wearð áfan-
 510 dod þurh þone swicolan déofol, swá swá his bók us segð, þe
 hé sylf gesette siððan hé áfandod wæs: be þám ic áwende
 on Englisc sumne cwide iú, and hit ys éac witegung witod-
 lice be Criste and be his gelaðunge, swá swá láréowas secgað,
 and séo boc is geðendebyrd on þissere gesetnisse.

515 Sum Iudeisc mann wearð éac áfandod, Tobias geháten,
 swiðe ælmesgeorn and swiðe gelyfed on þone lifendan God.
 Se wæs éac gehærgod to Sirian lande; ac hé héold swápéah
 his geléafan þær mid gódum weorcum. And God his áfan-
 dode, swá þæt hé blind wearð, and swá wunode tyn géar; ac
 520 God hine gehælde eft þurh his héahengel, Raphael geháten,
 swá swá séo racu ús segð on his ágenre béc, þe hé sylf
 áwrát, and séo bók ys geteald to þisum getele, for þan þe
 þær on ys éac swilce getácning.

Hester séo cwén, þe hire cynn áhrædde, hæfð éac áne bók
 525 on þisum getele, for þan þe Godes lof ys gelógod þær on;
 þá ic áwende on Englisc on úre wisan sceortlice.

Iudith séo wuduwe, þe oferwann Holofernem þone Siris-

can ealdormann, hæfð hire ágene bók betwux þisum bókum be hire ágenum sige; séo ys éac on Englisc on úre wísan gesett éow mannum tó bysne, þæt gé éowerne eard mid 530 wæmnum bewerian wið onwinnendne here.

Twá béc sind gesette æfter cyrclicum þeawum betwux þisum bókum, þe gebyriað tó Godes lofe, Machabeorum gehátene, for heora micclum gewinne, for þan þe hig wunnon mid wæmnum þá swiðe wið þone hæðenan here þe 535 him on wann swiðe: wolde hig ádilegian and ádyðan¹ of þám earde þe him God forgeaf, and Godes lof álcgan. Hwæt þá Mathathias se mæra Godes þegen mid his fíf sunum feaht wið þone here miccle gelómlícor þonne þú gelyfan wylle, and hig sige hæfdon þurh þone sóðan God, þe 540 hig on gelyfdon æfter Moyses æ. Hig noldon ná feohtan mid sægerum wordum ánum, swá þæt hí wel spræcon, and áwændon þæt eft, þe læs þe him becóme se hefigtíma cwide þe se wítega gecwæð be sumum léodscipe þus: 'Et iratus est furore Dominus in populo suo, et abhominatus hæredi- 545 tatem suam, et cetera.' 'Drihten wearð yrrer mid graman his folce, and hé onscunode his yrfewerdrisse, and hé be- tæhte hig on hæðenra handum, and heora fýnd sóðlice hæfdon heora geweald, and hig swiðe gedrehton þá dæriendlican fýnd, and hig wurdon geéadmétte under heora handum.' 550 Nolde Machabeus se mæra Godes cempa habban þisne dóm þurh his Drihtenes yrrer, ac him wæs léofre þæt hé mid geléafan clipode on his eornost tó Gode þisne óðerne cwide: 'Da nobis Domine auxilium de tribulatione, quia vana salus hominis, et cetera': 'Syle us, léof Drihten, þínne sóðan fultum 555 on úre gedreðfednisse, and gedó us strengran, for þan þe mannes fultum ys unmihtig and ídel. Ac uton wyrcean mihte on þone mihtigan God, and he tó náhte gedéð úre

¹ adyddan.

dēriendlican fýnd.' Machabeus þá gefylde þás foresædan
560 word mid stranglicum weorcum, and oferwann his fýnd, and
sint for þf gesette his sigefæstan dæda on þám twám bócum
on bibliothecan Gode tó wurðmynte ; and ic áwende hig on
Englisc, and rædon, gif gé wyllað, éow sylfum tó ræde !

XIII.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES¹.

THE two following homilies have been selected, the first as a characteristic specimen of Ælfric's simple narrative style, the second as showing that command of the tender and pathetic in which he excels. Both are perfect models of style, and deserve the most careful study. The present text is based on a comparison of the three oldest MSS. I could gain access to, namely the Cambridge (Public Library) MS. used by Thorpe (C.), the Bodleian (B.), and the Royal (British Museum) (R.), all of which are contemporary, or nearly so, with Ælfric himself. Of these the best is certainly C., with which R. closely agrees. B., on the other hand, is carelessly written, and full of omissions, but has many valuable forms. I have therefore generally followed C., only occasionally substituting the spellings of the other MSS. The various readings of B. have in most cases been disregarded as obvious errors, my object not being to supply an apparatus criticus, but simply to select from the MSS. what is most instructive for the student. Nor have I attempted a genealogical classification of the MSS. Such a task could only be attempted by an editor of the whole body of Homilies, and its difficulties would be very considerable on account of the large number of MSS. and the remarkably small divergence of their readings,—at least among the better ones.

¹ *The Homilies of Ælfric*, by B. Thorpe, Esq. (Ælfric Society), 1843.

THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

IOHANNES se Godspellere, Cristes dýrling, wearð on þysum dæge to heofenan rices myrhðe þurh Godes néosunge genumen. Hé wæs Cristes móddrian sunu, and hé hine lufode synderlice; ná swá micclum for þære mæglican sibbe swá for
 5 þære cláennysse his ansundan mægðhádes. Hé wæs on mægðháde Gode gecoren, and hé on écnyssse on ungewemmedum mægðháde þurhwunode. Hit is geræd on gewyrðelicum racum þæt hé wolde wífian, and Crist wearð to his gyftum gelaðod. Ða gelamp hit þæt æt þám gyftum wín wearð
 10 áteorod. Se Hælend þá hét þá þénigmen¹ áfyllan six stænene fatu mid hlútrum wætere, and hé mid his blétsunge þæt wæter to æðelum wíne áwende. Ðis is þæt forme tácn þe hé on his meniscnyssse openlice geworhte. Þá wearð Iohannes swá onbryrd þurh þæt tácn, þæt hé þærrihthe his
 15 brýde on mægðháde forlét, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and wearð þá him inweardlice gelufod, for þan þe hé hine ætbræd þám flæsclicum lustum. Witodlice þisum léofan leorningcnihte befæste se Hælend his módor, þá þá hé on ródehengene manncynn álysde, þæt his clæne líf þæs
 20 cléan mædenes Marian gýmde; and heo þá on hyre swyster suna þénungum wunode.

Æft on fyrste, æfter Cristes upstige to heofonum, ríxode sum wælhréow cásere on Rómana ríce, æfter Nerone, se wæs Domicianus geháten, cristenra manna éhtere: se hét
 25 áfyllan áne cyfe mid weallendum éle, and þone mæran godspellere þær on hét bescúfan; ac hé þurh Godes gescyldnyssse ungewemmed of þám hátan² bæðe éode. Æft, þá þá se wælhréowa ne mihte þæs éadigan apostoles bodunge

¹ þenigmen C.² hatum all.

1 alēcgan, þá ásende hé hine on wræcsfð tó ánum igeoðe þe
 is Paðmas geciged, þæt hé þær þurh hungres scearpnysse 30
 ácwæle. Ac se Ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlét tó gýmeléaste
 his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on þám wræcsfðe
 þá tóweardan onwrigennysse, be þære hé áwrat þá bōc þe is
 gehátan 'Apocalipsis': and se wælhreowa Domicianus on
 þám ylcan géare wearð ácweald æt his witenan handum; 35
 and hí ealle ánmóðlice ráddon þæt ealle his gesetnyssa
 áýdlode wæron. Þá wearð Nerva, swfðe árfæst mann, tó
 cásere gecoren. Be his gebáfunge gecyrde se apostol
 ongéan mid micclum wurðmynte, se þe mid hospe tó
 wræcsfðe ásend wæs. Him urnon ongéan weras and wíf 40
 fægnigende and cweðende: 'Geblétsod is se þe cóm on
 Godes naman.'

Mid þám þe se apostol Iohannes stóp into þære byrig
 Ephesum, þá bær man him tógéanes áne wydewan líc
 tó byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drusiana. Héo wæs swfðe 45
 gelyfed and ælmesgeorn, and þá pearfan, þe héo mid cysti-
 gum móde eallunga áfédde, dréorige mid wópe þám líce
 folgodon. Þá hét se apostol þá bære settan, and cwæð: 'Mín
 Drihten, Hælend Crist, árære þé, Drusiana; áris, and gecyrr
 hám, and gearca ús gereordunge on þínum húse.' Drusiana 50
 þá árás swilce of slæpe áwreht¹, and carfull be þæs apostoles
 hæse hám gewende.

On þám oðrum dæge éode se apostol be þære stræt²; þá
 ofseah hé hwær sum úðwita lédde twegen gebróðru, þe
 hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestréon on déor- 55
 wurðum gymstánum and woldon þá tócwýsan on ealles þæs
 folces gesihðe tó wæfersýne, swylce tó forsewennysse woruld-
 licra áhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on þám tíman þæt þá þe
 woldon woruldwísdom gecneordlice leornian, þæt hí be-
 hwyrfdon heora áre on gymstanum, and þá tóbræcon; oððe 60

¹ awecht B.² stræt all.

on sumum gyldenum wēgce, and þone on sǣ áwurpan; þi
 læs þe seo sméaung þæra ¹ æhta hí æt þære lǣre hrēmdē. Þá
 clypode se apostol þone úðwitan Graton him tó, and cwæð:
 'Dyslic bið þæt hwá woruldlice spéda forhogige for manna
 65 hērunge, and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Ýdel bið se
 læcedóm þe ne mæg þone untruman gehælan; swá bið éac
 ýdel seo lár þe ne gehælið þære sáwle leahtras and unpéawas.
 Sóðlice mīn láréow Crist sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs écan
 lifes þysum wordum lárde, þæt hé sceolde ealle his welan
 70 becéapian, and þæt wurð þearfum dǣlan, gif hé wolde ful-
 frēmed bēon, and hé syððan hæfde his goldhord on heo-
 fenum, and þærtóeacan þæt éce lif.' Graton þá se úðwita
 him andwyrde: 'Þás gymstanas synd tócwýsede for ýdelum
 gylpe, ac gif þín láréow is sóð God, gefég þás bricas tó
 75 ansundnyse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum frēmian.'
 Iohannes þá gegaderode þæra gymstana bricas, and beseah
 tó heofonum, þus cweðende: 'Drihten Hǣlend, nis þé nán
 þing earfoðe; þú geedstaðelodest þisne tóbroccenan mid-
 dangeard on þínum geléaffullum þurh tácen þære hálgan
 80 róde: geedstaðela nú þás déorwurðan gymstánas þurh þínra
 engla handa, þæt þás nytenan mēnn þíne mihta oncnáwon,
 and on þé gelyfon.' Hwæt, þá fǣrlice wurdon þá gymstánas
 swá ansunde þæt furðon nán tácen þære árran tócwýsednyse
 næs gesewen. Þá se úðwita Graton samod mid þám cnihtum
 85 féoll tó Iohannes fótum, gelyfende on God. Se apostol hine
 fullode mid eallum his hírede, and hé ongann Godes geléafan
 openlice bodian. Þá twēgen gebróðra, Atticus and Eugenius,
 sealdon heora gymstánas, and ealle heora æhta dǣldon wæd-
 lum, and filigdon þám apostole, and micel mēnigu gelé-
 90 affullra him éac tó gepéodde.

Þá becóm se apostol æt sumum sǣle tó þære byrig Per-
 gamum, þær þá foresædan cnihtas iú ær eardodon, and ge-

¹ þære C.

sáwon heora þéowan mid godewebbe gefrætwode¹, and on woruldlicum wuldre scínende. Þá wurdon hí mid déofles flán þurhs'cotene, and dréorige on móde, þæt hí wædligende 95 on ánum wáclicum wáfelse férdon, and heora þéowan on woruldlicum wuldre scínende wáron. Þá underg'eat se apostol þás déoflican fácn, and cwæð: 'Ic geséo þæt éower mód is áwēnd and éower andwlita, for þan þe gé éower spéda þearfum dáldon, and mínes Drihtnes láre fyligdon: 100 gáð nú for þí tó wuda, and héawað incre byrðene gyrda, and gebringað tó mé.' Hí dydon be his háse, and hé on Godes naman þá grénan gyrda geblétsode, and hí wurdon tó réadum golde áwēnde. Eft cwæð se apostol Iohannes: 'Gáð tó þære sáe strande, and fēccað mé papolstánas.' Hí dydon 105 swá; and Iohannes þá on Godes mægenþrymme hí geblétsode, and hí wurdon gehwyrfeðe tó déorwurðum gymmum. Þá cwæð se apostol: 'Gáð tó smiððan, and fandiað þises goldes and þissera gymstána.' Hí þá éodon, and eft cómon, þus cweðende: 'Ealle þás goldsmiðas sēgað þæt hín áfre 110 áer swá cláene gold ne swá réad ne gesáwon: éac þás gymwyrhtan sēgað þæt hí næfre swá déorwurðe gymstánas ne gemétton.' Þá cwæð se apostol him tó: 'Nimað þis gold and þás gymstánas, and farað, and bicgað éow landáre; for þan þe gé forluron þá heofenlican spéda. 115 Bicgað éow pællene cyrtlas, þæt gé tó lytelre hwíle scínon swá swá róse, þæt gé hræðlice forweornion. Béoð blówende and welige hwíflwēndlice, þæt gé écelice wædlion. Hwæt lá, ne mæg se Ælmihtiga Wealdend þurhtéon þæt hé dó his þéowan ríce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and 120 unwiðmetenlice scínan? Ac hé sētte gecamp geléaffullum sáwlum, þæt hí gelyfon tó geágenne þá écan welan, þá þe for his naman þá hwíflwēndan spéda forhogiað. Gé geháldon untruman on þæs Hælendes naman, gé áfligdon déoflu, gé

¹ gefreatewode C.

- 125 forgeafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce uncoðe gehældon :
 efne nú is þeos gifu éow ætbroden, and gé sind earmingas
 gewordene, gé þe wæron mære and strange. Swá micel ege
 stóð déoflum fram éow þæt hí be éowere hæse pá ofsettan
 déofolséocan forléton ; nú gé ondrædað éow déoflu. Þá
 130 heofenlican æhta sind ús eallum gemæne. Nacode wé
 wæron ácennede, and nacode wé gewítað. Þære sunnan
 beorhtnys, and þæs mónan léoht, and ealra tungla sind gemæne
 þám rícan and þám héanan. Rénscuras and cyrcan duru,
 fulluht and synna forgyfennys, húseltang and Godes,
 135 néosung sind eallum gemæne, earmum and éadigum : ac se
 ungesæliga gýtsere wile mære habban þonne him geniht-
 sumað, þonne hé furðon orsorh ne brícð his genihtsum-
 nysse. Se gýtsere hæfð ænne líchaman, and menigfealde
 scrúd ; hé hæfð áne wambe, and þúsend manna bigleofan :
 140 witodlice þæt hé for gýtsunge uncyste nánum óðrum syllan
 ne mæg, þæt hé hordað, and nát hwám ; swá swá se witega
 cwæð : “ On ídel bið ælc mann gedréfed se þe hordað, and
 nát hwám hé hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hé þæra
 æhta hláford, þonne hé hí dælan ne mæg ; ac hé bið þæra
 145 æhta þéowa, þonne hé him eallunga þéowað ; and þær-
 tóeacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his líchaman, þæt hé
 ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brúcan. Hé carað dæges and
 nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sý : hé gýmð grædelice his
 teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytl¹ hé berýpð pá wanspédi-
 150 gan², hé fullgæð³ his lustum and his plegan ; þonne særlice
 gewítt hé of pissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, synna
 ána mid him feringende ; for þan þe hé sceal éce wite
 prowian.’

Efne þá pá se apostol pás láre sprecende wæs, pá bæ-
 155 sum wuduwe hire suna líc tó bebyrgenne, se hæfde gewífoð
 pritigum nihtum ær. Séo dréorige módor pá samod mid

gebytlu C.

² wannspedigan.

³ folgæð B.

pám lícmannum rárigende hí ástrehte æt þæs hálgan apostoles fótum, biddende þæt hé hire sunu on Godes naman árærde, swá swá hé dyde pá wydewan Drusianam. Iohannes pá qfhreow þære méder and þæra lícmanna dréorignysse, 160 and ástrehte his líchaman¹ tó eorðan on langsumum gebede, and pá æt néxtan² árás, and eft upáhafenum handum langlice bæd. Pá pá hé þus þriwa gedón hæfde, pá hét hé unwindan þæs cnihtes líc, and cwæð: 'Éalá þú cniht, þe þurh þínes flæscses lust hrædlice þíne sáwle forlure; éalá þú cniht, 165 þú ne cúðest þínne Scyppend; þú ne cúðest manna Hælend; þú ne cúðest þone sóðan fréond; and for þí þú beurne on ðone³ wyrstan féond. Nú ic ágéat míne téaras, and for þínre nyténnyse geornlice bæd þæt þú of deaðe áríse, and þisum twám gebróðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cýðe hú micel 170 wuldor hí forluron, and hwilc wíte hí gearnodon.' Mid pám pá árás se cniht Stacteus, and féoll tó Iohannes fótum, and begann tó þréagenne pá gebróðru þe miswende wáeron, þus cweðende: 'Ic geseah pá englas þe éower gýmdon dréorige wépan, and pá áwyrigedan sceoccan⁴ blissigende 175 on éowerum forwyrde. Éow wæs heofenan ríce gearo, and scfnende gebytlum mid wistum áfýllede, and mid écum léohte: pá gé forluron þurh unwærscipe, and gé begéaton éow péosterfulle wununga mid dracum áfýllede and mid brastligendum lígum, mid unásægendlicum wítum áfýllede and 180 mid anþrécum stencum; on pám ne áblinð gránung and þoterung dæges oððe nihtes: biddað for þí mid inweardre heortan þysne Godes apostol, éowerne láréow, þæt hé éow fram pám écum forwyrde árære, swá swá hé mé fram deaðe árærde; and hé éowre sáula, þe nú sind ádylegode of 185 þære líflican béc, gelæde eft tó Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Se cniht pá Stacteus, þe of deaðe árás, samod mid pám gebróðrum ástrehte hine tó Iohannes fótswaðum, and þæt

¹ lichoman R.² nehstan R.³ ðam B. R.⁴ sceoccan B.

folc forð mid ealle, ánmóðlice biddende þæt hé him ¹ tó Gode
 190 gepingode. Se apostol þá bebéad þám twám gebróðrum þæt
 hí þritig daga be hréowsunge dádbétende Gode geofrodon,
 and on þám ² fæce geornlice bádon þæt þá gylden an gyrd
 eft tó þan ærran gecynde áwendon ³, and þá gymstanas tó
 heora wácnyse. Æfter þritigra daga fæce, þá þá hí ne
 195 mihton mid heora bénom þæt gold and þá gymstanas tó
 heora gecynde áwendan, þá cōmon hí mid wópe tó þám
 apostole, þus cweðende: 'Symle þú tæhtest mildheortnyse,
 and þæt man óðrum miltsode; and gif man óðrum miltsað,
 hú micle swiðor wile God miltsian and árian mannum his
 200 handgeweorc! Þæt þæt wé mid gitsigendum éagum ágylton,
 þæt wé nú mid wépendum éagum behréowsiað ⁴.' Þá and-
 wyrd se apostol: 'Berað þá gyrda tó wuda, and þá stanas
 tó sæstrande ⁵: hí synd gecyrrede tó heora gecynde.' Þá þá
 hí þis gedón hæfdon, þá underféngon hí eft Godes gife, swá
 205 þæt hí ádræfdon deoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon,
 and feala tácna on Drihtnes naman gefremedon, swá swá hý
 ær dydon.

Se apostol þá gebírgde tó Gode ealne þone eard Asiam, se
 is geteald tó healfum ⁶ dæle middaneardes; and áwrat þá
 210 féorðan Cristes bōc, seo hrēpað swýðost ymbe Cristes god-
 cundnyse. Þá óðre þry godspelleras, Matheus, Marcus,
 Lucas, áwriton æror be Cristes mēniscnyse. Þá ásprungan
 gedwolmēnn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crist
 nære, ær hé ácenned wæs of Marian. Þá bádan ealle þá
 215 léodbisceopas þone hálgan apostol þæt hé þá féorðan bōc
 gesette, and þæra gedwolmanna dystignesne ádwæscete. Io-
 hannes þá béad þreora daga fæsten gemænlice; and hé
 æfter þám fæstene wearð swá miclum mid Godes gaste
 áfyllend, þæt hé ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid

¹ heom B.² om. in C.³ awændon B.⁴ bereowsiað.⁵ to ðære sæ strande B.⁶ healfan B. R.

héalicum móde oferstáh, and mid þysum wordum þá god- 220
 spellican gesetnyse ƿngann: ‘In principio erat verbum, et
 verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua:’
 þæt is ƿn Ænglisc: ‘ƿn frymðe wæs word, and þæt word
 wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs ƿn frymðe
 mid Gode; ealle þing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nán 225
 þing búton him gesceapen.’ And swá forð ƿn ealre þære
 godspellican gesetnyse hé cýdde fela be Cristes godcund-
 nysse, hú hé écelice bútan angynne ƿf his Fæder áçenned is,
 and mid him ríxað ƿn ánnysse þæs Hálgan Gastes, á búton
 ende. Féawa hé áwrat be his mennisnyse, for þám þe þá 230
 prý óðre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þám heora béc setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sáele þæt þá deófolgyldan þe þá gyt
 ungeléafulle wæron gecwædon þæt hí woldon þone apostol
 tó heora háðenscipe genéadian. Þá cwæð se apostol tó þám
 háðengyldum: ‘Gáð ealle endemes tó Godes cyrcan, and 235
 clypiað ealle tó éowerum godum, þæt séo cyrce áfealle þurh
 heora mihte; þonne búge ic tó éowerum háðenscipe. Gif
 þonne éower godes miht þá hálgan cyrcan tówurpan ne mæg,
 ic tówurpe éower tempel þurh þæs Ælmihtigan Godes mihte,
 and ic tócwýse éower deófolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic ge- 240
 þúht þæt gé geswýcon éoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon ƿn
 þone sóðan God, se þe ána is Ælmihtig.’ Þá háðengyldan
 þisum cwyde geþwærláhton, and Iohannes mid geswæsum
 wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hí ufor éodon fram þám deófles
 temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum cly- 245
 pode: ‘ƿn Godes naman áhréose þis templ mid eallum
 þám deófolgyldum þe him ƿn eardiað, þæt þeos menigu tó-
 cnáwe þæt þis háðengyld deófles biggeng¹ is.’ Hwæt þá
 færlice áhréas þæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his án-
 licnyssum tó duste áwende. ƿn þám ylcan dæge wurden 250

¹ bigeng B.

gebígede¹ twelf þúsend² hæðenra manna tó Cristes geléafan, and mid fulluhte gehálgode.

Þá sceorede þá gyt se yldesta hæðengylða mid mycelre þwyrnysse, and cwæð þæt hé nolde gelyfan búton Iohannes
 255 áttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte þone cwealmbæran³ drenc ofers-wiðde. Þá cwæð se apostol: 'Þeah þú mé áttor sylle, þurh Godes naman hit mé ne ðeað.' Þá cwæð se hæðengylða Aristodemus: 'Þú scealt ærest óðerne geséon drincan, and þærrihte cwelan, þæt húru þín heorte swá forhtige for
 260 þám déadbæran⁴ drenc.' Iohannes him andwyrde: 'Gif þú on God gelyfan wylt, ic unforhtmód þæs drences onfó.' Þá getengde se Aristodemus tó þám héahgeréfan, and genam on his cwearterne twegen þéofas, and sealde him þone unlybban ætforan eallum þám folce, on Iohannes gesihðe; and
 265 hí þærrihte æfter þám drenc gewiton. Syððan se hæðengilda éac sealde þone áttorbæran drenc þám apostole, and hé mid ródétacne his múð and ealne his líchaman gewápnode, and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hálsode, and siððan mid gebildum móde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodemus þá
 270 and þæt folc behéoldon ðone apostol préo tíða dæges, and gesáwon hine habban glædne andwlitan búton blácunge and forhtunge; and hí ealle clypodon: 'Án sóð God is, se þe Iohannes wurðað.' Þá cwæð se hæðengylða tó þám apostole: 'Gyt mé twéonað; ac gif þú þás déadan sceaðan on þínes
 275 Godes naman árærst, þonne bið mín heorte geclænsod fram ælcere twýnunge.' Þá cwæð Iohannes: 'Aristodeme, nim míne tunecan, and lēge búfon þæra déadra manna líc, and cweð: "Þæs Hælandes Cristes apostol me ásēnde tó éow, þæt gé on his naman of déaðe árison, and ælc mann oncnáwe þæt
 280 déað and líf þéowiað mínum Hælande.'" Hé þá be þæs apostoles hæse bær his tunecan, and áléde uppon þám twám déadum; and hí þærrihte ansunde árison. Þá þá se hæðen-

¹ *gebigde B.*² *þusenda B.*³ *cwealmbæran C. R.*⁴ *deadbæran all.*

gilda þæt geseah, þá ástrehte hé hine tó Iohannes fótum, and syððan férde tó þám héahgeréfan, and him þá wundra mid hlúddre stemne cýdde. Hí þá begen þone apostol gesóhton, his miltsunge biddende. Þá béad se apostol him seofon nihta fæsten, and hí siððan gefullode; and hí æfter þám fulluhte tówurpon eall heora déofolgild, and mid heora mága fultume and mid eallum cræfte árærdon Gode mære cyrcan on þæs apostoles wurðmynte. 285

Þá þá se apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig géara, þá ætéowode him Drihten Crist mid þám óðrum apostolum, þe hé of þisum lífe genumen hæfde, and cwæð: 'Iohannes, cum tó mé; tíma is þæt þú mid þínum gebróðrum wistfullige on mínum gebéorscipe.' Iohannes þá árás, and éode wið þæs Hælandes; ac hé him tó cwæð: 'Nú on sunnandæg, mínes áristes dæge, þú cymst tó mé;' and æfter þám worde Drihten gewende tó heofenum. Se apostol micclum blissode on þám beháte, and on þære¹ sunnanuhtan ærwacol tó þære cyrcan cóm, and þám folce, fram hancréde óð undern, Godes gerihta lærde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt se Hælend hine on þám dæge tó heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hét þá delfan his byrgene wið þæt weofod, and þæt gréot út áwegan. And hé éode cucu and gesund intó his byrgene, and astræhtum handum tó Gode clypode: 'Drihten Crist, ic þancige þe þæt þú mé gelaðodest tó þínum wistum: þú wást þæt ic mid ealre heortan þe gewilnode. Oft ic þe bæd þæt ic móste tó þe faran, ac þú cwæde þæt ic andbídode, þæt ic þe máre folc gestrýnde. Þú héolde mfnne líchaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and þú simle mfnne sawle onlftest, and mé náhwár ne forléte. Þú settest on mínum múðe þínre sóðfæstnysse word, and ic áwrát þá láre þe ic of þínum múðe gehýrde, and þá wundra þe ic þe wyrcean geséah. Nú ic þe betáce, Drihten! þíne bearn, þá þe þín gelaðung, mæden and 295 300 310

¹ ðám.

315 móder, þurh wæter and þone Hálgan Gást þé gestrynde.
 Onfóh mé tó mínum gebróðrum mid þám þe þú cóme, and
 mé gelaðdest. Geopena ongéan mé lifes geat, þæt þæra
 þeostra ealdras mé ne geméton. Þú eart Crist, þæs lifi-
 gendan Godes Sunu, þú þe be þínes Fæder hæse middangeard
 320 gehældest, and ús þone Hálgan Gást ásēdest. Þé wé heriað,
 and þanciað þínra menigfealdra góða geond ungeendode
 worulda¹. Amen.'

Æfter þysum gebede ætéowode heofenlic léoht búfon þám
 apostole binnon þære byrgene, áne tíð swá beorhte scēnende
 325 þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs léohtes léoman scēawian ne
 mihte; and hé mid þám léohte his gást ágeaf þám Drihtne
 þe hine tó his ríce gelaðode. Hé gewát swá fréoh fram
 deaðes sárnysses of þisum andweardan life swá swá hé wæs
 ælfremede² fram líchamlicere gewēmednysse. Sōðlice syð-
 330 ðan wæs his byrgen gemét mid mannan áfyllde. Manna
 wæs gehāten se heofenlica mēte þe féowertig géara áfēdde
 Israhela folc on wēstene. Nú wæs se bigleofa gemétt on
 Iohannes byrgene, and nān þing elles; and se mēte is weax-
 ende on hire oð þisne andweardan dæg. Þær beoð fela tādna
 335 ætéowode, and untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcednys-
 sum álýsede³ þurh þæs apostoles þingunge. Þæs him ge-
 tīðað Drihten Crist, þám is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder
 and Hālgum Gāste á búton ende. Amen.

THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS.

Nú tó dæg Godes gelaðung geond ealne ymbhwyrft
 mērsað þæra eādigra cildra frēolstīde, þe se wælhreowa
 Herodes for Cristes ácennednysse mid árleasre éhtnysse
 ácwealde, swá swá ús seo godspellice racu swutellice cýð.

¹ worulde C. R., woruld B.

² ælfremed all.

³ alysed B.

Matheus áwrát qn þære forman Cristes béc þysum wordum 5
 be þæs Hælendes gebyrðtíde, and cwæð : ‘ þá þá se Hælend
 ácenned wæs qn þære Iudeiscan Bethleem, qn Herodes dagum
 cyninges, efne þá cómon fram éastdæle middangeardes prý
 tungelwítegan tó þære byrig Hierusalem, þus befrínende :
 “ Hwær is Iudeiscra léoda cyning, se þe ácenned is? Wé ge- 10
 sáwon sóðlice his steorran qn éastdæle, and wé cómon tó þí
 þæt wé ús tó him gebiddon.” Hwæt þá Herodes cyning þis
 gehýrende wearð micclum ástyred, and eal/ séo burhwaru
 samod mid him. Hé þá gesamnode ealle þá ealdorbiscopas
 and þæs folces bóceras, and befrán hwær Cristes cennung- 15
 stow wære. Hí sædon, qn þære Iudeiscan Bethleem. Þus
 sóðlice is áwriten purh þone wítegan Micheam : ‘ Éalá þú
 Bethleem, Iudeisc land, ne eart þú náteshwón wácost burga
 qn Iudeiscum ealdrum : of þé cymð se hēretoga se þe ge-
 wylt and gewissað Israhela folc.’ Þá clipode Herodes þá 20
 prý tungelwítegan qn sunderspræce, and geornlice hí be-
 frán tó hwilces tíman se steorra him árest ¹ ætéowode, and
 ásēnde hí tó Bethleem, þus cweðende : ‘ Farað ardlice, and
 befrínað be ðám cilde, and þonne gé hit gemétað, cýðað mé,
 þæt ic mæge ² mé tó him gebiddan.’ Þá tungelwítegan ferdon 25
 æfter þæs cyninges spræce and efne þá se steorra þé hí qn
 éastdæle gesáwon glád him beforan, óð þæt hé gestód búfon
 ðám gesthúse þær þæt cild qn wunode. Hí gesáwon þone
 steorran, and þearle blissodon. Éodon þá inn, and þæt cild
 gemétton mid Marian his méder, and niðer feallende hí tó 30
 him gebædon. Hí geopenodon heora hordfatu, and him lác
 geoffrodon, gold, and récel, and myrran. Hwæt þá God
 qn swefne hí gewarnode, and bebéad þæt hí eft ne gecyrdon
 tó þan réðan cyninge Herode, ac purh óðerne weg hine for-
 cyrdon, and swá tó heora éðele becómon. Efne þá Godes 35
 engel ætéowode Iosepe, þæs cildes fósterfæder qn swefnum,

¹ ærst.² mage C.

cweðende : ' Áris, and nim þis cild mid þære méder, and fleoh
tó Egypta lande, and béo þær óð þæt ic þe eft secge : ' sóðlice
tóweard is þæt Herodes sméað hú hé þæt cild fordó.' Ioseph
40 þá árás nihtes, and þæt cild mid þære méder samod tó Egypta
lande ferede, and þær wunode óð þæt Herodes gewát; þæt
seo wítegung wære gefylled, þe be þære fare ár þus cwæð :
' Qf Egypta lande ic g. clypode mínne sunu.'

Nú secgað wyrdwriteras þæt Herodes betwux þisum
45 wearð gewréged tó þám Rómaniscan cásere, þe ealne middan-
geard on þám tíman gewéold. Þá gewende hé tó Róme be
þæs cáseres háse, þæt hé hine betealde, gif hé mihte. Þá
betealde hé hine swiðe géaplice, swá swá hé wæs snotor-
wyrd tó þan swiðe þæt se cásere hine mid máran wurð-
50 mynte ongean tó Iudeiscum ríce ásende. Þá þá hé hám cóm,
þá gemunde hé hwæt hé ár be þan cilde gemynte, and geseah
þæt hé wæs bepáht fram þám tungelwítegum, and wearð
þá pearle gegremod. Sende þá his cwelleras, and ofslóh
ealle þá hysecild þe wáron on þære byrig Bethleem, and
55 on eallum hyre gemárum, fram twywintrum cilde tó ánre
nihte, be þære tíde þe hé géaxode æt þám tungelwítegum.
Þá wæs gefylled Hieremias wítegung, þe þus wítegode :
' Stemn is gehýred on héannysse, micel wóp and þoterung :
Rachel bewéop hire cildru, and nolde béon gefréfrod, for
60 þan þe hí ne sind.'

On þám twelftan dæge Cristes ácennednysse cómon þá
þry tungelwítegan tó Herode, and hine áxodon be þám
ácennedan cilde; and þá þá hí his cenninstówe géaxodon,
þá gewendon hí wið þæs cildes, and noldon þone réðan cwel-
65 lere eft gecyrran, swá swá hé hét. Þá ne mihte hé forbúgan
þæs cáseres háse, and wæs þá þurh his langsume fær þæra
cildra slege geuferod swiðor þonne hé gemynt hæfde; and
hí wurdon þá on þysum dægðerlican¹ dæge wuldorfullice ge-

¹ dægðerlicum.

martyrode; ná swáðeah þæs géares þe Crist ácnenned wæs, ac æfter twēgra géara ymbryne æfter þæs wæhlhréowan hám- 70 cyme.

Næs hé æðelboren, ne him náht tó þám cynecynne ne gebyrode; ac mid syrewungum and swicdóme hé becóm tó þære cynelican geðincðe; swá swá Moyses be þám áwrat, þæt ne sceolde áteorian þæt Iudeisce cynecynn, óð þæt 75 Crist sylf cóme. Þá cóm Crist on þám tíman þe seo cynelice mægð¹ áteorode, and se ælfrēmeda Herodes þæs ríces geweóld. Þá wearð hé micclum áfyrht and anþracode þæt his ríce feallan sceolde þurh tócyne þæs sóðan cyninges. Þá clypode hé þá tungelwítegan on sunderspræce, and ge- 80 ornlice hí befrán, on hwilcne tíman hí ærest þone steorran gesáwon; for þám þe hé ondréd, swá swá hit gelamp, þæt hí eft hine ne gecyrdon. Þá hét hé for þý ácwēllan ealle þá hysecild þære burhscíre, fram twywintrum cilde óð áne nihte: þóhte, gif hé hí ealle ofslóge, þæt se án ne ætburste 85 þe hé sóhte. Ac hé wæs ungemyndig þæs hálgan gewrites, þe cwýð: ‘Nis nán wísdóm ne nán ráed náht ongéan God.’

Se swicola Herodes cwæð tó þám tungelwítegam: ‘Farað, and geornlice befrínað be þám cilde, and cýðað mé, þæt ic 90 éac mæge mé tó him gebiddan.’ Ac hé cýdde syððan his fácenfullan syrewunge, hú hé ymbe wolde, gif hé hine gemette, þá þá hé ealle his efenealdan ádylegode for his ánes éhtnysse. Þearfléas² hé syrwe ymbe Crist: ne cóm hé for þý þæt hé wolde his eorðlice ríce, óððe ániges óðres cyn- 95 inges mid ríccetere him tó getéon; ac tó þí hé cóm þæt hé wolde his heofenlice ríce geléaffullum mannum forgyfan. Ne cóm hé tó þý þæt hé wære on mærlícum cynesetle áhafen, ac þæt hé wære mid hospe on ródehengene genægloð. Hé wolde þeah þæs wæhlhréowan syrweunge mid fléame forbúgan, 100

¹ mægð C.

² þearfléas C.

ná for þí þæt hé deað forfluge, se þe sylfwilles tó þrowienne middangearde genéalæhte; ac hit wære tó hrædlic, gif hé þá on cildcradole ácweald wurde, swilce þonne his tócyrne manncynne bedíglod wære; þí forhradode Godes engel
 105 þæs árléasan geþeaht, and bebéad þæt se fósterfæder þone heofenlican æðeling of þám earde ardlice ferede.

Ne forseah Crist his géongan cęmpan, þeah þe hé líchamlice on heora slege andweard¹ náere; ac hé ásende hí fram þisum wræcfullum lífe tó his écan rice. Gesælige hí wurdon
 110 geborene þæt hí móston for his intingan deað þrowian. Éadig is heora yld, seo þe þá gyt ne mihte Crist andettan, and móste for Criste þrowian. Hí wæron þæs Hælandes gewitan, þeah þe hí hine þá gyt ne cúðon. Náron hí gerfode tó slege, ac hí gesæliglice þeah swulton tó lífe. Ge-
 115 sælig wæs heora ácennednys, for þan þe hí gemétton þæt éce líf on instæpe þæs andweardan lífes. Hí wurdon gegripene fram móderlicum bréostum, ac hí wurdon betæhte þærrihte engellicum bósmum. Ne mihte se mánfulla éhtere mid nánre þenunge þám lytlingum swá micclum fremian,
 120 swá micclum swá hé him fremode mid þære réðan éhtnysse hatunge. Hí sind gehátene martyra blóstmán, for þám þe hí wæron swá swá up áspringende blóstmán on middewear-
 dum² cyle ungeléaffulnysse, swilce mid sumere éhtnysse forste forsodene. Éadige sind þá innoðas þe hí gebæron, and þá
 125 bréost þe swylce gesihton³. Witodlice þá móddru⁴ on heora cildra martyrdóme þrowodon; þæt swurd þe þæra cildra limu þurhar'n becóm tó þæra móddra heortan; and néod is þæt hí béon efenhlyttan þæs écan edléanes, þonne hí wæron geféran ðære þrowunge. Hí wæron gehwæde and unge-
 130 wittige ácwealde, ac hí árisað on þám gemænelicam⁵ dóme mid fullum wæstmme and heofenlicere snoternysse. Ealle wé

¹ *andwerd C. R.*² *-an all.*³ *gesycton B., gesicton R.*⁴ *moddru all.*⁵ *gemænelicum C.*

cumað tó áne ylde on þám gemænelican áriste, þeah þe wé nú on myslicere ylde of byssere worulde gewiton.

Þæt godspell cweð þæt Rachel bewéop hire cildra, and nolde béon gefréfrod, for þan þe hí ne sind. Rachel hátte 135 Iacobes wíf, þæs héahfæderes, and héo getácnode Godes gelaðunge, þe bewépð¹ hire g'stlican cild; ac héo nele swá béon gefréfrod, þæt hí eft tó woruldlicum gecampe gehwyrfon þá þe áne mid sygefæstum deaðe middangeard oferswifðdon, and his yrmða ætwundon tó wuldorbéagienne 140 mid Criste.

Eornostlice ne bréac se árléasa Herodes his cyneríces mid langsumere gesundfulnyse, ac búton yldinge him becóm seo godcundlice wracu, þe hine mid menigfealdre yrmðe fordyde, and éac geswutelode on hwilcum suslum hé móste æfter 145 forðsife écelice cwymlian. Hine gelæhte unásęcgendlic ádl: his lichama barn wiðútan mfd langsumere hátan, and hé eal/ innan samod forswæled wæs and tóborsten. Him wæs mętes micel lust, ac þeah mid nánum áetum his gyfernisse gefyllan ne mihte. Hé hriðode, and egeslice hwéos, 150 and angsumlice siccetunga téah, swá þæt hé earfoðlice orðian mihte. Wæterséocnyss hine oferéode beneoðan þám gyrdle, tó þan swiðe þæt his gesceapu maðum² wéollon, and stincende áttor singallice of þám tóswollenum fótum fléow. Unáberendlic gyhða oferéode ealne þone lichaman, 155 and ungelyfendlic tóbláwennys his innoð geswęnte. Him stód stincende stéam of þám múðe, swá þæt earfoðlice ánig læce him mihte genéalæcan. Fela þæra læca he ácwealde: cwæð þæt hí hine gehélan mihton, and noldon. Hine gedrehte singal sláepléast, swá þæt hé þurhwacole niht búton 160 slápe ádréah; and gif hé hwón hnappode, þærrihte hine drehton nihtlice gedwimor, swá þæt him þæs slápes ofpúhte. Þá þá hé mid swiðlicum luste his lífes gewilnode, þá hæt hē

¹ bewypð C.² maðan all.

hine fergan ofer þá éa Iordanen, þær þær wæron gehæfde
 165 hâte baðu, þe wæron hálwende gecwedene ádligendum lícha-
 man. Wearð þá éac his lácum gebúht þæt hí on wlacum
 ele hine gebeðgedon. Ac þá þá hé wæs on þissere beðunge
 geléd, þá wearð se líchama eal/ tóslopen, swá þæt his éagan
 wendon on gelícnyse sweltendra manna, and hé læg cwyde-
 170 léas bútan andgite. Eft, þá þá hé cóm, þá hét he hine
 fergan tó þære byrig Hiericho.

Þá þá hé wearð his lífes orwéne, þá gelaðode hé him tó
 ealle þá Iudeiscan ealdras of gehwílum burgum, and hét hí
 on cwearterne beclýsan, and gelangode him tó his swustor
 175 Salome and hire wer Alexandrum, and cwæð: 'Ic wát þæt
 þis Iudeisce folc micclum blissigan wile mínes deaðes; ac ic
 mæg habban árwurðfulle lícþenunge of héofigendre menigu,
 gif gé willað mínum bebodum gehýrsumian. Swá ricene
 swá ic gewíte ofsléað ealle þas Iudeiscan ealdras, þe ic on
 180 cwearterne beclýsde, þonne beoð heora siblingas tó héofunge
 genéadode, þá þe wyllað mínes forðsiðes fægrian.' Hé
 þá his cēpan tó þám slege genamode, and hét heora æl-
 cum fiftig scyllinga tó sceatte syllan, þæt hí heora handa
 fram þám blódes gyte ne wiðb-rudon. Þá þá hé mid ormætre
 185 angsumnyse wæs gecwylmed, þá hét hé his ágenne sunu
 Antipatrem árléaslice ácwēllan, tóéacan þám twám þe hé ár
 ácwealde. Æt néxtan, þá þá hé gefrédde his deaðes néa-
 lácunge, þá hét hé him his seax áræcan tó scréadigenne
 ænne æppel, and hine sylfne hetelice þýde þæt him on
 190 ácwēhte. Þyllic wæs Herodes forðsið, þe mánfullice ymbe
 þæs heofenlican æðelinges tócyne syrwe, and his efeneal-
 dan lytlingas unscaððige árléaslice ácwealde.

Efne þá Godes engel, æfter Herodes deaðe, ætéowode
 Iosepe on swefnum on Egypta lande, þus cweðende: 'Árís,
 195 and nim þæt cild and his móder samod, and gewend on-
 géan tó Israhela lande; sóðlice hí sind forðfarene, þá þe

ymbe þæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Hé þá áras, swá swá se
 engel him bebéad, and fērode þæt cild mid þære méder tó
 Israhela lande. Þá gefrán Ioseph þæt Archelaus ríxode on
 Iudea lande æfter his fæder Herode, and ne dorste his néa- 200
 wiste genéalæcan. Þá wearð hé eft on swefne gemynegod
 þæt hé tó Galilea gewēnde for þan þe se eard næs ealles
 swá gehēnde þám cyninge, þeah þe hit his ríce wære. Þæt
 cild þá eardode on þære byrig þe is geháten Nazareth, þæt
 séo wítegung wære gefylled, þe cwæð þæt hé sceolde béon 205
 Nazarenisc gecíged. Se engel cwæð tó Iosepe: 'Þá sind
 forðfarene þe embe þæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Mid þám
 worde hé geswutelode þæt má þæra Iudeiscra ealdra embe
 Cristes cwale sméadon; ac him getfmode swiðe rihtlice þæt
 hí mid heora árléasan hláforde ealle forwurdon. 210

Nelle we þás race ná lēng téon, þý læs þe hit éow æþrýt
 þince; ac biddað éow þingunge æt þysum unscæððigum
 martyrum. Hí sind þá þe Criste folgiað on hwítum gyrlum
 swá hwider swá hé gæð; and hí standað ætforan his þrym-
 setle bútan ælcere gewēmmmednyse, hæbbende heora palm- 215
 twigu on handa, and singað þone niwan lofsang, þám
 Ælmihtigan tó wurðmynte, se þe leofað and ríxað á búton
 ende. Amen.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

THE following text is taken from Ælfric's *Lives of the Saints*, as given in the Cottonian MS., Julius E. 7. It is here published for the first time.

ÆFTER þan þe Augustinus tó Engla lande becom, wæs sum æðele cyning, Óswold geháten, on Norðhymbra lande, gelyfed swýðe on God. Se férde on his iúgoðe fram his fréondum and mágum tó Scotlande on sæ, and þær sóna wearð gefullod,
5 and his geféran samod þe mid him siðedon. Betwux þám wearð ofslagen Éadwine his éam, Norðhymbra cynincg, on Crist gelyfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla gecíged, and twegen his æftergengan binnan twám géarum; and se Ceadwalla slóh and tó sceame tucode þá Norðhymbran léode
10 æfter heora hláfordes fylle, óð þæt Óswold se éadiga his yfelnysse ádwæscete. Óswold him com tó, and him cénlice wið feaht mid lytlum werode, ac his geléafa hine getrymde, and Crist him gefylste tó his féonda slege. Óswold þá árærde áne róde sóna Gode tó wurðmynte, ær þan þe hé tó
15 þám gewinne come, and clypode tó his geférum: 'Uton seallan tó þære róde, and þone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt hé ús áhrædde wið þone módigan féond þé ús áfyllan wile: God sylf wát gearu þæt wé winnað rihtlice wið þysne réðan cyning tó áhræddenne úre léode.' Hí féollon þá ealle mid Óswolde
20 cyninge on gebedum; and syððan on óðerne mergen éodon tó þám gefeohte, and gewunnon þær sige, swá swá se

Eallwealdend him úðe for Óswoldes geléafan; and álédon heora fynd, þone módigan Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wénde þæt him ne mihte nán werod wiðstandan.

Séo ylce ród siððan ðe Óswold þær árærde on wurðmynte 25 þær stóð. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and éac swilce nýtena þurh þá ylcan róde, swá swá ús rehte Béda. Sum mann féoll on íse, þæt his earm tóbærst, and læg þá on beðde gebrocod for pearle, óð þæt man him fette of þære foresédan róde sumne dæl þæs méoses þe héo mid 30 beweaxen wæs, and se ádliga sóna on slæpe wearð gehæled on þære ylcan nihte þurh Óswoldes geearnungum.

Séo stów is geháten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þá Rómaniscan worhtan, þær þær Óswold oferwann þone wælhreowan cynincg. And þær wearð siððan 35 áræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tó wurðmynte, þe wunað á on écnysse.

Hwæt þá Óswold ongann embe Godes willan tó sméagenne, sóna swá hé ríces gewéold, and wolde gebígan his léoda tó geléafan and tó þám lifigendan Gode. Sende 40 þá tó Scotlande, þær se geléafa wæs þá, and bæd þá héafodmenn þæt hí his bénum getsiðodon, and him sumne láréow sendon, þe his léoda mihte tó Gode gewéman; and him wearð þæs getsiðod. Hí sendon þá sóna þám gesælígan cyninge sumne árwurðne bisceop, Aidan geháten. Se wæs 45 mæres lífes mann on munuclice drohtnunge, and hé ealle woruldcara áwearp fram his heortan, nánnes þinges wilnigende bútan Godes willan. Swá hwæt swá him becóm of þæs cyninges gifum óððe ríca manna, þæt hé hraðe dælde pearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum móde. 50

Hwæt þá Óswold cyning his cymes sægnode, and hine árwurðlice underféng his folce tó pearfe, þæt heora geléafa wurde áwend eft tó Gode fram þám wiðersæce þe hí tó gewende wæron. Hit gelamp þá swá þæt se geléafulla cyning

55 gerēhte his witan¹ on heora ágenum gereorde þæs biscopes
 bodunge mid blifðum móde, and wæs his wealhstód; for þan
 þe hé wel cūðe Scyttisc, and se biscoep Aidan ne mihte
 gebígan his spræce tó Norðhymbriscum gereorde swá hraðe
 þá git. Se biscop þá férde bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra
 60 land² geléafan and fulluht, and þá léode gebigde tó Godes
 geléafan, and him wel gebysnode mid weorcum symle, and
 sylf swá leofode swá swá hé lærde oðre. Hé lufode forhæfed-
 nysse and hálige rádinge, and iunge men³ téah georne mid
 láre, swá þæt ealle his geféran þe him mid éodon sceoldon
 65 sealmas leornian oððe sume rádinge swá hwider swá hí
 férdon þám folce bodigende. Seldon hé wolde rídan, ac
 siððode on his fótum, and munuclíce leofode betwux þám læwe-
 dan folce mid mycelre gesceádwisnysse and sóðum mægnum.

þá wearð se cynincg Óswold swiðe ælmesgeorn and éad-
 70 móð on þéawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and man
 árærde³ cyrcan on his ríce geond eall and mynsterlice
 gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sáel þæt hí sáeton ætgædere Óswold
 and Aidan on þám hálgan éasterdæge; þá bær man þám
 75 cyninge cynelíce þénunga on ánum sylfrenan disc; and sóna
 þá inn éode án þæs cyninges þegna þe his ælmyssan bewiste,
 and sáede þæt fela þearfan sáetan geond þá stræt gehwanon
 cumene tó þæs cyninges ælmyssan. Þá sende se cyning
 sóna þám þearfum þone sylfrenan disc mid sande mid ealle,
 80 and hét tóceorfan þone disc, and syllan þám þearfum heora
 ælcum his dæl, and man dyde þá swá. Þá genam Aidanus
 se æðela biscoep þæs cyninges swýðran hand mid swiðlicre
 blysse and clypode mid geléafan, þus cweðende⁴ him tó: 'Ne
 forrotige on brosnunge þeos geblétsode swýðre hand.' And
 85 him éac swá geéode, swá swá Aidanus him bæd, þæt his
 swiðre hand is gesundful/ óð þis.

¹ *witan.*² *norhymbra lande.*³ *ahrzede.*⁴ *cweðende.*

Óswoldes cyneríce wearð gerýmed þá swýðe, swá þæt féower þéoda hine underféngon tó hláforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swá swá se ælmihtiga God hí géanlæhte tó þám for Óswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre 90 wurðode. Hé fulw'orhte on Eferwíc þæt énlice mynster þe his mæg Éadwine ær begunnen hæfde; and hé swanc for heofonan ríce mid singalum gebedum swiðor þonne hé hogode hú hé gehéolde on worulde þá hwiſwendlican gepincðu, þe hé hwónlice lufode. Hé wolde æfter uhtsange oftost hine ge- 95 biddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan upgange mid swýðlicre onb'ryrdnyse; and swá hwær swá hé wæs hé wurðode æfre God upáwendum handbredum wið þæs heofones weard.

On þám ylcan tíman cóm éac sum bisceop fram Róme- 100 byrig, Birinus gehátan, tó Westseaxena¹ kyninge, Cynegyls gehátan, se wæs þá git hæðen and eall Westsexena land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Róme be þæs pápan ráde þe þá on Róme wæs, and behét þæt hé wolde Godes willan gefremman, and bodian þám hæðenum þæs Hælendes 105 naman and þone sóðan geléafan on fyrlnenum landum. Þá becóm hé tó Westseaxan, þe wæs þá gyt hæðen, and gebígde þone cynincg Kynegyls tó Gode, and ealle his léode tó geléafan mid him. Hit gelamp þá swá þæt se geléaffulla Óswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tó Cynegylse, 110 and hine tó fulluhte nam, fægen his gecyrrednyse. Þá géafon þá cynegas, Cynegyls and Óswold, þám hálgan Birine him tó bisceopstóle þá burh Dorcanceaster and hé þærbinnan wunode Godes lof árærende and gerihtlæcende þæt folc mid láre tó geléafan tó langum fyrste, oð þæt hé 115 gesælig sfiðode tó Criste; and his líc wearð bebyrged on þære ylcan byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop eft his bân ferede

¹ westseaxan.

tó Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelógode binnan þám ¹ ealdan mynstre, þær man hine wurðað gyt.

- 120 Hwæt þá Óswold cyning his cynedóm gehéold hlífurlice for worulde and mid micclum geléafan, and on eallum dædum his Drihten árwurðode, óð hé ofslagen wearð for his folces ware on þám nigoðan géare þe hé ríces gewéold, þá þá hé sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þritig géara. Hit gewearð swá
- 125 be þám þæt him wann on Þenda Myrcena cyning, þe æt his mæges slege áer, Éadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and se Þenda ne cúðe be Criste nán þincg, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þá git. Hí cómon þá tó gefeohte tó Maserfelda begen, and féngon tógædere óð þæt þær féollon
- 130 þá cristenan, and þá hæðenan genéalæhton tó þám hálgan Óswolde. Þá geseah hé genéalæcan ² his lífes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc þe þær feallende swealt ³, and betæhte heora sáwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle: 'God, gemiltsa úrum sáwlum!' Þá hét se hæðena
- 135 cynincg his héafod of ásléan and his swiðran earm, and settan hí tó myrcelse.

- Þá æfter Óswoldes slege féng Óswíg his bróðor tó Norðhymbra ríce, and rád mid werode tó þær his bróðor héafod stóð on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt héafod and
- 140 his swiðran hand, and mid árwurðnysse færode tó Lindisfarnéa cyrcan. Þá wearð gefylled, swá wé hér foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hál mid þám flæsce bútan ælcere brosnunge, swá se bisceop gecwæð. Se earm wearð geléd árwurðlice on scríne, of seolfre ásmiðod, on Sancte Petres
- 145 mynstre binnan Bebbanbyrig be þære sáe strande, and lîð þær swá ansund ⁴ swá hé of áslagen wæs. His bróðor dóhtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwén, and géaxode his bân, and gebróhte hí tó Lindesíge tó Bardaníge mynstre, þe heo micclum lufode. ac þá mynstermenn noldon for mennisum

¹ omitted.² genealecan.³ sweolt.⁴ andsund.

gedwylde þone sanct underfón, ac man slóh án geteld 150
ofer þá hálgan bân binnan þære lícreste. Hwæt þá God
geswutelode þæt hé hálig sanct wæs, swá þæt heofonlic léoht
ofer þæt geteld ástreht stóð up tó heofonum swilce héalic
sunnbéam ofer ealle þá niht; and þá léoda behéoldon geond
ealle þá scíre swiðe wundrigende. Þá wurdon þá mynster- 155
menⁿ micclum áfyrhte, and bædon þæs on mergen þæt hí
móston þone sanct mid árwurðnyse underfón, þone þe hí
ær forsócon. Þá þwóh man þá hálgan bân, and bær into
þære cyrcan árwurðlice on scríne, and gelógodon hí upp.

And þær wurdon gehælede þurh his hálgan geearnunge 160
fela mettrume menⁿ fram mislicum coðum. Þæt wæter þe
man þá bân mid áþwóh binnan þære cyrcan wearð ágoten
swá on ánre hyrnan; and séo eorðe siððan þe þæt wæter
underféng wearð manegum tó bóte. Mid þám duste wurdon
áflsge deófla fram mannum, þá þe on wódnysse ær wæron 165
gedrehte. Éac swilce þær hé féol on þám gefeohte ofslagen
menⁿ námon þá eorðan tó ádligum mannum, and dydon
on wætere wanhálum tó picgenne, and hí wurdon gehælede
þurh þone hálgan wer. Sum wegfarende manⁿ férde wið
þone feld; þá wearð his hors gesícclod, and sóna þær féol 170
wealwigende geond þá eorðan wóðum gelícost. Mid þám
þe hit swá wealwode¹ geond þone wídgillan feld, þá becom
hit embe lang þær se cyning Óswold on þám gefeohte
féoll, swá swá wé ær foresædan; and hit sóna árás swá hit
hræpode þá stówe, hál eallum limum, and se hláford þæs 175
fægnode. Se ridda þá férde forð on his weg þider hé gemynt
hæfde. Þá wæs þær án mæden licgende on paralsyn²
lange gebrocod. Hé beganⁿ þá tó geræccenne hú him on
ráde getímode, and mann færode þæt mæden tó þære fore-
sædan stówe. Héo wearð þá on slæpe, and sóna eft áwóc 180
ansund eallum limum fram þám egeslican broce. Band þá

¹ wea/weode.² paralsyn.

hire héafod, and blifðe hám férde, gangende¹ on fótum, swá
 héo gefyrn ær ne dyde. Eft siððan férde sum ærendfæst
 ridda be þære ylcan stówe, and geband on ánum cláðe of
 185 þám hálgan duste þære déorwurðan stówe, and lædde forð
 mid him þær hé fundode tó; þá gemette hé gebéoras blifðe æt
 þám húse. Hé áhéng þá þæt dust on ænne héahne post,
 and sæt mid þám gebéorum blissigende samod. Man
 worhte þá micel fýr tómiddeþ þám gebéorum, and þá spear-
 190 can wundon wið þæs hrófes² swýðe, oð þæt þæt hús færlíce
 eall on fýre wearð, and þá gebéoras flugon áfyrhte aweg.
 Þæt hús wearð þá forburnen³ búton þám ánum poste þe þæt
 hálige dust on áhangen wæs: se post ána ætstód ansund
 mid þám duste; and hí swýðe wundrodon þæs hálgan weres
 195 gearnunga, þæt þæt fýr ne mihte þá moldan forbærnan. And
 manega menⁿ siððan gesóhton þone stede heora hæle fęc-
 cende, and heora fréonda gehwilcum.

Þá ásprang his hlísa geond þá land wíde, and éac swilce
 tó Írlande, and éac súð tó Franclande, swá swá sum mæsse-
 200 préost be ánum menⁿ sæde. Se préost cwæð þæt án wer
 wære on Írlande gelæred, se ne gýmde his láre, and he lit-
 hwón hogode embe his sawle pearfe oððe his Scyppendes
 beboda, ac ádréah his líf on dyslioum weorcum, oð þæt hé
 wearð geuntrumod and tó ende gebróht. Þá clypode hé
 205 þone préost þe hit cýdde eft þus, and cwæð him tó sóna
 mid sárlíce stemne: 'Nú ic sceal⁴ geændian earmlicum
 deaðe, and tó helle faran for fræodum dædum, nú wolde ic
 gebétan, gif ic ábídan móste, and tó Gode gecyrran and tó
 gódom þeawum, and mín líf áwendan eall tó Godes willan,
 210 and ic wát þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes búton sum
 hálga mé þingie tó þám Hælende Criste. Nú is ús gesæd
 þæt sum hálige cyning is on éowrum earde, Óswold geháten.
 Nú gif þú énig þincg hæfst of þæs hálgan reliquium, syle mé,

¹ gangende.² rofes.³ forburnon.⁴ sceall.

ic þe bidde.' Þá sæde se préost him : ' Ic hæbbe of þám stocce þe his héafod on stóð, and gif þú gelyfan wylt, þú ²¹⁵ wurðest hál sóna.' Hwæt þá se mæssepréost þæs mannes ofhréow, and scóf on hálig wæter of þám hálgan tréowe, sealde þám ádligan of tó súpenne, and hé sóna gewyrpte, and syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewende tó Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hálgum weorcum; and swá ²²⁰ hwider swá hé cóm, hé cýdde þás wundra. For þý ne sceal¹ nán mann áwægan þæt hé sylfwylles behætt þám ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hé ádlig bið, þe læs þe hé sylf losige, gif hé álfhð Gode þæt.

Nú cwæð se hálga Béda, þe þás bók gedihte, þæt hit nán ²²⁵ wundor nys þæt se hálga cynincg untrumnyse gehæle, nú hé on heofonum leofað, for þan þe hé wolde gehelpan, þá þá hé hér on lfe wæs, þearfum and wannhálum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nú hæfð hé þone wurðmynt on þære écan worulde mid þám ælmihtigan Gode for his gódnysse. Eft ²³⁰ se hálga Cúðberht, þá þá hé git cnapa wæs, geseah hú Godes ænglas feredon Aidanes sawle þæs hálgan bisceopes blfðe tó heofonum tó þám écan wuldre þe hé on worulde gearnode. Þæs hálgan Óswoldes bán wurdon eft gebróht æfter manegum géarum tó Myrcena lande intó Gléawceastre; and ²³⁵ God þær geswutelode oft feala wundra purh þone hálgan wer. Sý þæs wuldor þám ælmihtigan Gode þe on écnysse ríxað á tó worulde. Amen.

¹ sceall.

XV.

WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

THE date of this homily is sufficiently indicated by its title in the MS.: 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit in dies (sic) Ælredi regis¹.' Wulfstan (or Lupus) was Archbishop of York from 1002 to 1023. His address to the English draws a vivid picture of the terrible demoralization caused by the Danish inroads, in a fiery, impassioned, half poetical language, which forms a complete contrast to the calm elegance of Ælfric's classic prose. The present text is based on the Hatton MS. in the Bodleian (Jun. 99), the only one which gives the entire text, compared with three other MSS., Cott. Nero A I (N.), C. C. C. S. 14 (C. I), and C. C. C. S. 18 (C. II). All of these MSS. are defective. N. omits only a few words and clauses, but the other two *intentionally* omit whole passages, C. II being the most abridged of all. It is remarkable that this last MS. systematically cuts out all the strongly denunciatory passages, apparently from the same motives which have induced most of the Chronicles to pass over in silence the battle of Hastings. Although H. is the most complete, the others do not appear to be derived from it, for there are several manifest errors in H. which do not appear in the other MSS. Such an error of H. is *manige fleardre* (106) for *manig fealdre*, which is preserved in all the others. An ordinary scribe would hardly have corrected such an error had it occurred in his original.

¹ This is the reading of H. N. substitutes for the last clause 'quod fuit anno millesimo xiiii ab incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi.' C II has the same reading, but substitutes viiii for xiiii.

The last two MSS. also have certain passages (which I have enclosed in brackets) that do not occur in H. or N. Although some of these passages are evidently mere glosses and interpolations, others appear to be original. And yet most of the passages omitted in N. are omitted in these two MSS. also. In short, although there is a close affinity between H. and N. (as shown in their frequent retention of the same anomalous spellings) on the one hand, and between N. and the two abridged MSS. on the other, there seems to be no direct connection between any of them—none at least that can be asserted with certainty without a more detailed examination of the MSS. than I have been able to make. All the MSS. belong to the latter half of the eleventh century. I have generally followed H. In conclusion I must state that it has been found necessary to omit certain passages: they are all marked with asterisks¹.

Léofan men, gecnáwað þæt sóð is: þeos woruld is on ófste, and hit néalæcð þám ende; and þý hit is on worulde á swá leng swá wyrse, and swá hit sceal nýde for folces synnan fram dæge tó dæge ár Antecristes tócyne yfelian swýðe; and húru hit wyrð þænne² egeslic and grimlic wide 5 on worulde³.

Understandað éac georne þæt déofol þás þéode nú fela géara dwelode tó swýðe, and þæt lytle getrywða wæron mid mannum, þeah hí wel spæcan; and unrihta tó fela rícsode on lande, and næs á fela manna þe sméade ymbe þá bóte 10 swá georne swá man scolde; ac dæghwámlice man fhte yfel æfter óðrum, and unriht rærde and unlaga manege ealles tó wide gynd ealle þás þéode. And wé éac for þám hab-

¹ The homilies of Wulfstan have never been edited completely; the present one was first printed by Hickes in his *Thesaurus*, and again by Rieger in his *Angelsächsisches Lesebuch*.

² þænne.

³ C II adds here: Dis wæs on Æðelrôdes cyninges dagum gediht, féower géara sæce ár hé forðfærde. Gime se ðe wille hú hit ða wære, and hwæt siððan gewurde.

bað fela byrsta and bysmara gebiden; and gyf wé ænige bóte
 15 gebídan sculan, þonne móte wé þæs tó Gode earnian bet
 þonne wé ár pison dydon. For þám mid miclan earnun-
 gan wé geearnodon þá yrmða þe ús on sittað, and mid
 swýðe miclan earnungan wé þá bóte mótan æt Gode geræ-
 can, gyf hit sceal heonan forð gódiende wurðan. Lá hwæt
 20 wé witan ful georne þæt tó myclan bryce sceal mycel bót
 nýde, and tó miclum bryne wæter unlytel, gif man þæt fyr
 sceal tó áhte ácwæncan. And mycel is nýðpearf éac manna
 gehwylcum þæt hé Godes lage gýme heonan forð georne
 bet þonne hé ár dyde, and Godes gerihta mid rihte
 25 gelæste.

On háðenum þeodum ne dearr man forhealdan lytel ne
 mycel þæs þe gelagod is tó gedwolgoda weorðunge: and
 wé forhealdað æghwær Godes gerihta ealles tó gelóme. And
 ne dearr man gewanian on háðenum þeodum inne ne úte
 30 ænig þæra þinga þe gedwolgodan bróht bið and tó lácum
 betæht bið: and wé habbað Godes hús inne and úte clæne
 berýpte. And éac syndan Godes þeowas mæðe and munde
 gewelhwár bedæalde; and sume men sēcgað þæt gedwol-
 goda¹ þenan ne dearr man misbéodan on ænige wísan mid
 35 háðenum léodum, swá swá man Godes þeowum nú déð tó
 wíde, þær Cristene scoldan Godes lage healðan and Godes
 þeowas griðian.

Ac sóð is þæt ic sēcge, þearf is þære bóte, for þám Godes
 gerihta wanedan tó lange innan þysan earde on æghwyl-
 40 cum ende, and folclaga wyrsedan ealles tó swýðe syððan
 Éadgár geændode, and hálignessa syndon tó griðléase wíde,
 and Godes hús syndon tó clæne berýpte ealdra gerihta and
 innan bestrýpte² ælcra gerisena³, [and godcunde hádas
 wæron nú lange swíðe forsewene]⁴; and wydewan syndon

¹ gedwolgodan *H.* ² berypte *H.*, bestrypete the other MSS. ³ rysena
H., gerisena the other MSS. ⁴ from C I and C II; both read forsewene.

wíde fornyðde on unriht tó ceorle, and tó mænige foryrmde 45
and gehýnede swýðe, and earne mēn̄ sindon sáre beswicene
and hréowlice besyrwde [ge æt frēme ge æt fóstre ge æt féo ge
æt feore ealles tó gelóme¹,] and út of þisan earde wíde ge-
sealde swýðe unforworhte frēmdun tó gewealde, and cradolcild
geþéowode þurh wælhreowe unlaga for lytelre þýfðe wíde 50
gynd þás þéode; and fréorih̄t fornumene, and þrælriht
geŋerwde, and ælmesriht gewanode. [Frige mēn̄ ne mótan
wealdan heora sylfra, ne faran þár hī willað, ne áteon heora
ágen swá swá hī willað; ne þrēlas ne móton habban þæt hī
ágon on ágenan hwílan mid earfeðan gewunnen, ne þæt 55
þæt heom on Godes ést góde mēn̄ geúðon and tó ælmesgife
for Godes lufan sealdon; ac æghwílc ælmesriht þe man on
Godes ést scolde mid rihte georne gelæstan ælc mann
gelytlað oððe forhealdeð. For þám unriht is tó wíde man-
num gemæne and unlaga léofe²,] and raðost³ is tó cweðenne 60
Godes laga láðe and lára forsewene; and þæs wé habbað
ealle þurh Godes yrr̄e bysmor gelóme, gecnáwe se þe cunne,
and se byrst wirð gemæne, þéah man swá ne wéne, ealre
þisse þéode, bútan God gebeorge.

For þám hit is on ús eallum swutol and gesýne þæt wé ær 65
þisan oftor bræcon þonne wé béttan, and þý is þisse þéode
fela ǵnságe. Ne dohte hit nú lange⁴ inne ne úte, ac wæs
hēre and hunger, bryne and blóðgyte on gewelhwylcon
ǵnde oft and gelóme; and ús stalu and cwalu, stric and
steorfa, orfcwealm and uncoðu, hól and hēte and rýpera 70
réaflác dērede swýðe þearle, and ús ungylda swýðe gedrehton,
and ús unwedera for oft wéoldan unwæstma.

For þám on þisan earde wæs, swá hit þincan⁵ mæg, nú
fela géara unrihta fela and tealte getrywða æghwær mid

¹ from C I.

² from C II.

³ hrædest H.

⁴ lance H.

⁵ þincan H.

75 mannum. Ne bearh nú for oft gesibð gesibbum þe má þe
 fremdan, ne fæder his bearne, ne hwilum bearn his ágenum
 fæder, ne bróðor óðrum. Ne úre nánig his líf ne fadode swá
 swá hé scolde, ne gehádode regollice ne lāwede lahllice; ac
 80 worhtan lust ús tó lage ealles tó gelóme, and náðor ne
 héoldon ne lāre ne lage Godes ne manna swá swá wé
 scoldan. Ne áenig wið óðerne getréowlice póhte swá rihte
 swá hé scolde, ac mæst ælc swicode and óðrum ðereðe
 wordes and dæde; and húru unrihtlice mæst ælc óðerne
 æftan héaweð mid scandlican ǫnscytan and mid wróhtlá-
 85 can: dó máre gyf hé mæge.

For þám hér sind¹ ǫn lande ungetréowða² micle for Gode
 and for worulde, and éac hér sind ǫn earde ǫn mistlice wísan
 hláfordswican manege. And ealra mæst hláfordswice se bið
 ǫn worulde þæt man his hláfordes sáule beswice, and ful
 90 mycel hláfordswice éac bið ǫn worulde þæt man his hláford
 ǫf lífe forræde³ oððe⁴ ǫf lande lifigendne⁵ drífe; and ægðer
 is geworden innan⁶ þissan earde. Éadwerd man forrædde
 and syððan ácwealde, and æfter þám forbærnde [and Æðelréd
 man dræfde út ǫf his earde⁷.] And godsibbas and god-
 95 bearn tó fela man forspilde wíde gynd þás þéode, tóeacan
 óðran ealles tó manegan þe man unscyldige forfór ealles
 tó wíde. And ealles tó manege hálige stówa wíde forwurðan
 þurh þæt þe man sume mēn ær þám gelógode swá man
 ná ne scolde, gif man ǫn Godes griðe mæðe witan wolde.
 100 And cristenes folces tó fela man gesealde út ǫf þisum earde
 nú ealle hwíle; and eall þæt is Gode láð, gelyfe se þe wille.
 * * * Éac wé witan georne hwær séo yrmð gewearð þæt
 fæder gesealde bearn wið weorðe, and bearn his módor, and
 bróðor sealde óðerne fremdum tó gewealde út ǫf þisse

¹ syn *H.*, *C II* *often*.² ungetrywðe *H.*³ beswice *C I.*⁴ oððon *H.* *often*.⁵ lifendum *H.*⁶ on all the others.⁷ from

þéode; and eal/ þæt syndon micle and egeslice dæda, under- 105
stande se þe wille. And gyt hit is mære and éac mænigfealdre¹
þæt dæreð þisse þéode. Mænige syndan forsworene and swýðe
forlogene, and wæðð synd tóbrocene oft and gélóme; and
þæt is gesýne on þisse þéode þæt ús Godes yrre hētelice on
sit/, gecnāwe se þe cunne. 110

And lá hú mæg mære scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum
gelimpan þonne ús déð gélóme for ágenum gewyrhtum?
Þeah þræla hwylc hláforde æthléape, and of cristendóme tó
wicinge weorðe, and hit æfter þám eft geweorðe þæt
wæpngewrixl weorðe gemæne þegene and þræle; gyf þræl 115
þæne þegen fullice áfyllle, licge ágyldde ealre his mægðe, and
gyf se þegen þæne þræl þe hé ár áhte fullice áfyllle, gylde þe-
gengylde. Ful earhlice² laga and scandlice nýdgyld þurh
Godes yrre ús sind gemæne, understande se þe cunne, and
fela ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þéode oft and gélóme. Ne dohte 120
hit nú lange inne ne úte, ac wæs hēre and hēte on gewel-
hwilcum ende oft and gélóme, and Engle nú lange eal/
sigelēase, and tó swýðe geyrgde³ þurh Godes yrre, and flot-
men⁴ swá strange þurh Godes gepafunge þæt oft on gefeohte
án fýseð⁴ týne, [and twēgen oft twētig⁵,] and hwslum má, 125
eal/ for úrum synnum. * * * And oft þræl þæne þegen þe ár
wæs his hláford cnyt/ swýðe fæste, and wyrceð him tó þræle
þurh Godes yrre. Wálá ðære yrmðe and wálá þære woruld-
scame þe nú habbað Engle eal/ þurh Godes yrre! Oft twēgen
sæmen⁶ oððe þrý hwslum drifað þá dráfe cristenra manna 130
fram sæ tó sæ út þurh þás þéode gewélede⁶ tógædere ús eallum
tó woruldscame, gyf wé on eornost ænige cúðan, oððe wé
woldan á riht understandan. Ac ealne þæne bysmor þe wé
oft þoliað wé gylðað mid weorðscype þám þe ús scēndað: wé

¹ manige fleardre. ² earmlice H., earhlice the other MSS. ³ geyrwde H., geyrgde the other MSS. ⁴ feseð H., fealleð C II, om. in the others.
⁵ from C II. ⁶ gewylede H., geweledde N., gewilede C II.

135 him gyldað singallice, and hý ús hýnað dæghwámlice. Hý hergiað and hý bærnað¹, rýpað and réafiað, and tó scipe lédað; and lá hwæt is éneg óðer on eallum þám gelimpum bútan Godes yrre ofer þás þéode swutol and gesýne²?

Nis éac nán wundor, þeah ús mislimpe, for þám wé
 140 witan ful georne þæt nú fela géara mēn nā ne rôhton
 for oft hwæt hý worhtan wordes oððe dæde; ac wearð
 þes þéodscype, swá hit þincan mæg, swýðe forsyngod
 þurh mænigfealde synna and þurh fela misdæda, þurh
 morðdæda and þurh mándæda, þurh gítsunga and þurh
 145 gíffernessa, þurh stala and þurh strúunga, þurh mann̄sylena
 and þurh hæðene³ unsida, þurh swicdómas and þurh searo-
 cræftas⁴, þurh lahbycas and þurh æswicas, þurh mægræsas
 and þurh mann̄slihtas, þurh hádbrycas and þurh æwbrycas,
 þurh sibblegeru and þurh mistlice forligru. And éac syndan
 150 wíde, swá wé ær cwædan, þurh áðbrycas and þurh wēð-
 brycas and þurh mistlice léasunga forloren and forlogen
 má þonne scolde, and fréolsbricas and fæstenbricas wíde
 geworhte oft and gelóme. And éac hér synd on earde [Godes
 wiðersacan⁵] apostatan ábroðene, and cyrichatan hētole, and
 155 léodhatan grimme ealles tó manege, and oferhogan wíde
 godcundra rihtlaga and cristenra þéawa, and hócoryrde
 dysige æghwær on þéode oftost on þá þing þe Godes bodan
 béodað and swýðost on þá þing þe geornost tó Godes lage
 gebyriað mid rihte.

160 And þý is nú geworden wíde and síde tó full yfelum
 gewunan þæt mēn swíðor scamað nú for góddædan þonne
 for misdædan; for þám tó oft man mid hócere góddæda
 hyrweð and godfyrhte leahtrað⁶ ealles tó swýðe, and swýðost

¹ hi hergiað and heawað bændað and bismriað ripað &c. C II.

² swy-
tolgesyne.

³ hæþena H.

⁴ searacræftas H.

⁵ from C I
and C II; C II inser:s a before Godes; C I omits apostatan abroðene.
⁶ lehtreð all but C II.

man tæleð and mid olle gegreteð ealles tó gelóme þá þe riht lufiað and Godes ege habbað be ænigum dæle. And 165 þurh þæt þe man swá déð þæt man eall hyrweð þæt man scolde herian and tó forð láðað¹ þæt man scolde lufian, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles tó manege on yfelan gepance and on undæde, swá þæt hý ne scamað ná, þeah hý syngian swýðe, and wið God sylfne forwyrcean hý mid 170 ealle; ac for ídelan onscytan hý scamað þæt hý bétan heora misdæda swá béc tæcan, gelíce þám dwæsan þe for heora prýtan life² nellað beorgan ær hý ná ne magan.

Hér syndan þurh synnleafa³ sáre gelefede⁴ tó manege on earde. Hér syndan, swá wé ær sædon, mannsлагan and 175 mægslagan and sacerdbanan⁵ and mynsterhatan and hláfordswican and æbere apostatan, and hér syndan mánswaran and mōðorwyrhtan and hér syndan hádbrecan and æwbrecan and þurh sibólegeru and þurh mistlice forligeru forsyngode swýðe, and hér syndan myltestran and bearnmyrðran and 180 fúle forlegene hóringas manege, and hér syndan wiccan and wælcyrían⁶, and hér syndan rýperas and réaferas and woruldstrúderas and þeofas and þeodscaðan and wēddlogan and wærlogan and hraðost⁷ is tó cweðenne mána and misdæda ungerim ealra. 185

And þæs ús ne scamað ná, ac þæs ús scamað swýðe þæt wé bóte áginnan, swá swá béc tæcan, and þæt is gesýne on þisse earman forsyngodan⁸ þéode. Éalá mycel magan manege gyt hértóeacan éaðe beþencan þæs þe án mann ne mihte on ráedinge⁹ ásméagean hú earmlice hit gefaren is nú ealle hwíle 190 wide gynd þás þéode. And sméage húru georne gehwá

¹ laðet H., N., C II.; laðeð C I.

² lewe all but C II, which has

sare. ³ synleawa H., N., the whole passage being omitted in the two others.

⁴ gelewede H., N.

⁵ mæssepreosta banan N.

⁶ wæl-

cerian H., wælcyrían N.

⁷ hrædest.

⁸ forsyngodon H.

⁹ hrædinge

H., N., om. in the others.

hine sylfne, and þæs ná nē latige ealles tó lange on Godes naman. Utan dón swá ús néod is, beorgan ús sylfum swá wé geornost magan þí læs ¹ wé ætgædere ealle forweorðan.

 An þeodwita wæs on Brytta tíðum, Gildas hátte, se áwrát
 195 be heora misdædum, hú hí mid heora synnan swá oferlice
 swýðe God gegræmedon þæt hé lét æt nýhstan Ængla hære
 heora eard gewinnan and Brytta duguðe fordón mid ealle.
 And þæt wæs geworden, þæs þe hé sæde, þurh gelæredra
 regolbryce and þurh læwedra lahbryce, þurh ríca réaflic, and
 200 þurh gítsunge wóhgestréona, þurh léoda ² unlagas, and þurh
 wóhdómas, þurh bisceopa ásolcennesse and unsnotornesse,
 and þurh lýðre yrhðe Godes byðela, þe sóðes geswugedan
 ealles tó gelóme, and clumedan mid céafum þær hí scoldan
 clypian, þurh fúlne éac folces gælsan, and þurh oferfylla and
 205 mænigfealde synna heora eard hí forworhton, and sylfe hí
 forwurdan.

 Ac utan dón swá us þearf is, warnian ús be swilcan ; and
 sóð is þæt ic secge, wyrsan dæda wé witan mid Ænglum
 sume gewordene þonne wé mid Bryttan áhwár gehýrdan ;
 210 and þý ús is þearf micel þæt wé ús beþencan and wið God
 sylfne þingian georne. And utan dón swá ús þearf is, ge-
 búgan tó rihte, and be suman dæle unriht forlétan and
 bétan swýðe georne þæt wé ár bræcan. Uton créopan tó
 Criste, and bifigendre heortan clipian gelóme, and gearnian
 215 his mildse ; and utan God lufian and Godes lagum fyligean,
 and gelæstan swýðe georne þæt þæt wé behétan þá wé fulluht
 underféngan oððe þá þe æt fulluhte úre forespecan wæron.
 And utan word and weorc rihtlice fadian and úre inngeþanc
 clænsian georne, and áð and wædd wærlíce healdan, and
 220 sume getrywða habban ús betwéonan bútan uncræftan, and
 utan gelóme understandan þone miclan dóm þe wé ealle tó

¹ *þeles all but C II.*

² *léode H., N.; omitted in the other two.*

sculan, and beorgan ús georne wið þone weallendan bryne
helle wítes, and geearnian ús þá mǣrða and þá myrhða þe
God hæfð gegearwod þám þe his willan on worulde ge-
wyrcað. God úre helpe. Amen.

XVI.

THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE two following pieces are fine specimens of the highly polished historical prose of the eleventh century. The second is, indeed, one of the noblest pieces of prose in any literature, clear, simple and manly in style, calm and dignified in tone, and yet with a warm undercurrent of patriotic indignation. The former of them is at the same time an instructive parallel to the homily of Wulfstan. The text is mainly that of the MS. Cott. Tib. B. I (1), with occasional readings from Tib. B. IV (11), Domit. A. VIII (111), and Bodl. Laud 636 (IV). In the second piece I have normalized the corrupt spelling of the twelfth-century Laud MS. to suit that of the eleventh century.

1011. Hér on þissum géare sēnde se cyning and his witan tó þám hēre, and gyrndon friðes, and him gafol and mēt-sunge behéton wið þám þe hí hiora hērgunge geswicon.

Hí hæfdon þá ofergán Éastengle and Éastsexe and
5 Middelsexe and Oxenafordscīre and Grantabrycgscīre¹ and
Heortfordscīre and Buccingahámscīre and Bedanfordscīre and
healfe Huntadúncscīre, and be súpan Tēmese ealle Kētingas
and Súðsexe and Hæstingas and Súðrige and Bearrocscīre
and Hám túncscīre and micel on Wiltúncscīre.

10 Ealle pás ungesælða ús gelumpon þurh unrædas, þæt man
nolde him on² tīman gafol béodan oppe wið gefeohtan; ac
þonne hí mæst tó yfele gedón hæfdon, þonne nam mon frið
and grið wið hí. And ná þe læs for eallum þissum griðe

¹ *Grantabricscīre I, Grantabrycgscīre IV.*

² *a tīman I, II, to IV.*

and gafole hī fērdon æghwider floccmælum, and hērgodon,
and ūre earme folc rýpton and slógon. 15

And þá on þissum géare betweox Nativitas Sanctæ Mariæ
and Sancte Michaelis mæssan hī ymbsæton Cantwaraburh,
and hī þærintó cōmon þurh searowrencas ¹, for þan Ælfmær
hī becyrde, þe se arcebiscop Ælféah ær genērede his līfe.
And hī þær þá genámon þone arcebiscop Ælféah and 20
Ælfweard cynges geréfan and Léofwine abbod and Godwine
biscop. And Ælfmær abbod hī létan aweg. And hī þær
genámon inne ealle þá gehádodan mēn, and weras and wíf,
(þæt wæs unásægendlic ænigum mēn hu micel þæs folces
wæs) and on þære byrig syððan wæron swá lange swá hī 25
woldon. And þá hī hæfdon þá burh ealle ásméade, wēndon
him þá tó scipum ², and láddon þone arcebiscop mid him.

Wæs þá rápling, se þe ær wæs Angelcynnes héafod and
Cristendómes. Þær man mihte þá geséon yrmðe þær
man oft ær geseah blisse on þære earman byrig, þanon ús 30
cóm árest Cristendóm and bliss for Gode and for worulde.

And hī hæfdon þone arcebiscop mid him swá lange óð
þone timan þe hī hine gemartyredon.

1012. Hér on þissum géare cóm Éadríc ealdorman and
ealle þá yldestan witan gehádode and láwede Angelcynnes 35
tó Lundenbyrig tóforan þám Éastron (þá wæs Éasterdæg on
þám datarum Idus Aprilis), and hī þær þá swá lange wæron
óp þæt gafol eall gelæst wæs ofer Éastron: þæt wæs ehta
and féowertig ³ þúsend punda.

Þá on þone Sæternes dæg wearð þá se hēre swýðe ástyred 40
ongéan þone biscop, for þám þe hé nolde him nán feoh
behátan, ac forbéad þæt man nán þing wið him syllan ne
móste; wæron hī éac swýðe druncene, for þám þær wæs
bróht wín súðan. Genámon þá þone biscop, láddon hine

¹ syruwrencas I, syruwrencas III.

² scypan I, scypon II, scipe III.

³ read viii þusend punda.

45 tó heora hústinge on þone Sunnan æfen Octabas Pasce, and
 hine þær þá bysmorlice ácwylmdon : oðtorfedon mid bānum
 and mid hrypera héafdum. And slóh hine þá án hiora mid
 ánnre eaxe fyre ¹ on þæt héafod þæt hé mid þám dynte nyper
 ásáh, and his hálige blód on þá eorðan féoll, and his þá
 50 háligan sáwle tó Godes ríce ásende. And mon þone
 líchaman on mergen feroðe tó Lundene, and þá biscopas
 Éadnóp and Ælfhún and séo burhwaru hine underféngon
 mid ealre árwurðnysse, and hine bebyrigdon on Sancte Paules
 mynstre ; and þær nú God swutelað þæs hálgan martires
 55 mihta.

Þá þæt gafol gelæst wæs, and friðápas ásworene wæron,
 þá tóferde se here wíde swá hé ær gegaderod wæs. Þá
 bugon tó þám cynge of þám here fíf and féowertig scipa, and
 him behéton þæt hí woldon þisne eard healdan, and hé hí
 60 féðan sceolde and scrýðan.

¹ ere II.

XVII.

EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

[From the Chronicle.]

1048. And côm Eustatius fram beƷeondan¹ sæ sôna æfter
þám biscope, and ƷeƷende tó þám cyng, and spæc wið hine
þæt þæt hé þá wolde, and ƷeƷende þá hámweard. Þá hé
côm tó Cantwarabyrig éast, þá snædde hé þær and his mēnn,
and tó Dofran ƷeƷende. Þá hé Ʒæs sume mīla oððe mære 5
beheonan Dofran, þá dyde hé Ʒn his byrnan and his Ʒeféran
ealle, and fóron tó Dofran. Þá hí þider cōmon, þá woldon
hí innian þær him sylfum Ʒelcōde. Þá côm án his manna,
and wolde Ʒícian æt ánes bōndan húse his unþances, and
ƷeƷundode þone húsbōndan, and se húsbōnda Ʒfslōh þone 10
oðerne. Þá wearð Eustatius uppon his horse and his Ʒeféran
uppon heora, and fērdon tó þám húsbōndan, and ƷfslōƷon
hine binnan his ágenum heorðe; and Ʒēndon him þá up tó
þære burƷe weard, and ƷfslōƷon æƷðer Ʒe Ʒiðinnan Ʒe
wiðútan má þonne xx manna. And þá burhmēnn ƷfslōƷon xix 15
menn Ʒn oðre healf, and ƷeƷundodon þæt hí nyston hú fela.
And Eustatius ætbærst mid féawum mannum, and ƷeƷende
Ʒngéan tó þám cyng, and cƷfde be dæle hú hí Ʒefaren
hæfdon. And wearð se cyng swiðe Ʒram wið þá burhware.
And ƷfseƷende se cyng Godwine eorl, and bæd hine faran into 20

Cęt mid unfriðe tó Dofran ; for þon Eustatius hæfde gecýdd þám cynge þæt hit sceolde béon mára¹ gylt þære burhware. þonne his : ac hit næs ná swá. And se eorl nolde gepwárian þære innfare, for þon him wæs láð tó ámyrrenne his ágenne
 25 folgoð.

Þá sęnde se cyng æfter eallum his witum, and béad him cuman tó Gléaweceastre néh þære æfterran² Sancte Marie mæssan. Þá hæfdon þá Węliscan męnn geworht ænne castel ęn Hęrefordscıre ęn Swegenes eorles folgoðe,
 30 and worhton ælc þæra hearma³ and bismera þæs cynges mannum þær abútan þe hí mihton. Þá cóm Godwine eorl, and Swegen eorl, and Harold eorl tógædere æt Beofres⁴ stáne, and manig mann mid him, tó þon þæt hí woldon faran tó heora cynehláforde, and tó þám witum
 35 eallum þe mid him gegaderode wáron, þæt hí þæs cynges ráed hæfdon and his fultum, and ealra witená, hú hí mihton þæs cynges bismar áwrecan and ealles þéodscıpes. Þá wáron þá Węliscan męnn ætforan⁵ mid þám cynge, and forwregdon þá eorlas, þæt hí ne móston cuman ęn his éagena
 40 gesihðe ; for þon hí sádon þæt hí woldon cuman þider for þæs cynges swicdóme. Wæs þær cumen Siward eorl, and Léofric eorl, and micel folc mid him norðan tó þám cynge ; and wæs þám eorle Godwine and his sunum gecýdd þæt se cyng and þá męnn þe mid him wáron woldon ráedan ęn
 45 hí ; and hí trymedon hí fæstlice ęngéan, þeah him láð wære þæt hí ęngéan heora cynehláford standan sceoldon. Þá geræddon þá witan ęn ægðre⁶ healfe þæt man þá ælcas yfeles geswác ; and geaf se cyning Godes grið and his fullne fréondscıpe ęn ægðre healfe.
 50 Þá gerædde se cyning and his witan þæt man sceolde óðre sfoðe⁷ habban ealra witená⁸ gemót ęn Lundene tó

¹ mare.² æftre.³ -e.⁴ Byferes.⁵ tætforan.⁶ ægðer.⁷ siðan.⁸ gewitena.

hærfestes emnihte ; and hét se cyning bannan út hære, ægðer ge be súðan Teme-se ge be norðan, eall þæt æfre bætst wæs. Þá cwæð man Swegen eorl útlah, and stefnode man Godwine eorle and Harolde eorle tó þám gemóte swá hraðe swá 55 hí hit gefaran mihton. Þá hí þider út cómon, þá stefnode him man tó gemóte. Þá gyrnde hé griðes and gísla, þæt hé móste unswicen inn tó gemóte cuman and út of gemóte. Þá gyrnde se cyng ealra þæra þegna þe þá eorlas ær hæfdon ; and hí lét on hí ealle him tó handa. Þá sēnde se 60 cyng eft tó him, and bēad him þæt hí cómon mid xii mannum into þæs cynges ræde. Þá gyrnde se eorl eft griðes and gísla þæt hé hine móste betellan æt ælcum¹ þæra þinga þe him man on léde. Þá wyrnde him man þæra gísla, and scéawede him man v nihta grið út of lande tó farenne. 65 And gewēnde þá Godwine eorl and Swegen eorl tó Bosanhām², and scufof út heora scipu, and gewēndon him begeondan sǣ, and gesóhton Baldewines grið, and wunodon þær ealne þone winter. And Harold eorl gewēnde west tó Írlande, and wæs þær ealne þone winter on þæs cynges griðe. 70 And sóna þæs þe þis wæs, þá forlét se cyng þá hlǣfdigan, séo wæs gehálgod him tó cwéne, and lét niman of hire eall þæt héo áhte on lande, and on golde, and on seolfre, and on eallum þingum, and betæhte hí his sweostor tó Hwerwyllum.

¹ ælc.² Bosenham.

XVIII.

BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

[From Beowulf.]

I HAVE selected from our great national epic the narrative of Béowulf's fight with Grendel's mother, which is one of the most vivid and picturesque passages in the whole poem. The argument of the preceding portion of the poem is briefly this: Hrōðgár, king of the Danes, elated with his prosperity and success in war, builds a magnificent hall, which he calls Heorot. In this hall Hrōðgár and his retainers live in joy and festivity, until a malignant fiend called Grendel, envious of their happiness, carries off by night thirty of Hrōðgár's men, and devours them in his moorland retreat. These ravages go on for twelve years. Béowulf, a thane of Hygelác, king of the Goths, hearing of Hrōðgár's calamities, sails from Sweden with fourteen warriors to help him. They are well received by Hrōðgár, who at night-fall leaves Béowulf in charge of the hall. Grendel breaks in, seizes and devours one of Béowulf's men, is attacked by Béowulf, and after losing an arm, which Béowulf tears off, escapes to the fens. The next night Grendel's mother avenges her son by carrying off Æschere. Here the present piece begins¹.

Sigon þá tó slápe. Sum sáre angeald
æfenræste, swá him ful oft gelamp,
siððan goldsele Grendel warode,
unriht æfnde, óð þæt ende becwóm,

¹ The standard work for the study of the Old English poetry is Grein's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie*, which gives complete texts and *glossary*, with references to the previous editions.

swylt æfter synnum. Þæt gesýne wearð, 5
 wídcúð werum, þætte wrecend þá gyt
 lifde æfter láðum, lange þrage,
 æfter gúðceare : Grændles módor,
 ides aglæcwíf yrmðe gemunde,
 se þe wætereġesan wunian scolde, 10
 cealde stréamas, siððan Cain¹ wearð
 tó eġgbanan ángan bréðer,
 fæderenmæge ; hé þá fág gewát,
 morðre gemearcod manndréam fléon,
 wésten warode. Þanon wóc fela 15
 géosceafgásta ; wæs þæra Grændel sum,
 heorowearh hetelic, se æt Heorote fand
 wæccendne wer wíges bídan,
 þær him aglæca ætgræpe wearð ;
 hwæðre hé gemunde mægenes strēnge, 20
 ġimfæste² ġife, þe him God sealde,
 and him tó Anwaldan áre ġelyfde,
 frófre and fultum : þý hé þone féond ofercwóm,
 gehnágde helle gást. Þá hé héan gewát,
 dréame bedæled deaðwíc séon, 25
 manncynnes féond, and his módor þá gyt
 ġifre and galgmód gegán wolde
 sorhfulne sið, suna deað³ wrecan.
 Cóm þá tó Heorote, þær Hringdene
 geond þæt seġd swæfon. Þá þær sóna wearð 30
 edhwyrft eorlum, siððan inne fealh
 Grændles módor ; wæs se gryre læssa
 efne swá micle swá bið mægða cræft,
 wíggryre wífes be wápnedmenz,
 þonne heoru bunden, hamere ġepuren, 35
 sweord swáte fáh swín ofer helme

¹ *camp.*² *ġimfæste.*³ *suna þeod.*

ęcgum dyhtig andweard scireð.

Þá wæs ęn healle heardęcg togen,
sweord ofer setlum, sídrand manig
hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde,
byrnan síde, þe¹ hine se bróga angeat.

40

Héo wæs ęn ófste, wolde út þanon
feore beorgan, þá héo ęnfunden wæs
hraðe héo æðelinga áne hæfde
fæste befangen, þá héo tó fenne gang;

45

se wæs Hróðgáre hæleða léofost
ęn gesiðes háð be sām twéonum,
ríce randwíga, þone þe héo ęn ræste ábréat,
blædfæstne beorn. Næs Béowulf þær,

ac wæs óðer inz ár geteohhod
æfter máððumgife mærum Géate.

50

[genam

Hréam wearð ęn Heorote. Héo under heolfre
cúðe folme; cearu wæs geniwod,

geworden in wícum: ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,

þæt hie ęn bá healfa biggan scoldon

55

fréonda feorum. Þá wæs fród cyning,

hár hilderinc, ęn hréon móde,

syððan hé aldorþegn unlyfigendne,

þone déorestan deáðne wisse.

Hraðe wæs tó búre Béowulf fetod,

60

sigoréadig seęcg. Samod árdæge

éode eorla sum, æðele cęmpa

self mid gesiðum, þær se snottra bád,

hwæðre him Alwalda² áfre wille

æfter wéaspelle wyrpe gefremman.

65

Gang þí æfter flóre fyrdwyrðe manz

mid his handscle³ (heal/wudu dynede)

þæt hé þone wísan wordum nægde

¹ þa.² alfwalda.³ handscale.

fréan Ingwina : frægn gif him wære
 æfter néodlaðe¹ niht getæse. 70
 Hróðgár maðelode, helm Scildinga :
 'Ne frín þú æfter sælum ! Sorh is geniwod
 Dænigea léodum. Déad is Æschere,
 Yrmenláfes yldra bróðor,
 mín rúnwita and mín rædbora, 75
 eaxlgestealla, þonne wé on orlege
 hafelan wæredon, þonne hniton féðan,
 eoferas cnysedan ; swylc scolde eorl wesan,
 [æðeling] ærgód, swylc Æschere wæs !
 Wearð him on Heorote tó handbanan 80
 wælgæst wæfre ; ic ne wát hwider²
 atol æse wlanc eftsiðas téah,
 fille gefrægnod. Héo þá fæhðe wræc,
 þe þú gystranniht Grædel cwealdest
 þurh hæstne háð heardum clammum, 85
 for þan hé tó lange léode míne
 wanode and wyrde. Hé æt wíge gecrang
 ealdres scyldig, and nú óðer cwóm
 mihtig mánscaða, wolde hyre mæg wrecan,
 ge feor hafað fæhðe gestæled, 90
 þæs þe þincean mæg þegne monegum,
 se þe æfter sincgyfan on sefan gréoteð
 hréðerbealo hearde ; nú seo hand ligeð,
 seo þe éow wel hwylcra wilna dohte.
 Ic þæt londbúend, léode míne, 95
 selerædende secgan hyrde,
 þæt hfe gesáwon swylce twegen
 micle mearcstapan móras healdan,
 ellorgæstas : þæra óðer wæs,
 þæs þe hfe gewislicost gewitan meahton, 100

¹ neodlaðu.² hwæðer.

idese onlicnes, ðær earnscæpen
 on weres wæstmum wræclastas træd,
 nefne¹ hé was mára þonne énnig man ðær,
 þonne on géardagum Grendel nemdon
 foldbúende; nó hie fæder cunnon, 105
 hwæðer him énnig was ær ácenned
 dyrna gásta. Hie dýgel lond
 warigeað, wulfhleoðu, windige næssas,
 fréne fengelád, þær fyrgenstréam
 under næssa genipu mðer gewiteð, 110
 flód under foldan. Nis þæt feor heonan
 mǫlgemearces, þæt se mere standeð,
 ofer þám hongiað hringe² bearwas,
 wudu wyrtum fæst, wæter oferhelmað.
 Þær mæg nihta gehwæm niðwundor séon, 115
 fyr on flóde. Nó þæs fród leofað
 gumena bearna, þæt þonne grund wite.
 Þeah þe háðstapa hundum geswenced,
 heorot hornum trum holtwudu séce,
 feorran geflýmed, ær he feorh seþeð, 120
 aldr on ófre, ær hé in wille
 hafelan [hýðan]. Nis þæt héoru stów:
 þonon fðgeblond up ástigeð
 wōnna tó wolcnum, þonne wind styreð
 láð gewidru, óð þæt lyft drysmað, 125
 roderas réotað. Nú is ræd gelang
 eft æt þé anum. Eard git ne cōnst,
 fréne stówe, þær þú findan miht
 felasynnigne secg: séc, gif þú dyrre!
 Ic þé þá fæhðe féo léanige, 130
 ealdgestréonum, swá ic ær dyde,
 wundnum³ golde, gyf þú on weg cymest.'

¹ nefne.² hrinde.³ wundum.

Bēowulf maðelode, bearn Ecgþéowes :
 'Ne sorga, snotor guma! séle bið æghwæm
 þæt hé his fréond wrece þonne hé fela murne; 135
 úre æghwylc sceal ende gebídan
 worolde lífes; wyrce se þe móte
 dómes ær deaðe! Þæt bið dryhtguman
 unlifgendum æfter sélest.
 Áris, ríces weard; uton hraðe féran, 140
 Grēndles mágan gang scéawigan!
 Ic hit þe geháte: nó hé on holm losað,
 ne on foldan fæðm, ne on fyrghholt,
 ne on gyfenes grund, gá þær hé wille.
 Þýs dógor þú gepyld hafa 145
 wéana gehwylces, swá ic þe wéne tó.
 Áhléop þá se gómela, Gode þancode,
 mihtigan Dryhtne, þæs se man gespræc.
 Þá wæs Hróðgáre hors gebáted,
 wicg wundenfeax. Wisa fengel 150
 geatolic gēngde¹, gumféða stóp
 lindhæbbendra. Lástas wæron
 æfter waldswaðum wíde gesýne,
 gang ofer grundas: gegnum fór
 ofer myrcan mór, magoþegna bær 155
 þone sélestan sáwolléasne,
 þára þe mid Hróðgáre hám eahtode.
 Oferéode þá æðelinga bearn
 stéap stánhliðo, stíge nearwe,
 enge ánpaðas, uncúð gelád, 160
 neowle næssas, nicorhúsa fela.
 Hé féara sum beforan gēngde
 wísra mōnna wong scéawian,
 oð þæt hé fáringa fyrghenbéamas

¹ gende.

ofer hárne stán hleonian funde, 165
 wynléasne wudu; wæter under stód
 dréorig and gedréfed. Denum eallum wæs,
 winum Scildinga, weorce on móde,
 tó gepolianne þegne monegum,
 oncýð eorla gehwæm, syððan Æscheres 170
 on þám holmclife hafelan méttan.
 Flód blóde wéol (folc tó sægon)
 hátan heolfe. Horn stundum song
 fúslic f[yrd]léoð. Féða eal gesæt;
 gesáwon þá æfter wætere wyrmcynnes fela, 175
 sellice sædracan sund cunnian,
 swylce on næshleoðum nicras licgean,
 þá on undernmæl oft bewitigað
 sorhfulne sið on segrlade,
 wyrmas and wildéor; hie on weg hruron 180
 bitere and gebolgne, bearhtm ongéaton,
 gúðhorn galan. Sumne Géata léod
 of flánbogan feores getwæfde,
 ýðgewinnes, þæt him on aldre stód
 heðrestræl hearda; hé on holme wæs 185
 sundes þe¹ sænra þe hyne swylt fornam.
 Hraðe wearð on ýðum mid eoferspréotum
 heorohócihtum hearde genearwod,
 níða gehnæged and on næss togen
 wundorlic wægþora; weras scéawedon 190
 gryreligne gist. Gyrede hine Béowulf
 eorlgewædum, nalles for ealdre mearn;
 scolde heðrebyrne hondum gebroden,
 síd and searofáh, sund cunnian,
 séo þe bāncófan beorgan cúðe, 195
 þæt him hildegráp hréðre ne mihte,

¹ þe.

eorres inwitfeng, aldre gescēððan ;
 ac se hwíta helm hafelan wærede,
 se þe męregundas męngan scolde,
 sęcan sundgebland since geweorðad, 200
 befoŋgen fręawrásnum, swá hine fyrndagum
 worhte wápnas smið, wundrum téode,
 besette swínlicum, þæt hine syððan nó
 brōnd ne beadomęcas bítan ne meahton.
 Næs þæt þonne mætost męgenfultuma, 205
 þæt him ęn þearfe láh þyle Hrōðgáres :
 wæs þám hæftméce Hrunting nama,
 þæt wæs án foran ealdgestréona :
 ęcg wæs íren, átertánum fáh,
 áhyrded heaðoswáte ; næfre hit æt hilde ne swác 210
 manna ángum pára þe hit mid mundum bewand,
 se þe gryresíðas gegán dorste,
 folcstęde fára ; næs þæt forma sið,
 þæt hit ęllenweorc æfnan scolde.
 Húru ne gemunde mago Țcgłáfes 215
 cafoðes cræftig, þæt hé ár gespræc
 wíne druncen, pá hé þæs wápnas ęnláh
 sélran sweordfreca : selfa ne dorste
 under ýða gewinn aldre genéðan,
 dryhtscipe dréogan ; þær hé dóme forléas, 220
 ęllenmérðum. Ne wæs þám óðrum swá,
 syððan hé hine tó gúðe gegyred hæfde.
 Béowulf maðelode, bearn Țcgþéowes :
 ‘Geþenc nú se mára maga Healfðenes,
 snottra fęngel, nú ic eom síðes fús, 225
 goldwine gumena, hwæt wit géo spræcon :
 gif ic æt þearfe þínre scolde
 aldre linnan, þæt þú mé á wære
 forðgewitenum ęn fæder stæle ;

wes þú mundbora mínum magoþegnum, 230
 bondgesellum, gif mec hili nime.
 Swyrc þú þá mácmas, þe þú mé sealdast,
 Hrōðgār léofa, Higelāce gnsend.
 Mæg þonne on þæm golde ongitan Gēata dryhten,
 geséon sumu Hrēðles¹, þonne hé on þæt sinc starað,
 þæt ic gumcystum góðne funde 236
 béaga bryttan, bréac þonne móste.
 And þú Húnferð lét ealde lāfe,
 wrætlíc wægsweord, wíðcūðne man,
 heardæg habban; ic mé mīf Hruntinge 240
 dóm gewyrce, oððe mec deað nimeð.
 Æfter þæm wordum Wedergēata léod
 éfste mid ēlne, nālas andsware
 bīdan wolde; brimwylm onfēng
 hilderince. Ðá wæs hwil dages, 245
 ær hé þone grundwong ongytan meahste
 Sóna þæt onfunde, se þe flōða begong
 heorogifre behéold hund missera,
 grim² and grædig, þæt þær gumena sum
 ælwihta eard ufan cunnode. 250
 Gráp þá tógtanes, gūðrinc gefēng
 atolan clomnum; nó þf ær in³ gescód
 hālan līce; hring utan ymbbearh,
 þæt heo þone firdhōm þurhfōn ne mihte,
 locene leoðosircan lāðan fingrum. 255
 Bær þá seo brimwylf, þá heo tó botme cōm,
 hringa þengel tó hofe sīnum,
 swā hé ne mihte nó (hé þeah² mōdig wæs)
 wāpna gewealdan, ac hine wundra þæs fela
 swenc³te on sunde, sādēor mōnig 260
 hildetuxum hēresyrca bræc,

¹ *Hrēðles*.² *grim*.³ *swete*.

éhton aglæcan. Þá se eorl ongeat,
 þæt hé [in] nīðsele náthwylcum wæs,
 þær him nænig wæter wihte ne scēðede,
 ne him for hrōfsele hrīnan ne mēhte 265
 færgripe flōdes; fýrléoht geseah,
 blácne léoman beorhte scīnan.

Ongeat þá se góða grundwyrgegne,
 mērewíf mihtig; mægenræs forgeaf
 hildebille, hōnd swēnge ne oþtéah, 270
 þæt hire on hafelan hringmæl ágól
 grædig gúðleoð. Þá se gist onfand,
 þæt se beadoléoma bítan nolde,

aldre scēððan, ac séo ecg geswác
 þeodne æt pearfe: polode ær fela 275
 handgemóta, helm oft gescær,
 fægese fyrðhrægl; þá wæs forma sīð
 déorum máðme, þæt his dóm álæg.

Eft wæs ánræd, nálas eþnes læt,
 mærdða gemyndig mæg Hygeláces; 280

wearp þá wundenmæl wrættum gebunden
 yrrer oretta, þæt hit on eorðan læg,
 stíð and stýlēc; strenge getruwode,
 mundgripe mægenes. Swá sceal man dón,

þonne hé æt gúðe gegán þenceð 285
 lōngsumne lof, ná ymb his líf cearað.

Geféng þá be eaxe (nálas for fæhðe mearn)
 Gúðgéata léod Grendles mōdor;
 brægd þá beadwe heard, þá hé gebolgen wæs,
 feorhgeniðlan, þæt héo on flet gebéah. 290

Héo him eft hraðe handlæan forgeald
 grimman grápum and him tógéanes féng:
 oferwearp þá wérigmód wígena strengest,
 féðceþpa, þæt hé on fýlle wearð.

Qfsæt þá þone selegyst and hyre seax¹ getéah, 295
 brád, brúnecg, wolde hire bearn wrecan,
 ángan eaferan. Him on eaxe læg
 bréostneſt broden; þæt gebearh feore,
 wið ord and wið ecge inngang forstód.
 Hæfde þá forsiðod sunu Ecgbéowes 300
 under gynne grund, Géata cempa,
 nemne him heaðobyrne helpe gefrēmede,
 herenēſt hearde, and hálīg God
 gewéold wīsgigor, witig Drihten;
 rodera Rædend hit on ryht gescéd 305
 yðelice, syððan hé eft ástód.
 Geseah þá on searwum sigeéadig bil,
 eald sweord eotenisc ecgum þyhtig,
 wīgena weorðmynd: þæt [wæs] wápn cyst,
 búton hit wæs máre þonne ánig mōnſ oðer 310
 tó beaduláce ætberan meahte,
 gód and geatolic giganta geweorc.
 Hé geféng þá fetelhilt, freca Scyldinga,
 hréoh and heorogrim hringmæl gebrægd,
 aldres orwéna, yrringa slóg, 315
 þæt hire wið halse heard grápode,
 bānhringas bræc, bil eal þurhwód
 fægne flæschōman: héo on flēt gecrōng;
 sweord wæs swátig, secg weorce gefeh
 Lixte se léoma, léoht inne stód, 320
 efne swá of hefene hádre scíneð
 rodores candel. Hé æfter rēcede wlát,
 hwearf þá be wealle, wápen hafenade
 heard be hiltum Hygeláces þegn,
 yrrē and ánræd². Næs séo ecg fracod 325
 hilderince, ac hé hraðe wolde

¹ seaxe.² unræd.

Grēndle forgyldan gūðræsa fela
 þára þe hé geworhte tó Westðenum
 oðfor micle þonne on ænne sið,
 þonne hé Hróðgáres heorðgenéatas 330
 slóh on sweofote, slæpende fræt
 folces Dēnigea fyftýne mēnn
 and óðer swylc út offērede,
 láðlicu lác. Hé him þæs léan forgeald,
 réðe cempa, tó þæs þe hé on ræst geseah 335
 gúðwérigne Grēndel licgan,
 aldorléasne, swá him ær gescód
 hild æt Heorote; hrá wíðe sprang,
 syððan hé æfter déaðe drepe þrowade,
 heorosweng heardne, and hine þá héafde becearf. 340
 Sóna þæt gesáwon snottre ceorlas,
 þá þe mid Hróðgáre on holm wilton,
 þæt wæs fýðgeblond eal/ gemenged,
 brim blóde fáh; blondenfeaxe
 gomele ymb góðne on geador spræcon, 345
 þæt hí þæs æðelinges eft ne wéndon,
 þæt hé sigehréðig sécean cóme
 mærne þéoden; þá þæs mūnige gewearð,
 þæt hine séo brimwyrf ábroten hæfde.
 Þá cóm nón dæges; næss ofgēafon 350
 hwate Scildingas; gewát him hám þonon
 goldwine gumena. Gistas sæton¹
 módes séoce, and on mēre stædon;
 wýscton² and ne wéndon, þæt hie heora winedrihten
 selfne gesáwon. Þá þæt sweord ongan 355
 æfter heaðoswáte hildegicelum
 wígbil/ wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,
 þæt hit eal/ gemealt íse gelícost,

¹ *secan.*² *wiston.*

þonne forstes bēnd Fæder onlæteð,
 onwindeð wægrāpas¹, se þe geweald hafað 360
 sēla and mæla; þæt is sōð Metod.
 Ne nōm hē in þām wicum, Wedergéata léod,
 máðmæhta má, þeah hē þær mōnige geseah,
 búton þone hafelan and þá hilt sōmod,
 since fāge; sweord ær gemealt, 365
 forbarn broden mæl: wæs þæt blōd tō þæs hāt,
 ættren ǣllorgæst, se þær inne swealt.
 Sóna wæs on sunde se þe ær æt sæcce gebád
 wíghryre wráðra, wæter up purhdæf;
 wæron ýðgebland eal/ gefælsod, 370
 éacne geardas², þá se ǣllorgást
 oflét lífdagas and þás lænan gesceaft.
 Cóm þá tō lande lidmanna helm
 swiðmód swymman, séláce gefeah,
 mægenbyrðenne þára þe hē him mid hæfde 375
 Éodon him þá tógéanes, Gode þancodon,
 þryðlic þegna héap, þéodnes gefégon,
 þæs þe hí llyne gesundne geséon móston.
 Þá wæs of þām hróran helm and byrne
 lungre álysed: lagu drusade, 380
 wæter under wolcnum, wældréore fág.
 Férdon forð þonon féðelástum
 ferhðum fægne, foldweg mæton,
 cúðe stráete; cyningbalde men
 from þām holmlife hafelan báeron 385
 earfoðlice heora æghwæðrum
 felamódigra: féower scoldon
 on þām wælstenge weorcum geférian
 tō þām goldsēle Grēndles héafod,
 oð þæt semninga tō sēle cōmon 390

¹ wælrāpas.² geardas.

frōme firdhwate féowertýne	
Géata gongan; gumdryhten mid	
módig on gemonge meodowongas træd.	
þá cōm inn gán ealdor þegna,	
dædcéne monn dōme gewurðad,	395
hæle hildedéor, Hrōðgár grétan.	
þá wæs be feaxe on flet boren	
Grēndles héafod, þær guman druncon,	
egeslic for eorlum and þære idese mid;	
wliteséon wrætlic weras onsáwon.	400

XIX.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

THIS fragment is a unique specimen of an epic contemporary with the events it describes. It was composed, as Rieger (*Alt- und Angel-sächsisches Lesebuch*, Preface, xiii) remarks, so immediately after the battle that the poet does not know the name of a single one of the enemy, not even of their leader Anlaf, and, in his character of eyewitness, describes only those of their movements which could be discerned from the English position. Although the poem does not show the high technical finish of the older works, it is full of dramatic power and warm feeling. As the language is necessarily Late West-Saxon, the forms have been retained unaltered, or else, in cases of alteration, have been given in the notes.

The following is the narrative of the Chronicle under the year 993:—

‘Hér on þissum géare cóm Anlaf mid þrim and hundnigontigum scipum tó Stáne, and forhergedon þæt onútan; and fór þá þanon tó Sandwic, and swá þanon tó Gipeswic, and þæt eall oferéode, and swá tó Mældúne. And him þær cóm tógéanes Byrhtnóð ealdormann mid his fyrde, and him wið gefeagt; and hí þone ealdormann þær ofslógon, and wælstówe gewæld áhton. And him man nam syððan frið wið, and hine nam se cyng syððan tó bisceopes handa.’

* * * brocen wurde.

Hét þá hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
feorr áfýsan, and forð gangan,
hicgan tó handum, tó hige gódum.
Þæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde,
þæt se eorl nolde yrhðo gepolian:

hé lét him þá of handon léofne fléogan
 hafoc wið þæs holtes, and tó þære hilde stóp;
 be þám man mihte oncnáwan þæt se cniht nolde
 wácian æt þám wíge, þá hé tó wápnum féng. 10
 Éac him wolde Éadríc his ealdre gelæstan
 fréan tó gefeohte; ƿngan~~n~~ þá forð beran
 gár tó gúðe: hé hæfde gód geþanc,
 þá hwíle þe hé mid handum healdan mihte
 bord and brád swurd; béot hé gelæste, 15
 þá hé ætforan his fréan feohtan sceolde.
 Þá þær Byrhtnóð ƿngan~~n~~ beornas trymian,
 rád and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hú hí sceoldon standan, and þone stēde healdan,
 and bæd þæt hyra randas¹ rihte héoldon 20
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon ná.
 Þá hé hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hé lhte þá mid léodon, þær him léofost wæs,
 þær hé his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 Þá stód ƿn stæðe, stfðlice clypode 25
 wícinga ár, wordum mælde,
 se ƿn béot ábéad brimlſðendra
 ærende tó þám eorle, þær hé ƿn ófre stód:
 ‘Mé sendon tó þé sámen~~n~~ snelle;
 héton þé sæcgan, þæt þú móst sendan raðe 30
 béagas wið gebeorge; and éow bētere is
 þæt gé þisne gárræs mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne wé swá hearde hilde dælon.
 Ne þurfe wé ús spillan, gif gé spédað tó þám:
 wé willað wið þám golde grið fæstnian. 35
 Gyf þú þæt gerædest, þe hér rícost eart,
 þæt þú þíne léoda lýsan wille,
 syllan sámannum ƿn hyra sylfra dóm

¹ randan.

feoh wið fréode, and niman frið æt ús,
 wé willað mid þám sceattum ús tó scype gangan, 40
 on flot féran, and éow friðes healdan.
 Byrhtnóð maðelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wácne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrre and ánræd, ágeaf him andsware :
 'Gehýrst þú, sáelida, hwæt þis folc segeð? 45
 hí willað éow tó gafole gáras syllan,
 ættrene¹ ord and ealde swurd,
 þá hæregeatu þe éow æt hilde ne déah.
 Brimmanna boda, ábéod eft ongéan,
 sege þínum léodum micle láðre spell, 50
 þæt hér stynt unforcúð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile geealgian² éðel pysne,
 Æðelrædes eard, ealdres mínes,
 folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
 hæðene æt hilde. Tó héanlic mé þinceð 55
 þæt gé mid úrum sceattum tó scype gangon
 unbefohtene, nú gé þus feorr hider
 on úrne eard in³ becómon;
 ne sceole gé swá sófte sinc gegangan :
 ús sceal ord and ecg ær geséman, 60
 grim gúðplega, ær wé gafol³ syllon.'
 Hét þá bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hí on þám éastæðe⁴ ealle stódon.
 Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tó þám óðrum;
 þær cóm flówende flód æfter ebban, 65
 lucon lagustréamas; tó lang hit him þúhte,
 hwænne hí tógædere gáras báron⁵.
 Hí þær Pantan stréam mid prasse bestódon,
 Éastseaxena ord, and se æschere;
 ne mihte hyra énig óðrum dærian, 70

¹ ættrynne.² gealgian.³ gofol.⁴ eastæðe.⁵ beron.

būton hwá þurh flánes flyht fyl/ genáme.
 Se flód út gewát; þá flotan stódon gearowe,
 wícinga fela, wíges georne.
 Hét þá hæleða hléo healdan þá bricge
 wígan wígeardne, se wæs háten Wulfstán, 75
 cáfne mid his cynne, (þæt wæs Céolan sunu),
 þe þone forman manⁿ mid his francan ofscéat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þá bricge stóp.
 Þær stódon mid Wulfstáne wígan unforhte,
 Ælfhere¹ and Maccus, módiqe twēgen : 80
 þá noldon æt þám forða fléam gewyrca,
 ac hí fæstlice wið þá fýnd wēredon,
 þá hwíle þe hí wæpna wealdan móston.
 Þá hí þæt ongéaton, and georne gesáwon
 þæt hí þær bricgweardas bitere fundon, 85
 ongunnon lytegian þá láðe gystas :
 bædon þæt hí upgang² ágan móston,
 ofer þone ford faran, féðan láedan.
 Þá se eorl onganⁿ for his ofermóde
 álýfan landes tó fela láðere péode. 90
 Onganⁿ³ ceallian þá ofer cald wæter
 Byrthelmes bearn, (beornas gehlyston):
 ‘Nú éow is gerymed, gáð ricene tó ús,
 guman tó gúðe; God ána wát,
 hwá þære wælstówe wealdan móte.’ 95
 Wódon þá wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wícinga werod, west ofer Pantan,
 ofer scír wæter scyldas wægon⁴,
 lidmenⁿ tó lande linda⁵ báron.
 Þær ongéan gramum gearowe stódon 100
 Byrhtnóð mid beornum: hé mid bordum hét
 wyrca þone wíhagan, and þæt werod healdan

¹ ælfere.² uppgangan.³ ongean.⁴ wegon.⁵ linde.

fæste wið féondum. Þá wæs feohte¹ neh
 tīr æt getohte; wæs seo tīd cumen
 þæt þær fæge mēn feallan sceoldon. 105
 Þá wearð hrēam āhafen, hrēmmas wundon,
 ean æses georn; wæs on eorðan cym.
 Hī léton þa of folman féolhearde speru,
 gegrundene gáras fléogan;
 bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onféng, 110
 biter wæs se beaduræs, beornas féollon,
 on gehwæðere hand hyssas lagon.
 Wund wearð Wulfmár, wælræste gecéas,
 Byrhtnóðes mæg, hé mid billum wearð,
 his swuster sunu, swiðe forhéawen. 115
 Þær wearð wicingum wiðerlén ágyfen:
 gehýrde ic þæt Éadweard áne slóge
 swiðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde,
 þæt him æt fótum féoll fæge cempa;
 þæs him his péoden þanc gesáde, 120
 þám búrpéne, þa hé byre hæfde.
 Swá stemnetton stiðhycgende²
 hyssas æt hilde, hogodon georne
 hwá ðær mid orde ærost mihte
 on fægum³ mēn feorh gewinnan, 125
 wigan mid wæpnum: wæl féol on eorðan.
 Stódon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnóð,
 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tó wíge,
 þe on Dēnon wolde dóm gefeohtan.
 Wód þa wíges heard, wápen up áhóf, 130
 bord tó gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stóp;
 éode swá ánræd eorl tó þám ceorle:
 ægðer hyra óðrum yfles hogode.
 Sēnde þa se sárinc súðerne gár,

¹ fohte.² stiðhugende.³ fægum.

þæt gewundod wearð wigena hláford; 135
 hé scéaf þá mid þám scylde, þæt se sceaft tóbærst,
 and þæt spere sprēngde, þæt hit sprang ƿngéan.
 Gegremod wearð se gúðrinc: hé mid gáre stang
 wlanca wícing, þe him þá wunde forgeaf.
 Fród wæs se fyrdrinc, hé lét his francan wadan 140
 þurh þæs hysses hals; hand wísode
 þæt hé ƿn þám fársceaðan feorh geráhte.
 Þá hé óðerne ófstlice sceát,
 þæt séo byrne tóbærst; hé wæs ƿn bréostum wund
 þurh þá hringlocan, him æt heortan stód 145
 ætterne ord. Se eorl wæs þe blíðra:
 hlóh þa módi mann, sáde Metode þanc
 þæs dægweorces, þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 Forlét þá drenga sum daroð ƿf handa,
 fléogan ƿf folman, þæt se tó forð gewát 150
 þurh þone æðelan Æðelrádes þegen.
 Him be healfe stód hyse unweaxen,
 cniht ƿn gecampe, se full cáflice
 bræd ƿf þám beorne blóðigne gár,
 Wulfstánes bearn, Wulfmár se géonga; 155
 forlét forheardne faran eft ƿngéan;
 ord inn gewód, þæt se ƿn eorðan læg,
 þe his þéoden ár þearle geráhte.
 Éode þá gesyrwed sæcg tó þám eorle,
 hé wolde þæs beornes béagas gefecccā¹, 160
 réaf and hringas, and gerénod swurd.
 Þá Byrhtnóð bræd bill ƿf sceáðe²
 brád and brúnecg, and ƿn þá byrnan slóh:
 tó hraðe hine gelettē lidmanna sum,
 þá hé þæs eorles earm ámyrde; 165
 féoll þá tó foldan fealohilte swurd:

¹ gefecgan.² sceðe.

ne mihte hé gehealdan heardne méce,
 wæpnas wealdan. Þá gyt þæt word gecwæð
 hár hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð góde geféran : 170
 ne mihte þá on fótum leng fæste gestandan ;
 hé tó heofenum wlat * * *
 ‘ Ic þe þancige¹ þéoda Waldend,
 ealra þéara wynna þe ic on worulde gebád :
 nú ic áh, milde Metod, mæste pearfe, 175
 þæt þú mínum gáste gódes geunne,
 þæt mín sawul tó þe sðian móte,
 on þín gewæld, þéoden engla,
 mid friðe ferman ; ic eom frymði tó þe,
 þæt hí hellsceaðan hýnan ne móton.’ 180
 Þá hine héowon hæðene scealcas,
 and begen þá beornas þe him bigstódon,
 Ælfnóð and Wulmár bewegen² lágon,
 þá onemn hyra fréan feorh gesealdon.
 Hí bugon þá fram beaduwe þe þær béon noldon ; 185
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on fléame :
 Godric fram gúðe, and þone góðan forlét,
 þe him mænigne oft mear gesealde ;
 hé gehléop þone eoh, þe áhte his hláford,
 on þám gerædum þe hit riht ne wæs, 190
 and his bróðru mid him begen ærndon³,
 Godrinc and Godwíg, gúðe ne gýmdon,
 ac wendon fram þám wíge, and þone wudu sóhton,
 flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra feore burgon,
 and manna má þonne hit ænig mæð wære, 195
 gif hí þá geearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hé him tó duguðe gedón hæfde ;
 swá him Offa on dæg ær ásæde,

¹ *ge þance.*² *begen.*³ *ærndon.*

on þám mæðelstede¹, þá hé gemót hæfde,
 þæt þær móðiglice² manega spræcon, 200
 þe eft æt þearfe³ þolian noldon.
 Þá wearð áfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æðelrædes eorl; ealle gesáwon
 heorðgenéatas þæt hyra hearra⁴ læg.
 Þá þær wendon forð wlance þegenas, 205
 unearge men⁵ efston georne:
 hí woldon þá ealle oðer twēga,
 líf forlétan oððe léofne gewrecan.
 Swá hí bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,
 wíga wintrum géong, wordum mælde, 210
 Ælfwine þá cwæð, (hé on ellen spræc):
 ‘Gemunað þára⁵ mála, þe wé oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wé on þence béot áhófon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn:
 nú mæg cunnian hwá céne sý. 215
 Ic wylle míne æðelo eallum gecýðan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes,
 wæs mín ealda fæder Ealhhelm⁶ hátan,
 wís ealdormann, woruldgesælig.
 Ne sceolon mé on þære þéode þegenas ætwítan, 220
 þæt ic of þisse fyrde féran wille,
 eard gesécan, nú mín ealdor ligeð
 forhéawen æt hilde; mé is þæt hearma máest:
 hé wæs ægðer mín mæg and mín hláford.’
 Þá hé forð éode, fæhðe gemunde, 225
 þæt hé mid orde áne geræhte
 flotan on þám folce, þæt se on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Qngann þá winas manian,
 frýnd and geféran, þæt hí forð eodon.

¹ mæðelstede. ² modelice. ³ þære. ⁴ heorra. ⁵ gemuna ða.
⁶ ealhelm.

Offa gemælde, æscholt ásceóc : 230
 ‘Hwæt þú, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 pegenas tó þearfe: nú úre þéoden líð,
 eorl ƿn eorðan, ús is eallum þearf
 þæt úre ághwylc óðerne bylde
 wígan tó wíge, þá hwíle þe hé wápen mæge 235
 habban and healdan, heardne méce,
 gár and gód swurd. Ús Godríc hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wénde þæs for mōni mann, þá hé ƿn meare rád,
 ƿn wlancan þám wíge, þæt wære hit úre hláford; 240
 for þan wearð hér ƿn felda folc tótwaemed,
 scyldburh tóbrocen: ábréoðe his anginn,
 þæt hé hér swá manigne mann áflýmde.’
 Léofsunu gemælde, and his linde áhóf,
 bord tó gebeorge, hé þám beorne ƿncwæð: 245
 ‘Ic þæt geháte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 fléon sótes trym, ac wille furðor gán,
 wrecan ƿn gewinne mínne winedrihten.
 Ne þurfon mé embe Sturmære stędefæste hæleð
 wordum ætwítan, nú mín wine gecranc, 250
 þæt ic hláfordléas hám sfoðie,
 węnde fram wíge; ac mé sceal wápen niman,
 ord and fren.’ Hé ful yrre wód,
 feaht fæstlice, fléam hé forhogode.
 Dunnere þá cwæð, daroð ácwęhte, 255
 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnóð wráce:
 ‘Ne mæg ná wandian se þe wrecan þenceð
 fréan ƿn folce, ne for feore murnan.’
 þá hí forð éodon, feores hí ne róhton; 260
 ƿngunnon þá híredmeñ heardlice feohtan,
 grame gárberend, and God bædon

þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
 and ƿn hyra féondum fylƿ gewyrcean.
 Him se gýsel ƿngann geornlice fylstan; 265
 Hé wæs ƿn Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Ecglaſes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:
 hé ne wandode ná æt þám wíƿplegan,
 ac hé fýsde forð flán geneahhe¹;
 hwílon hé ƿn bord scéat, hwílon beorn tásde: 270
 áfre embe stunde hé sealde sume wunde,
 þá hwíle þe hé wæƿna wealdan móste.
 Þá gyt ƿn orde stóð Éadweard se langa,
 gearo and geornfull; gylƿwordum spræc,
 þæt hé nolde fléogan fótmæl landes, 275
 ofer bæc búgan, þá his beƿera læg²:
 hé bræc þone bordweall, and wið þá beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hé his sincgyfan ƿn þám sémannum
 wurðlice wræc³, ár hé ƿn wæle lège.
 Swá dyde Æðeríc, æðele geféra, 280
 fús and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 Sífyrhtes bróðor and swiðe mænig óðer
 clufon cellod bord, céne hī wæredon,
 bæst bordes lérig, and séo byrne sang
 gryreléoða sum. Þá æt gúðe slóh 285
 Offa þone sálidan, þæt hé ƿn eorðan féoll,
 and þær Gaddes mæg grund gesóhte;
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhéawen;
 hé hæfde þeah geforðod þæt hé his fréan gehét,
 swá hé béotode ár wið his béahgífan, 290
 þæt hī sceoldon beƿen ƿn burh rídan,
 hále tó háme, oððe ƿn here crincgan,
 ƿn wælstówe wundum sweltan;
 hé læg þegenlice þéodne gehende.

¹ *genehe.*² *leg.*³ *wrec.*

þá wearð borda gebræc; brimmen wódon, 295
 gúðe gegremode; gár oft þurhwód
 fæges feorhhús. Forð þá éode Wístán,
 þurstánes sunu, wið þás secgas feaht;
 hé wæs on geþrange¹ hyra þréora bana,
 ær him Wígelínes bearn on þám wæle læge. 300
 Þær wæs stið gemót: stódon fæste
 wígan on gewinne, wígend crungon²,
 wundum wérige; wæl féol on eorðan.
 Óswold and Ealdwold ealle hwífe,
 begen gebróðru, beornas trymedon, 305
 hyra winemágas wordon bædon,
 þæt hí³ þær æt pearfe polian sceoldon,
 unwáclíce wæpna néotan.
 Byrhtwold maðelode, bord hafenode,
 se wæs eald genéat, æsc ácwęhte, 310
 hé ful baldlice beornas lérde:
 'Hige⁴ sceal þe heardra, heorte þe cénre,
 mód sceal þe máre, þe úre mægen lytlað.
 hér líð úre ealdor eall forhéawen,
 gód on gréote; á mæg gnornian 315
 se þe nú fram þís wíplegan wendan þenceð.
 Ic eom fród feores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic be healfe mínum hláforde
 be swá léofan menn licgan þence.'
 Swá hí Æðelgáres bearn ealle bylde 320
 Godríc tó gúðe: oft hé gár forlét
 wælsperre windan on þá wícingas,
 swá hé on þám folce fyrmest éode,
 héow and hýnde, óð þæt hé on hilde gecranc;
 næs þæt ná se Godríc þe þá gúðe forbéah. 325

*

*

*

*

¹ *geþrang.*² *cruncon.*³ *he.*⁴ *hige.*

XX.

THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

[From the so-called Cædmon.]

IT has been for a long time admitted that the collection of Biblical poems attributed to Cædmon is really the work of several hands, and Eduard Sievers has lately shown that a large portion of them, including our present text, is nothing but a translation from an Old Saxon original, possibly by the author of the *Héliand* (an epic on the life of Christ).

The more important of the specifically O. Saxon words and phrases which occur in our text will be pointed out in the notes.

I.

Hæfde se Al/walda engelcynna,
 þurh handmægen, hálíg Drihten,
 téne¹ getrymede, þám hé getruwode wel
 þæt hie his gƿongorscipe fullgán² wolden,
 wyrcean his willan; for þon hé him³ gewit forgeaf 5
 and mid his handum gesceóp, hálíg Drihten.
 Gesett hæfde hé hie swá gesæliglice; ænne hæfde hé swá
 swiðne geworhtne,
 swá mihtigne on his móðgeþohte; hé lét hine swá micles
 wealdan,
 héhstne tó him on heofona ríce; hæfde hé hine swá hwítne
 geworhtne;
 swá wynlic wæs his wæstm on heofonum, þæt him cóm
 from weroda Drihtne: 10
 gelíc wæs hé þám léohtum steorrum. Lof sceolde hé
 Drihtnes wyrcean,

¹ téne MSS.² fyligan.³ him.

dýran sceolde hé his dréamas on heofonum, and sceolde
his Drihtne þancian
þæs léanes þe hé him on þám léohte gescērede: þonne
léte hé his hine lange wealdan;
ac hé áwēnde hit him tó wýrsan þinge, ƿngann him winn
up áhębban
wif þone hēhstan heofnes Waldend, þe siteð on þám
hálƿan stóle. 15
Déore wæs hé Drihtne úrum; ne mihte him bedyrned
weorðan

þæt his ęngyl ƿngann ofermód wesan,
áhóf hine wið his hearran, sóhte hętespræce,
gylpword ƿngéan, nolde Gode þéowian:
cwæð þæt his líc wære léoht and scéne, 20
hwít and hiowbeorht: ne meahte hé æt his hige findan
þæt hé Gode wolde géongerdóme,
þéodne þéowian; þúhte him sylfum
þæt hé mægyn and cræft máran hæfde
þonne se hálga God habban mihte, 25
folcgestealna¹. Feala worda gespæc
se ęngel ofermódes: þóhte þurh his ánes cræft
hú he him stręnglicran stól geworhte,
héahran on heofonum; cwæð þæt hine his hige spéone
þæt hé west and norð wyrcean ƿngunne, 30
trymede getimbro; cwæð him twéo þúhte
þæt hé Gode wolde géongra weorðan:
‘Hwæt sceal ic winnan?’ cwæð hé. ‘Nis me wihte² þearf
hearran tó habbanne: ic mæg mid handum swá fela
wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel 35
tó gyrwanne góðlecran stól,
héarran on heofne. Hwý sceal ic æfter his hýldo þéowian,

¹ folcgestealna.² wihte.

búgan him swilces géongordómes? ic mæg wesan God
swá hé.

Bigstandað mé strange genéatas, þá ne willað mé æt þám
stríðe geswícan,

hæleðas heardmóde: hfe habbað mé tó hearran gecorene, 40
rófe rincas: mid swilcum mæg man ráed geþencean,
fón mid swilcum folcgesteallan. Frýnd sind hfe mfe
georne,

holde on hyra hygesceafum, ic mæg hyra hearra wesan,
ráedan on þys ríce; swá mé þæt riht ne þinceð,
þæt ic óleccan áwiht þurfe 45

Gode æfter góde ánegum: ne wille ic leng his géongra
wurðan.'

þá hit se Allwalda eall gehýrde,

þæt his engel ongan ofermede micel

áhebban wið his Hearran, and spræc héalic word
dollice wið Drihten sínne: sceolde hé þá dæd ongyldan, 50
weorc¹ þæs gewinnes gedælan, and sceolde his wíte habban,
ealra morðra mæst: swá déð monna gehwíc,

þe wið his Waldend winnan ongyrneð

mid máne wið þone mæran Drihten. þá wearð se Mih-
tiga gebolgen,

héhsta heofones Waldend, wearp hine of þám héan stóle. 55
Hete hæfde hé æt his Hearran gewunnen, hyldo his fer-
lorene,

gram wearð him se góda on his móde: for þon hé sce-
olde grund gesécan

heardes hellewítes, þæs þe hé wann wið heofnes Waldend.

Ácwæð hine þá fram his hyldo and hine on helle wearp,
on þá déopan dalu², þær hé tó déofle wearð, 60

se féond mid his geférum eallum: féollon þá of heofnum
purh [swá] lōnge swá þreo niht and dagas

¹ worc.

² dala.

þá englas ufon¹ on helle, and héo alle forscéop
 Drihten tó déoflum; for þon þe² héo his dæd and word
 noldon weorðian, for þon héo on wyrse léoht 65
 under eorðan neoðan ælmihtig³ God
 sette sigeléase on þá sweartan helle.
 Þær hæbbað héo on æfyn ungemet lange
 ealra féonda gehwilec fyr ednéowe.
 Ðonne cymð on úhtan éasterne wind, 70
 forst fyrnum cald; symble fyr oððe gár,
 Sum heard geswinc habban sceoldon:
 worhte man hit him tó wíte, hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed,
 forman siðe fylde helle
 mid þám andsacum. Héoldon englas forð 75
 heofonrices héhðe, þe ær Godes hyldo gelæston.
 Lágan þá óðre fýnd on þám fýre, þe ær swá feala
 hæfdon
 gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wíte poliað
 hátne heaðowelm helle tómidde
 brand and bráde lígas, swilce éac þá biteran récas, 80
 þrosm and þýstro, for þon hie þegnscipe
 Godes forgymdon: hfe hyra gál beswác,
 engles oferhygd; noldon Alwaldan
 word weorðian; hæfdon wíte micel,
 wæron þá befeallene fýre tó botme 85
 on þá hátan helle⁴ þurh hygeléaste
 and þurh ofermetto: sóhton óðer land,
 þæt wæs léohtes léas and wæs líges full,
 fýres fær micel. Fýnd ongéaton
 þæt hie hæfdon gewrixlod wíta unrím 90
 þurh heora miclan móð and þurh miht Godes,
 and þurh ofermetto ealra swiðost.

¹ comes before of heofnum (l. 94) in the MS.
second for ðon in the MS.

³ ælmi.

² comes after the
⁴ hell.

II.

þá spræc se ofermóda cyning, þe ær wæs engla scýnost,
 hwítost on heofne and his Hearran léof,
 Drihtne dýre, óð hie tó dole wurdon, 95
 þæt him for gálscipe God sylfa wearð
 mihtig on móde yrre, wearp hine on þæt morðor innan,
 niðer on þæt nfobedð, and scéop him naman siððan,
 cwæð¹ se héhsta hátan sceolde
 Satan siððan, hét hine þære sweartan helle 100
 grundas gýman, nalles wið God winnan.
 Satan maðelode, sorgiende spræc,
 se þe helle forð healdan sceolde,
 gieman þæs grundes: wæs ær Godes engel
 hwít on heofne, óð hine his hyge forspéon 105
 and his ofermétto ealra swiðost,
 þæt hé ne wolde wereda Drihtnes
 word wurðian. Wéoll him on innan
 hyge ymb his heortan, hát wæs him útan
 wráðlic wíte; he þá worde cwæð: 110
 ‘Is þes ænga stede ungelic swiðe
 þám óðrum þe wé ær cúðon,
 héan on heofonríce, þe mé mín hearra onlág,
 þeah wé hine for þám Alwaldan ágan ne móston,
 rómigan úres ríces. Næfð hé þeah riht gedón 115
 þæt hé ús hæfð befællad fyre tó botme,
 helle þære hátan, heofonríce benumen,
 hafað hit gemearcod mid mōnncynne
 tó gesettanne. Þæt mé is sorga mæst,
 þæt Adam sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht, 120
 mínne stronglican stól behealdan,

¹ þæt inserted by a late hand.

wesan him on wynne, and wé þis wíte polien,
 hearm on þisse helle. Wá lá áhte ic mínra handa geweald,
 and móste áne tíð úte weorðan,
 wesan áne winterstunde, þonne ic mid þýs werode . . . 125
 ac licgað mé ymbe frenbendas,
 rídeð racentan sál. Ic eom ríces léas:
 habbað mé swá hearde helle clommas,
 fæste befangen. Hér is fýr micel
 ufan and neoðone: ic á ne geseah 130
 láðran landscipe; líg ne áswámað
 hát ofer helle. Mé hafað¹ hringa gespong,
 slíðhearda sál slíðes ámirred,
 áfyrred mé mín féðe, fét sint gebundene,
 handa gehæfte; synt þissa hældora 135
 wegas forworhte; swá ic mid wihte ne mæg
 of þissum lioðobendum. Licgað mé ymbútan
 heardes írenes háte geslægene
 grindlas gréate: mid þý me God hafað 139
 gehæfted be þám healse. Swá ic wát hé mínne hige cúðe
 and þæt wiste éac weroda Drihten,
 þæt sceolde unc Adame yfele gewurðan
 ymb þæt heofonríce, þær ic áhte mínra handa geweald.
 Ac poliað wé nú préa on helle, þæt syndon þýstro and hæto,
 grimme, grundléase; hafað ús God sylfa 145
 forswápen on þás sweartan mistas. Swá hé ús ne mæg
 ænige synne gestælan,
 þæt wé him on þám lande láð gefremedon, hé hæfð ús
 þeah þæs léohtes bescyrede,
 beworpen on ealra wíta mæste: ne magon wé þæs wrace
 gefremman,
 geléanian him mid láðes wihte þæt hé ús hafað þæs léohtes
 bescyrede.

¹ habbað.

Hé hæfð nú gemearcod áne middangeard, þær hé hæfð
monn geworhtne 150

æfter his onlicnesse, mid þám hé wile eft gesettan
heofona rice mid hlútrum sáwlum. Wé þæs sculon hycgan
georne,

þæt wé on Adame, gif wé æfre mægen,
and on his eafrum swá some andan gebétan,
onwenden him þær willan sínes, gif wé hit mægen wihte
áþencan. 155

Ne gelyfe ic mé nú þæs léohtes furðor, þæs þe hé him
þenceð lange níotan,

þæs éades mid his engla cræfte; ne magon wé þæt on
aldre gewinnan,

þæt wé mihtiges Godes mód onwácen. Uton óðwendan
hit nú monna bearnum,

þæt heofonrice, nú wé hit habban ne móton, gedón þæt
hfe his hyldo forlæten,

þæt hfe þæt onwendon, þæt hé mid his worde bebéad:
þonne wirð¹ hé him wráð on móde, 160

áhwet hfe fróm his hyldo; þonne sculon hfe þás helle
sécan

and þás grimman grundas: þonne móton wé hfe ús tó
gíongrum habban,

fira bearn on þissum fæstum clommmum². Onginnað nú
ymb þá fyrde þencean.

Gif ic ánegum þegne þeodenmádmás

géara forgæafe, þenden wé on þan góðan rice 165

gesáelige sæton, and hæfdon úre setla geweald,

þonne hé mé ná on léofran tíð léanum ne meahte

míne gife gyldan, gif his gfen wolde

mínra þegna hwilc gepafa wurðan,

þæt hé up heonon úte mihte 170

¹ weorð.

² clomme.

cuman þurh þás clústro and hæfde cræft mid him,
 þæt hé mid feðerhōman fléogan meahte,
 windan on wolcne, þær geworht stōndað
 Adam and Eve on eorðrice
 mid welan bewunden, and wé synd áworpen e hider 175
 on þás déopan dalo. Nú hīe Drihtne synt
 wurðran micle and móton him þone welan ágan,
 þe wé on heofonrice habban sceoldon,
 rice mid rihte: is se ræd gescyred
 monna cynne. Þæt mé is on mīnum móde swá sár, 180
 on mīnum hyge hréoweð, þæt hīe heofonrice
 ágan tó aldre! Gif hit éower éenig mæge
 gewendan mid wihte, þæt hīe word Godes,
 lāre forlāten, sōna hīe him þe lāðran bēoð:
 gif hīe¹ brecað his gebodscipe, þonne hé him ábolgen
 wurðeð; 185
 siððan bið him se wela onwēded and wyrð him wīte
 gegearwod,
 sum heard harmscearu. Hycgað his ealle,
 hú gé hí beswīcen; siððan ic mé sófte² mæg
 rēstan on þyssum racentum, gif him þæt rice losað.
 Se þe þæt gelæsteð, him bið léan gearo 190
 æfter tó aldre þæs wé hér inne magon
 on þyssum fýre forð frēmena gewinnan:
 sittan lāte ic hine wið mé sylfne swá hwá swá þæt sēcgan
 cymeð
 on þás hātan helle, þæt hīe Heofoncyniges
 unwurðlice wordum and dādum 195
 lāre * *

¹ he.² sefte.

XXI.

JUDITH.

OF this poem only the last three cantos have been preserved. Enough, however, is left to show that the complete work must have been one of the noblest in the whole range of Old English poetry. It clearly belongs to the culminating point of the Old Northumbrian literature, combining, as it does, the highest dramatic and constructive power with the utmost brilliance of language and metre. The text has been revised with the MS., which was slightly damaged in the great Cottonian fire. We are, therefore, obliged to rely on Thwaites's text for a letter here and there in the margin. The concluding lines of the poem, which seem originally to have been written cursively and indistinctly, are now nearly illegible.

* * *

twéode gifena
in þýs ginnan grunde ; héo þar þá gearwe funde
mundbyrd æt þám mæran þéodne, þá héo áhte mæste þearfe
hyldo þæs héhstan Déman, þæt hé híc wið þæs héhstan
brógan
gefriðode, frymða Waldend ; hyre þæs Fæder on roderum 5
torhtmód tīðe gefrēmede, þe héo áhte trumne geléafan
á tó þám Ælmihtigan. Gefrægen ic þá Olofernus ¹
wínhátan wyrcean georne, and eallum wundrum þrymlic
girwan up swásendo : tó þám hét se gumena baldor
ealle þá yldestan þegnas : híc þæt ófstum miclum 10
ræfndon rōndwíggende, cōmon tó þám rícan þéodne

¹ *Holofernus throughout.*

féran folces ráswan. Þæt wæs þý féorðan dógore
 þæs þe Iúðith hyne gléaw on geþonce,
 ides ælfscínu, árest gesóhte.

X.

Híe þá tó þám symble¹ sittan éodon, 15
 wlance tó wíngedrince, ealle his wéagesfðas,
 bealde byrnwíggende. Þær wæron bollan stéape
 boren æfter þencum gelóme, swylce éac bunan and orcas
 fulle flet/sittendum: híe þæt fæge þægon²
 rófe rōndwíggende, þeah þæs se ríca ne wénde, 20
 egesful/ eorla drihten. Þá wearð Olofernus,
 goldwine gumena, on gytesállum;
 hlóh and hlýdde, hlynede and dynede,
 þæt mihten fira bearn feorran gehýran,
 hú se stfðmóda styrmde and gylede, 25
 módig and medugál manode geneahhe
 þencsittende þæt hí gebærdon wel.
 Swá se inwidda ofer ealne dæg
 dryhtguman síne drence mid wíne,
 swfðmód sínces brytta, óð þæt híe on swíman lágon, 30
 oferdrence his duguðe ealle, swylce híe wæron deaðe
 geslegene,
 ágotene góða gehwilces. Swá hét se gumena baldor³
 fylgan flet/sittendum, óð þæt fira bearnum
 néalæhte niht séo þýstre. Hét þá níða geblōnden
 þá éadigan mægð ófstum fetigan 35
 tó his beðdrestre béagum gehlæste,
 hringum gehrodene. Híe hraðe frēmedon
 ambyhtscealcas⁴, swá him heora ealdor bebéad,
 byrnwígena brego: bearhtme stópon

¹ symle.² þegon.³ aldor, with erasure before the a.⁴ and.

tó þám gystærne¹, þær hie Iúdithe² 40
 fundon ferhðgléawe, and þá fromlice
 lindwíggende lédan ǫngunnon
 þá torhtan mægð tó træfe þám héan,
 þær se ríca hyne reste ǫn symbel,
 nihtes inne, Nergende láð 45
 Olofernus. Þær wæs eallgylden
 fléohnæt fæger ymbe³ þæs folctogan
 beðð áhongen, þæt se bealofulla
 mihte wltan þurh, wígena baldor,
 ǫn æghwylcne þe þær inne cóm 50
 hæleða bearna, and ǫn hyne nænig
 mōnna cynnes, nymðe se módiga hwæne
 nðe rófra him þe néar hété
 rinca tó rúne gegangan. Hie þá ǫn rēste gebróhton
 snúde þá snoteran idese; éodon þá swercendferhðe⁴ 55
 hæleð heora hearran cýðan þæt wæs séo hálige méowle
 gebróht ǫn his búrgetelde. Þá wearð se bréma ǫn móde
 blíðe burga ealdor, þóhte þá beorhtan idese
 mid widle and mid wōmme besmítan; ne wolde þæt
 wuldres Déma,
 gepafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hé him þæs þinges gestýrde, 60
 Dryhten, dugeða Waldend. Gewát þá se déofulcunda,
 gálferhð gumena þréate
 bealofull his beðdes néosan, þær hé sceolde his bléad
 forléosan
 ædre binnan ánre nihte; hæfde þá his ende gebidenne
 ǫn eorðan unswæslicne, swylcne he ær æfter worhte, 65
 pearlmód þéoden gumena, þenden hé ǫn þysse worulde
 wunode under wolcna hrófe. Geféol þá wíne swá druncen
 se ríca ǫn his rēste middan, swá he nyste ráda nánne
 ǫn gewitlocan; wíggend stópon

¹ gysterne.² iudithðe.³ and ymbe.⁴ swercend.

út of þám inne ófstum miclum, 70
 weras wínsade, þe þone wærlogan,
 láðne léodhatan, ládon tó þeðde
 néhstan siðe. Þá wæs Nergendes
 þéowen þrymful/ þearle gemyndig
 hú heo þone atolan éaðost mihte 75
 ealdre benáeman ár se unsýfra,
 wpmful/ onwóce. Genam þá wundenlocc,
 Scyppendes mægð, scearpne méce,
 scúrum heardne, and of scéaðe ábræd
 swiðran folme; ongan þá swegles Weard 80
 be naman nemnan, Nergend ealra
 woruldbúendra, and þæt word ácwæð:
 'Ic þe frymða God, and frófre Gæst,
 Bearn Alwaldan biddan wylle
 miltse þínre mé þearfendre, 85
 þrýnesse þrymm. Þearle ys mé nú þá
 heorte onháted and hige géomor,
 swýðe mid sorgum gedréfed; forgif mé, swegles Ealdor,
 sigor and sóðne geléafan, þæt ic mid þýs sweorde móte
 gehéawan þysne morðres bryttan; geunne me mínra
 gesynta, 90
 þearlmód þéoden gumena: náhte ic þínre náfre
 miltse þon máran þearfe: gewrec nú, mihtig Dryhten,
 torhtmód tíres brytta, þæt mé ys þus torne on móde,
 háte on hréðre mínum.' Hí þá se héhsta Déma
 ædre mid elne onbryrde, swá hé déð ánra gehwylcne 95
 hér búendra þe hyne him tó helpe séceð
 mid ráde and mid rihte geléafan. Þá wearð hyre rúme
 on móde,
 háligre hyht geniwod; genam þá þone hæðenan mannan
 fæste be feaxe sínum, téah hyne folmum wið hyre weard
 bysmerlice, and þone bealofullan 100

listum áléde, láðne mannan,
 swá héo þæs unlædan éaðost mihte,
 wel gewealdan. Slóh þá wundenlocc
 þone féondsceaðan fágum méce
 heþeþoncolne, þæt héo healfne forcearf 105
 þone sweoran him, þæt hé on swiman læg,
 druncen and dolhwund. Næs þá déad þá gyt,
 ealles orsáwle: slóh þá eornoste
 ides ellenróf óðre síðe
 þone hæðenan hund, þæt him þæt héafod wand 110
 forð on þá flóre; læg se fúla léap
 gésne beæftan, gæst ellor hwearf
 under néowelne næss and þær genyðerad wæs,
 susle gesæled syððan æfre,
 wýrmum bewunden, wítum gebunden, 115
 hearde gehæfted in hellebryne
 æfter hinsíðe. Ne þearf hé hopian nó,
 þýstrum forþylmed þæt hé þonan móte
 of þám wýrmsæle, ac þær wunian sceal
 áwa tó aldre bútan ende forð 120
 in þám heolstran hám hyhtwynna léas.

XI.

Hæfde þá gefohten foremárne bléad
 Iúðith æt gúðe swá hyre God úðe,
 swegles Ealdor, þe hyre sigores onléah.
 Þá séo snotere mægð snúde gebróhte 125
 þæs herewæðan héafod swá blódig
 on þám fætelse, þe hyre foregenga,
 bláchléor ides, hyra bægea nest
 þeawum gepungen þyder on lédde,
 and hit þá swá heolfbrig hyre on hōnd ágeaf, 130
 hygeþoncolre hám tó berenne,

Iúðith gingran sínre. Éodon þá gegnum þanone ¹
 þá idesa bá ellenþriste,
 óð þæt hie becómon collenferhðe,
 éadhréðige mægð út of þám herige, 135
 þæt hie swéotollice geséon mihten
 þære wlitigan byrig weallas blícan,
 Bethuliam. Hie þá béaghrodene
 féðeláste forð ƿnettan,
 óð hie glædmóde gegán hæfdon 140
 tó þám wealgate. Wiggend sæton,
 weras wæccende wearde héoldon
 in þám fæstenne, swá þám folce ær
 géomormódum Iúðith ² bebéad,
 searoþoncol mægð, þá heo ƿn sið gewát, 145
 ides ellenróf. Wæs þá eft cumen
 léof tó léodum, and þá lungre hét
 gléawhýdig wíf gumena sumne
 hyre tógéanes gán of þære ginnan byrig,
 and hí ófostlice inn forlætan ³ 150
 þurh þæs wealles geat, and þæt word ácwæð
 tó þám sigefolce: 'Ic éow secgan mæg
 þoncwyrðe þing, þæt gé ne þyrfen leng
 murnan ƿn móde: éow ys Metod blíðe,
 cyninga wuldor; þæt gecýðed wearð 155
 geond woruld wíde, þæt éow ys wuldorbláed
 torhtlic tóweard and tír gifeðe
 þára læðða þe gé lange drugon,'
 Þá wurdon blíðe burhsittende,
 syððan hí gehýrdon hú seo hálige spræc 160
 ofer héanne weall. Here wæs ƿn lustum,
 wið þæs fæstengeates folc ƿnette,
 weras wíf sƿmod wornum and héapum,

¹ þanonne.² Iudithe.³ forleton.

þréatum and þrymmum þrungon and urnon
 ǵngéan þá þéodnes mægð þúsendmælum, 165
 ealde ge géonge: æghwylcum wearð
 meñ ǵn þære medobyrig mód áréted,
 syððan hfe ǵngéaton þæt wæs Iúðith cumen
 ǵft tó éðle, and þá ófostlice
 hfe mid éaðmédum iñ forléton. 170
 Þá séo gléawe hét golde gefrætewod
 hire þínenne þancolmóde
 þæs hērewæðan héafod ǵnwríðan,
 and hyt tó béhðe blóðig ætywān
 þām burgléodum, hú hyre æt beaduwe gespéow. 175
 Spræc þá séo æðele tó eallum þām folce:
 ‘Hér gé magon swéotole sigerófe hæleð,
 léoda ráswan, ǵn þæs láðestan
 hæðenes heaðorinces héafod starian,
 Olofernus unlyfigendes. 180
 þe ús mōnna mæst morðra gefrēmede,
 sárra sorga, and þæt swýðor gyt
 ýcan wolde; ac him ne úðe God
 lengran lífes, þæt hé mid læddum ús
 eglan móste: ic him ealdor óðþrōng 185
 þurh Godes fultum. Nú ic gumena gehwæne
 þyssa burhléoda biddan wylle,
 randwíggendra, þæt gé recene éow
 fýsan tó gefeohte; syððan frymða God,
 árfæst Cyning, éastan sēnde 190
 léohtne léoman, berað linde forð,
 bord for bréostum and byrnhoimas,
 scífre helmas in sceaðena gemōng,
 fyllan folctogan fāgum sweordum,
 fæge frumgáras. Fýnd syndon éowere 195
 gedémed tó déaðe and gé dóm ágon,

tír æt tohtan, swá éow getácnod hafað
 mihtig Dryhten þurh míne hand.
 Þá wearð snelra werod snúde gegearewod,
 cénra tó campe; stópon cynerófe 200
 sæcgas and gesfðas, báeron [sige]þúfas,
 fóron tó gefeohte forð on gerihte,
 hæleð under helmum of þære háligan byrig
 on þæt dægréd sylf; dynedan scildas,
 hlúde hlummon. Þæs se hlanca gefeah 205
 wulf in walde, and se wanna hrefn,
 wælgífre fugel: wiston¹ begen
 þæt him þá þéodguman þóhton tilian
 fylle on fægum; ac him fléah on lást
 earn ætes georn, úrigfeðera, 210
 salowigpáda sang hildeléoð,
 hyrnednebba. Stópon heaðorincas,
 beornas tó beadowe bordum bepeahte,
 hwealfum lindum, þá þe hwíle ær
 eþþéodigra edwít þoledon, 215
 hæðenra hosp; him þæt hearde wearð
 æt þám æscplegan eallum forgolden
 Assyrium, syððan Ebreas
 under gúðfanum gegán hæfdon
 tó þám fyrdwícum. Híe þá frómlice 220
 léton forð fléogan flána scúras,
 hildenædran of hornbogum²,
 strélas stédehearde; styrmðon hlúde
 grame gúðfreca, gáras sændon
 in heardra gemang; hæleð wæron yrre, 225
 landbúende láðum cynne,
 stópon styrmóde, stærcedferhðe
 wrehton unsófte ealdgenfðlan

¹ westan.² hornbogan.

medowérige, mundum brugdon
 scealcas of scéaðum scírmæled swyrd 230
 eƿgum gecoste, slógon eornoste
 Assiria oretmæcgas,
 nſðhycgende, nánne ne sparedon
 þæs herefolces héanne ne rícnē¹
 cwicera manna þe hſe ofercuman mihton. 235

XII.

Swá þá magoþegnas on þá morgentíð
 éhton eþpéoda ealle þrage,
 óð þæt ongéaton þá þe grame wæron,
 þæs herefolces héafodweardas,
 þæt him swyrdgeswing swíðlic éowdon 240
 weras Ebreisce². Hſe wordum þæt
 þám yldestan ealdorþegnum
 cýðan éodon, wrehton cumbolwígan
 and him forhtlice fáerspel³ bodedon,
 medowérigum morgencollan, 245
 atolne eƿgplegan. Þá ic ædre gefrægn
 slēgefáge hæleð slápe tóbregdan³
 and wið þæs bealofullan búrgeteldes
 weras [hréowig]ferhðe hwearfum þringan
 Olofernus; hogedon áninga 250
 hyra hláforde hilde⁴ bodian,
 ær þon þe him se egesa on ufan sæte,
 mægen Ebrea. Mynton ealle
 þæt se beorna brego and séo beorhte mægð
 in þám wlitigan træfe wæron ætsomne, 255
 Iúðith séo æðele and se gálmóða,
 egesfull and áfor; næs péah eorla nán,
 þe þone wíggend áweccean dorste

¹ rice.² ebrisce.³ tobredon.⁴ hylde.

oððe gecunnian hū þone cumbolwīgan
 wið þā hālgan mægð hæfde geworden, 260
 Metodes meowlan. Mægen néalæhte,
 folc Ebrea, fuhton þearle
 heardum heoruwæpnum, hæfte guldōn
 hyra fyrngestitu fāgum swyrdum
 ealde æþþoncan; Assiria wearð 265
 ƿn þām dægeweorce dōm geswiðrod,
 bælc forbíged. Beornas stódon
 ymbe hyra þéodnes træf þearle gebylde,
 sweorcendferhðe. Hí þā sƿmod ealle
 ƿngunnon cohhetan, cirman hlúde, 270
 and gristbítian Gode orfeorme,
 mid tóðon torn þoligende; þā wæs hyra tíres æt ende,
 éades and ellendæda. Þā eorlas hogedon
 áwæccan hira winedrihten: him wiht ne spéow.
 Þā wearð sƿð and late sum tó þām arod 275
 þára beadorinca, þæt hé in þæt búrgeteld
 niðheard néðde, swá hyne nýd fordráf:
 funde þā ƿn þedde blácne licgan,
 his goldgifan gæstes gésne,
 lífes belidenne. Hé þā lungre geféoll 280
 fréorig tó foldan, ƿngan his feax teran
 hréoh ƿn móde and his hrægl sƿmod,
 and þæt word ácwæð tó þām wíggendum,
 þe þær unróte úte wáron:
 ‘Hér is geswutelod úre sylfra forwyrd, 285
 tóweard getácnod, þæt þære tíde ys
 [nú] mid niðum néah geþrunge,
 þe wé sculon losian sƿmod,
 æt sæcce forweorðan: hér líð sweorde gehéawen,
 behéafdod healdend úre.’ Hí þā hréowigmó 290
wurpon hyra wæpen ƿf dúne, gewitan him wérigferhðe

ʒn fléam sceacan. Him mʒn feaht ʒn lást,
 mægenéacen folc, óð se mæsta dæl
 þæs hēriges læg hilde gesæged
 ʒn þám sigewʒnge, sweordum gehéawen, 295
 wulfum tó willan, and éac wælgífrum
 fuglum tó frófre. Flugon þá þe lyfdon
 láðra lind. Him ʒn láste fór
 swéot Ebreá sigore geweorðod,
 dóme gedýrsod; him féng Dryhten God 300
 fægre ʒn fultum, Fréa ælmihtig.
 Hí þá fr̥mlice fágum swyrdum
 hæleð higerófe hērepæð¹ worhton
 þurh láðra gemʒng, linde héowon,
 scildburh scáeron; scéotend wáeran 305
 gúðe gegremede, guman Ebreisce,
 þegnas ʒn þá tíð þearle gelyste
 gárgewinnes. Þær ʒn gréot geféoll
 se hýhsta dæl héafodgerímes
 Assiria ealdorduguðe, 310
 láðan cynnes: lythwón becom
 cwicera tó cýððe. Cirdon cynerófe,
 wíggend ʒn wiðertrod, wælsceł ʒninnan,
 réocende hráew; rúm wæs tó nimanne
 lʒndbúendum ʒn þám láðestum², 315
 hira ealdfeóndum unlyfigendum
 heolfrig hērereáf, hyrsta scýne,
 bord and brád swyrd, brúne helmas,
 dýre mádmas. Hæfdon dómlice
 ʒn þám folcstęde fýnd oferwunnen 320
 éðelweardas, ealdhęttende
 swyrdum áswęfede: hie ʒn swaðe řęston.
 þá þe him tó lífe láðost wáeron

¹ herpæð.² laðestan.

cwicera cynna. Þá seo cnéoris eal/
 mægða mærost ánes mónðes fyrst, 325
 wlanc wundenlocc wægon¹ and læddon
 tó þære beorhtan byrig Bethuliam
 helmas and hupseax, háre byrnan,
 gúðsceorp gumena golde gefrætewod,
 mærra mādma þonne monn ænig 330
 ásecgan mæge searþoncelra;
 eall þæt þá þéodguman þrymme geéodon,
 céne under cumblum on cōmpwige
 þurh Iúdiþe gléawe láre,
 mægð módigre. Hí tó méde hyre 335
 of þám siðfæte² sylfre bróhton
 eorlas æscrófe Olofernes
 sweord and swátigne helm, swylce éac síde byrnan,
 gerénode réadum golde, and eal/ þæt se rinca baldor
 swiðmód sinces áhte oððe sundoryrfes, 340
 béaga and beorhtra mādma, hí þæt þære beorhtan idese
 ágéafon gearoþnolre. Ealles þæs Iúdiþ sægde
 wuldor weroda Dryhtne, þe hyre weorðmynde geaf,
 mærdæ on moldan ríce, swylce éac méde on heofonum,
 sigorléan in swegles wuldre³ þæs þe héo áhte sóðne ge-
 léafan 345
 [á] tó þám Ælmihtigan; húru æt þám ende ne twéode
 þæs léanes þe héo lange gyrnde. Þæs sý þám léofan
 Dryhtne
 wuldor tó wídan aldre, þe gescéop wind and lyfte,
 roderas and rúme grundas, swylce éac réðe streámas
 and swegles dréamas þurh his sylfes miltse. 350

¹ wagon (?).² siðfæte.³ wuldore.

XXII.

THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHŒNIX.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THERE can be little doubt that the poem of the Phœnix, like the majority of those preserved in the Exeter book, is the work of the Northumbrian poet Cynewulf. Although the subject is apparently taken from the *Carmen de Phœnice*, ascribed to Lactantius, it is practically an original work, with all Cynewulf's grace and harmony of thought and language.

Hæbbè ic gefrugnen þætte is feorƿ heonan
 éastdælum on æðelast londa
 firum gefræge. Nis se foldan scéat
 ofer middangeard monƿum gefére
 foldágendra¹, ac hé áfyrred is 5
 þurh Meotudes meaht mánfrēmendum.
 Wlitig is se wong eall, wynnum geblissad.
 mid þám fægrestum foldan stencum:
 ænlic is þæt íglond æðele se Wyrhta,
 módig, meahtum spédig, se þá moldan gesette. 10
 þær bið oft open éadgum tógéanes,
 onhliden hléodra wynn, heofonríces duru.
 þæt is wynsum wong, wealdas gréne,
 rúme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rén ne snáw,
 ne forstes fnáest, ne fýres bláest, 15
 ne hægles hryre, ne hrímes dryre
 ne sunnan hætú, ne sincald²,
 ne wearm weder, ne winterscúr

¹ folca.

² sincaldu.

wihte gewyrðan, ac se wong seomað
 éadig and ǫnsund; is þæt æðele lōnd 20
 blóstmum geblówen. Beorgas þær ne muntas
 stéape ne stōndað, ne stāncifu
 héah hlifað, swá hér mid ús,
 ne dene ne dalu, ne dúnscafu,
 hléwas ne hlinas, ne þær hleonað ó 25
 unsméðes wiht; ac se æðela feld
 wridað under wolcnum wynnum geblówen.
 Is þæt torhte lōnd twēlfum herra
 folde fæðmrimes, swá ús gefreogun gléawe
 wítgan þurh wísdóm ǫn gewritum cýðað, 30
 þonne énig pára beorga þe hér beorhte mid ús
 héa hlifað under heofontunglum.
 Smylte is se sigewong, sunbearo lixeð,
 wuduhold wynlic: wæstmas ne dréosað,
 beorhte bléde, ac pá béamas á 35
 beorhte stōndað, swá him God bibéad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelíce
 blédum gehōngen; næfre brosniað
 léaf under lyfte, ne him līg scēðeð
 æfre tó ealdre, ær þon edwēnden 40
 worulde geweorðe. Swá iú wætres prym
 ealne middangeard, mēreflōd þeahthe
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, pá se æðela wong
 æghwæs ǫnsund wið ýðfare
 gehealden stód hréora wæga 45
 éadig, unwemme, þurh ést Godes:
 bideð swá geblówen óð bæles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dómes þonne deaðræced,
 hæleða heolstorcófan ǫnhliden weorðað.
 Nis þær ǫn þám lōnde láðgenfōla, 50
 ne wóp ne wracu, weátácen nán,

yldu ne yrmðu, ne se ęnga dęað,
 ne lřfes lyre, ne ląđes cyme,
 ne synn ne sacu, ne sár wracu,
 ne wędle gewinnę ne welan ęnsýn, 55
 ne sorg ne sląp, ne swár leger,
 ne wintergeweorp, ne wedra gebregd
 hręoh under heofonum, ne se hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseđ ęnigne.
 þęr ne hęgl ne hrřm hręosađ tó foldan, 60
 ne windig wolcen, ne þęr węter fealleđ
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þęr lagustręamas,
 wundrum wrętlice wyllan ęnspringađ,
 fęgrum foldwylmum foldan lęccađ,
 węter wynsumu of þęs wuda midle, 65
 þá mónđa gehwám of þęre moldan tyrf
 brimcald brecađ, bearo ealne geondfarađ
 þrágum þrymlice: is þæt þęodnes gebod
 þætte twelf sřđum þæt třrfæste lęnd
 geondláce lagufłóda wynn. 70
 Sindon þá bearwas blędum gehęngene
 wlitigum węstmum: þęr ne waniađ ó
 hálge under heofonum holtes frętwe,
 ne feallađ þęr ęn foldan fealwe blóstman,
 wudubęama wlite, ac þęr [béođ] wrętlice 75
 ęn þám tręowum symle telgan gehladene,
 ofet edniwe in ealle třd.
 ęn þám gręswęnge gręne stęndađ
 gehroden hyhtlice Háliges meahtum
 beorhtast bearwa. Nó gebrocen weorđeđ 80
 holt ęn hiwe, þęr se hálga stęnc
 wunađ geond wynlęnd; þæt ęnwęnded ne biđ
 ęfre tó ealdre, ęr þęn ęndige
 fród fyrngeweorc, se hit ęn frymđe gescęop.

XXIII.

THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

[By Cynewulf.]

THIS poem, of which the first half is here given, forms an introduction to the Elene, or the Finding of the Cross, which is unmistakeably claimed as Cynewulf's own by an acrostic introduced into it in Runic letters, which forms his name. The Runic inscription of the Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire also gives a fragment of the poem in the old Northumbrian dialect of the seventh or eighth century, of which the MS. text is evidently a late West-Saxon transcription, differing in many respects from the older one. The text I have given follows the MS. as much as possible, both for the sake of uniformity, and because of the fragmentary character of the older text, which has, however, suggested several emendations.

Hwæt, ic swefna cyst secgan wylle,
hwæt¹ mé gemætte tó midre nihte,
syððan reordberend rešte wunedon.
þuhte mé þæt ic gesáwe sellic² tréow
on lyfte lædan léohte bewunden, 5
béama beorhtost: eall þæt béacen wæs
begoten mid golde; gimmas stódon
fægere æt foldan sceátum, swylce þær fife wáron
uppe on þám eazlgespanne³. Behéoldon þæt engel
Dryhtnes ealle
fægere þurh forðgesceaft; ne wæs þæt⁴ húru fracodēs⁵
gealga, 10

¹ hwæt.

² syllicre.

³ eazlegesp.

⁴ þæt.

⁵ fracodes.

ac hine þær behéoldon hálige gástas,
 menⁿ ofer moldan, and eall þeos máere gesceaft.
 Syllic wæs se sigebéam, and ic synnum fáh,
 forwundod¹ mid wõmmum. Geseah ic wuldres tréow
 wáedum geweorðod² wynnum scínan, 15
 gegyred mid golde, gimmas hæfdon
 bewrigen³ weorðlice wealdes tréow.
 Hwæðre ic þurh þæt gold ȝngytan meahte
 earmra árgewinn, þæt hit árest ȝnganⁿ
 swáetan ȝn þá swiðran healfe. Eall ic wæs mid sorgum⁴
 gedréfed, 20
 forht ic wæs for þære fægran gesyhðe; geseah ic þæt
 fúse béacen
 wendan wáedum and bléom: hwflum hit wæs mid wáetan
 bestemed,
 besyled⁵ mid swátes gange, hwflum mid since gegyrwed.
 Hwæðre ic þær licgende lange hwfle
 behéold hréowcearig Hælendes tréow, 25
 óð þæt ic gehýrde þæt hit hléoðrode;
 ȝnganⁿ þá word sprecau wudu sélesta:
 'þæt wæs géara iú (ic þæt gytá geman)
 þæt ic wæs áhéawen holtes ȝn ende,
 ástyred ȝf stēfne mínum. Genáman mé þær strange
 féondas, 30
 geworhton him þær tó wæfersýne, héton mé heora weargas⁶
 hebban,
 báron mé þær beornas ȝn eazlum, óð þæt hfe mé ȝn
 beorg ásetton;
 gefæstnodon mé þær féondas genóge. Geseah ic þá
 Fréan manncynnes
 éfstan ȝlne micle, þæt hé mé wolde ȝn gestígan.

¹ forwundod.² geweorðode.³ bewrigene.⁴ sorgum.⁵ besyled.⁶ weargas.

þær ic þá ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word 35
 búgan oððe berstan, þá ic bifian geseah
 eorðan scéatas: ealle ic mihte
 féondas gefyllan, hwæðre ic fæste stód.
 Ongyrede hine þá géong hæleð, þæt wæs God ælmihtig,
 strang and stíðmód; gestáh hé ƿn gealgan héanne 40
 módig ƿn manigra gesyhðe, þá hé wolde mannƿcynn lýsan.
 Bifode ic þá mé se beorn ymbclypte: ne dorste ic
 hwæðere búgan tó eorðan
 feallan tó foldan scéatum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.
 Ród wæs ic áræred, áhóf ic rícne cyning
 heofona hláford, hyldan mé ne dorste. 45
 purhdrifan hí mé mid deorcum næglum, ƿn mé syndon þá
 dolg gesfene
 opene inwidhlemmas: ne dorste ic hira áenigum sceððan.
 Bysmeredon hie unc bútu ætgædere; eall ic wæs mid
 blóde bestémed,
 begoten ƿf þæs guman síðan, siððan hé hæfde his gást
 ƿnsended.
 Feala¹ ic ƿn þám beorge gebiden hæbbe 50
 wráðra wyrda: geseah ic weruda God
 pearle þenian: þýstro hæfdon
 bewrigen mid wolcnum Wealdendes hráw,
 scírne scíman sceadu forþéode
 wann under wolcnum. Wéop eal gesceaft, 55
 cwfðdon cyninges fyll: Crist wæs ƿn ródé.
 Hwæðere þær fúse feorran cwóman
 æðele tó ánum²; ic þæt eall behéold.
 Sára ic wæs mid sorgum³ gedréfed, hnág ic hwæðre þám
 sæcgum tó handa
 éaðmód ƿlne mycle. Genámon hie þær Ælmihtigne God, 60

¹ *feala*.² *æþþilæ til anum Ruthw.*; to þam æðelingne *MS.*³ *from**R.*; omitted in the *MS.*

áhófon hine of þám heġian wite; forléton mé þá
hilderincas

standan stéame bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strælum
forwundod.

Álédon hīe hine¹ limwérigne, gestódon him æt his líces
héafdum;

behéoldon hīe þær heofenes Dryhten, and hé hine þær
hwīle rēste

méðe æfter þám miclan gewinne. Ongunnon him þá
moldærn² wyrca 65

beornas on banan gesyhðe, curfon hīe þæt of beorhtan
stáne,

gesetton hīe þær on sigora Wealdend. Ongunnon him
þá sorhléoð galan

earme on þá ásentíde, þá hīe woldon eft sīðian

méðe fram þám mæran þéodne: rēste hé þær mæte
weorode.

“Hwæðere wé þær gréotende³ góde hwīle 70

stódon on staðole; stefn⁴ up gewát

hilderinca; hræw cólode

fæger feorgbold. Þá ús man fyllan ongan

ealle tó eorðan: þæt wæs egeslic wyrd!

Bedealf ús man on déopum séaðe; hwæðre mé þá

Dryhtnes þegnas 75

fréondas gefrúnon * * *

gyredon mé golde and seolfre.

Nú þú miht gehýran, hæleð mīn se léofa,

þæt ic bealuwara weorc gebiden hæbbe

sárra sorga: Is nú sál cumen 80

þæt mé weorðiað wíde and síde

menn ofer moldan and eall þeos mære gesceaft:

gebiddað him tó pyssum béacne. On mé bearn Godes

¹ *hine R.*; *ðær MS.* ² *moldern.* ³ *reotende.* ⁴ *syððan.*

prowode hwile; for þan ic þrymfæst nú
hlifige under heofenum, and ic hælān mæg
æghwylcne ānra þāra þe him bið egesa tō mé :
iú ic wæs geworden wīta heardost
lēodum lādost, ær þan ic him lifes weg
rihtne gerýmde reordberendum.'

XXIV.

THE WANDERER.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THESE shorter poems, of which the Wanderer, the Seafarer, and the Wife's Complaint, are the chief representatives that remain, together with the noble fragment of the Ruin, show lyric poetry in its earliest stage, in which the narrative and descriptive element still predominates over the purely lyric. The present piece has been selected in preference to the Seafarer, which is undoubtedly the finest of them all, as being less fragmentary and corrupt.

Oft him ánhaga áre gebídeð,
Metudes miltse, þeah þe hé móðcearig
geond laguláde lōnge sceolde
hréran mid hōndum hrfmcealde sǣ,
wadan wræclástas : wyrd bið full áræd ! 5
Swá cwæð eardstapa earfeða gemyndig,
wráðra wælsleahta, winemæga hryre :
'Oft ic sceolde ána úhtna gehwylce
míne ceare cwíðan : nis nú cwicra nán,
þe ic him móðsefan mínne durre 10
sweotule ásecgan. Ic tó sóðe wát
þæt bið in eorle indryhten þeaw,
þæt hé his ferðlocan fæste binde,
healde¹ his hordcōfan, hycge swá hé wille.
Ne mæg wérigmód wyrde wiðstōndan 15
ne se hréo hyge helpe gefrēman :

¹ healdne.

for þon dómgeorne dréorigne oft
 in hyra bréostcófan bindað fæste.
 Swá ic módsefan mínne sceolde
 oft earmcearig éðle bidæled, 20
 fréomægum feorr feterum sálan,
 siððan géara iú goldwine mínne
 hrusan heolster¹ biwrah and ic héan þonan
 wód wintercearig ofer waðema gebind,
 sóhte seþe dréorig sinces bryttan, 25
 hwær ic feorr oððe néah findan meahte
 þone þe in meoduhealle mine wisse
 oððe mec fréondléasne fréfran wolde,
 wenian² mid wynnum. Wát se þe cunnað
 hú slíðen bið sorg tó geféran 30
 þám þe him lyt hafað léofra geholena :
 warað him³ wræclást, náles wunden gold,
 ferðloca fréorig, nálæs foldan blæd ;
 gemon he selesceggas and sincþege,
 hú hine on géoguðe his goldwine 35
 wenede tó wiste : wynn eall gedréas.
 For þon wát se þe sceal his winedryhtnes
 léofes lárcewidum lōnge forpolian,
 þonne sorg and slæp sōmod ætgædre
 earmne ánhagan⁴ oft gebindað : 40
 þinceð him on móde þæt hé his monndryhten
 clyppe and cysse, and on cnéo lægge
 hōnda and héafod, swá hé hwílum ær
 in géardagum giefstóles bréac ;
 þonne onwæcneð eft wineléas guma, 45
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wegas,
 baðian brimfuglas, brædan feðra,
 hréosan hrím and snáw hægle⁵ gemenged.

¹ heolstre.² weman.³ hine.⁴ anhogan.⁵ hagle.

þonne béoð þý hefigran heortan þenne,
 sære æfter swæsne, sorg bið geniwad, 50
 þonne mága gemynd mód geondhweorfeð,
 gréteð glíwstafum, georne geondscéawað.
 Sęcga gesęldan swimmað eft¹ on weg,
 fléotendra ferð nó þær fela bringeð
 cúðra cwidegiedda: cearo bið geniwad 55
 þám þe sęndan sceal swiðe geneahhe
 ofer waðema gebind wérigne sefan.
 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þás woruld
 for hwan módsefa² mín ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla líf eal/ geondþence, 60
 hú hí færlice flet/ ofgėafon,
 módge maguþegnas. Swá þes middangeard
 ealra dógra gehwám dréoseð and fealleð;
 for þon ne mæg weorðan³ wís wer, ęr hé ąge
 wintra dæl in woruldríce. Wita sceal geþyldig, 65
 ne sceal nó tó hátheort ne tó hrædwyrde,
 ne tó wác wíga ne tó wanhýdig,
 ne tó forht ne tó fęgen ne tó feohgífre,
 ne náfre gielpes tó georn, ęr hé geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebídan, þonne hé béot spriceð, 70
 óð þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hrėðra gehygd hweorfan wille.
 Ongietan sceal glėaw hęle hú gęstlic bið,
 þonne eall þisse worulde wela wėste stondeð,
 swá nú missenlice geond þisne middangeard 75
 winde biwáune weallas stondað,
 hríme bihrorene, hryðge þá ederas.
 Wóriað þá wínsalo, waldend licgað
 dréame bidrorene; duguð eal/ gecręng
 wlęnc bi wealle: sume wíg fornqm, 80

¹ oft.² modsefan.³ wearðan.

ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel óðbær
 ofer héanne holm; sumne se hára wulf
 deaðe gedælde; sumne dréorighléor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehýdde:
 ýðde swá þisne eardgeard ylða Scæppend,
 óð þæt burgwara breahmta léase,
 eald ġnta geweorc idlu stódon.
 Se þonne þisne wealsteall wíse geþóhte,
 and þis deorce líf déope geondþenceð,
 fród in ferðe feorƿ oft gemon
 wælsleahta worn, and þás word ácwíð:
 ‘Hwær cwóm mearg, hwær cwóm mago? hwær cwóm
 máððumgyfa?

hwær cwóm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon seledréamas?
 Éalá beorht bune, éalá byrnwíga,
 éalá þéodnes þrym! hú seo þrág gewát,
 genáp under nihthelm, swá héo nó wære!
 Stondeð nú on láste léofre duguðe
 weal/ wundrum héah, wyrmlícum fáh:
 eorlas fornóman æsca¹ þryðe,
 wæpen wælgífru, wyrd seo máere, 1
 and þás stánhleoðu stormas cnyssað;
 hrfð hréosende hrusan² bindeð,
 wintres wóma, þonne wƿn cymeð,
 nifeð nihtscúa, norðan ƿnsendeð
 hréo háeglfare hæleðum on andan. 1
 Eall is earfoðlic eorðan ríce,
 ƿnwendeð wyrdas gesceaft weoruld under heofonum.
 Hér bið feoh láene, hér bið fréond láene,
 hér bið mƿn láene, hér bið mág láene:
 eall þis eorðan gesteal/ ídel weorðeð.’ 1
 Swá cwæð snottor on móde, gesæt him sundor æt rúne

¹ asca.² hruse.

Til bið se þe his tréowe gehealdeð: ne sceal næfre his
torn tó rycene
beorn of his breóstum ácyðan, nimðe¹ hé ær þá bóte
cunne,
eorl mid elne gefremman. Wel bid þám þe him áre
séceð,
frófre tó Fæder on heofonum, þær ús eal seo fæstnung
stondeð.

115

¹ nemðe.

XXV.

SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

THERE can be no doubt as to the authorship of the riddles of the Exeter Book, the first of them being a riddle on the name Cynewulf itself. Many of these riddles are true poems, containing beautiful descriptions of nature, and all of them show Cynewulf's charm and grace of language.

I.

Mec ƿn þissum dagum deaðne ƿfgéafun
fæder and móðor: ne wæs mé feorh þá gén,
ealdor ƿninnan. þá mec [ides] ƿngƿn
wel hold mé gewædum þeccan¹
héold and freoðode, hléosceorpe wráh 5
swá árlice swá hire ágen bearn,
óð þæt ic under scéate, swá mín gesceapu wæron,
ungesibbum wearð éacen gæste.
Mec séo friðemæg fédde siððan,
óð þæt ic áwéox, wídor meahhte 10
siðas ásettan: héo hæfde swæsra þý lās
suna and dóhtra þý héo swá dyde.

II.

Íc wæs wápenwíga: nú mec wlǽnc þeceð,
géong hagostealdmǽn golde and sylfore,
wóum wírbogum. Hwílum weras cyssað;

¹ gewedum weccan.

hwílum ic tó hilde hléoðre þonne
 wilgehléðan; hwílum wycg bireð 5
 mec ofer mearce, hwílum mērehengest
 fereð ofer flódas frætsum beorhine;
 hwílum mægða sum mínne gefylleð
 bósm béaghroden; hwílum ic bordum sceal
 heard héafodléas behlýðed licgan, 10
 hwílum hōngige hyrstum frætwed
 wlitig on wáge þær weras drincað;
 fréolic fyrdsceorp hwílum folcwígan
 wicge wegað: þonne ic winde sceal
 sincfág swelgan of sumes bósmē. 15
 Hwílum ic [tó] gereordum rincas laðige
 wlōnce tó wíne, hwílum wráðum¹ sceal
 stefne mínre forstolen hrēddan,
 fíyman féondsceaðan. Frige hwæt ic hátte.

III.

Mec féonda sum feorc besnyðede,
 woruldstrenga binom; wátte siððan,
 dýfde on wætre; dyde eft ðonnan,
 sette on sunnan, þær ic swíðe beléas
 hárūm þá þe ic hæfde. Heard mec siððan 5
 snáð seaxes ecg sindrum begrunden,
 fingras féoldon, and mec fugles wynn
 geond[sprengde] spéddropum, spyrede geneahhe
 ofer brúnne brerd, béamtēlge swealg,
 stréames dæle, stóp eft on mec, 10
 síðade sweartlást. Mec siððan wráh
 haeð hléobordum, hýðe beþenede,
 giðrede mec mid golde; for þon mé glíwedon
 wrætlic weorc smiða wíre bifongen.

¹ wráðþum.

Nú þá geréno and se réada tēlg 15
 and þá wuldorgesteald wíde [béoð] mære,
 dryhtfolca Helm, nales dol wíte.
 Gif mīn bearn wera brúcan willað,
 hī béoð þý gesundran and þý sigefæstran,
 heortum ðý hwætran and þý hygeblíðran, 20
 ferðe þý fróðran; habbað fréonda þý má,
 swæsra and gesibbra, sóðra and góðra,
 tilra and getréowra, þá hira týr and éad
 éstum ýcað, and hī árstafum,
 lissum bilęcgað, and hī lufan fæðmum 25
 fæste clyppað. Frige hwæt ic hátte
 niðum tó nytte: nama mīn is mære,
 hæleðum gefræge¹ and hálīg sylf.

IV.

Ic wiht geseah wundorlice
 hornum bitwéonum² húðe lédan,
 lyftfæt léohtlic listum gegierwed,
 húðe tó þám hám of þám hęresfðe:
 wolde hyre on þære byrig búr átimbran, 5
 searwum ásettan, gif hit swá meahste.
 Þá cwóm wundorlicu wiht ofer wealles hróf,
 séo is eallum cúð eorðbúendum:
 áhredde þá þá húðe, and tó hám bedráf³
 wręccan ofer willan, gewát hyre west þonan 10
 fæhðum féran, forð onette.
 Dust stonc tó heofonum, déaw féol on eorðan,
 niht forð gewát: nænig siððan
 wera gewiste þære wihte sfð.

¹ gifre.² horna abitweonum.³ bedraf.

V.

Moððe word fræt; mé þæt þúhte
 wrætlicu wyrd, þá ic þæt wundor gefrægn,
 þæt se wyrm forswealg wera giedd sumes,
 þeof in þýstro þrymfæstne cwide
 and þæs strangan staðol: stælgieſt ne wæs 5
 wihte þý gléawra þe he þám wordum swealg.

VI.

þeos lyft byreð lytle wihte
 ofer beorghleoðu, þá sind blace swiðe,
 swearte, salopáde. Sanges rówe,
 héapum férað, hlúde cirmað,
 tredað¹ bearonæssas, hwílum burgsalo 5
 niðða bearna: nemnað hý sylfe.

¹ trædað.

XXVI.

GNOMIC VERSES.

THE so-called gnostic verses show poetry in its earliest form, and are no doubt of great antiquity, although they may have been altered in later times. While abrupt and disconnected, they are yet full of picturesqueness and power: the conclusion of the present piece is peculiarly impressive.

Cyning sceal ríce healdan. Ceastra beoð feorran gesýne
orþanc ęnta geweorc, þá þe ęn þisse eorðan syndon,
wrætlic weallstána geweorc. Wind byð ęn lyfte swifust,
þunor¹ byð þrágum hlúðast. þrymmas syndan Cristes myccle.
Wyrð byð swiðost. Winter byð cealdost, 5
lēncten hrímigost, hé byð lēngest ceald,
sumor sunwlitegost, swegel byð hátost,
hærfest hréðéadegost, hæleðum bringeð
géres wæstmas, þá þe him God sęndeð.
Sóð bið swutolost², sinc byð deórost 10
gold gumena gehwám, and gęmol snoterost
fyrngéarum fród, se þe ár feala gebídeð.
Wéa bið wundrum clibbor. Wolcnu scríðað.
Géongne æðeling sceolan góde gesiðas
byldan tó beaduwe and tó béahgife. 15
Ellen sceal ęn eorle; ęcg sceal wið helme³
hlíde gebídan. Hafuc sceal ęn glófe
wilde gewunian; wulf sceal ęn bearowe

¹ þunar.

² swicolost.

³ helme.

earm¹ ánhaga; eofor sceal on holte
 tóðmægenes trum; til sceal on éðle 20
 dómes wyrcean; daroð sceal on handa
 gár golde fáh; gímm sceal on hringe
 standan stéap and géap; stréam sceal on ýðum
 męngan² męreflóde; mæst sceal on céole
 segelgyrd seomian; sweord sceal on bearme 25
 drihtlic ísern; draca sceal on hláwe
 fród, frætwum wlanc; fisc sceal on wætere
 cynren cęnnan; cyning sceal on healle
 béagas dælan; bera sceal on háðe
 eald and egesfull; éa of dúne sceal 30
 foldgræg³ fėran; fyrd sceal ætsqmne
 tírfæstra getrum; tréow sceal on eorle,
 wísdóm on were; wudu sceal on foldan
 blædum blówan; beorh sceal on eorðan
 gréne standan; God sceal on heofenum 35
 dæda dēmend; duru sceal on healle
 rúm rēcedes múð; rand sceal on scylde
 fæst fingra gebeorh; fugel uppe sceal
 lácan on lyfte; leax sceal on wæle
 mid scéote scríðan. Scúr sceal of⁴ heofenum 40
 winde geblanden in pás woruld cuman.
 Þéof sceal gangan þýstrum wederum; þýrs sceal on fęnne
 gewunian⁵
 ána innan lande; ides sceal dyrne cræfte
 fǣmne hire fréond gesécean, gif héo nelle on folce ge-
 péon,
 þæt hí man béagum gebicge; brim sceal sealte weallan, 45
 lyfthelm and laguflód ymb ealra landa gehwylc
 flówan firgenstréamas; feoh sceal on eorðan
 tydran and týman; tungol sceal on heofenum

¹ *earn.*² *mecgan.*³ *flodgræg.*⁴ *on.*⁵ *geþunian.*

beorhte scínan, swá him bebéad Meotud.
 Gód sceal wið yfele; géogoð sceal wið ylde; 50
 líf sceal wið deaðe; léoht sceal wið pýstrum,
 fyrd wið fyrde, féond wið óðrum,
 láð wið láðe ymb land sacan,
 synne stálan; á sceal snotor hycgean
 ymb þysse worulde gewinn; wearh hangian, 55
 fægere ƿngildan þæt hé ær fácen dyde
 manna cynne. Meotod ána wát
 hwyder séo sáwul sceal syððan hweorfan,
 and ealle þá gástas, þe for Gode hweorfað
 æfter deaðdæge, dómes bídað 60
 ƿn Fæder fæðme. Is séo forðgesceaft
 dígol and dýrne, Drihten ána wát
 neƿgende Fæder: náeni eft cymeð
 hider under hrófas, þe þæt hér for sóð
 mannum seƿge, hwylc sý Meotodes gesceaft, 65
 sigefolca gesetu, þær hé sylfa wunað.

NOTES.

I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

1. *hér*, literally 'at this place' (in the series of entries in the Chronicle), comes to have a temporal meaning, 'in this year.'

2. *wiotan* is nom.: 'Cynewulf and Westseaxna wiðtan benámon...' *Hamtúnscír*, Hampshire.

4. *Andréð*. The great forest in Kent and Sussex, now the 'Weald.'

5. *Pryfetes flóða* has been doubtfully identified with Privet in Hants.

6. and *hé wræc ðone aldormenn Cumbran*. In revenge for the death of Cumbra; *hé* referring to the 'swán.'

11. *Merantún*, Merton in Surrey.

18. *gebérum*. In all the other passages where it occurs *gebéru* = 'gestures,' 'behaviour,' but here it clearly has the meaning of 'cries.' Cp. Layamon ii. 337. 7, where for the words *mid réouliche iberen* of the older text, the latter has *sóre wépinge*.

20. and *radost*. The exact construction here is doubtful. The later MSS. evidently felt the difficulty, for two of them omit the words altogether, and the two others omit *and*, giving *sud hwylc sud þanne gearo wearð hraðost*. This is an evasion of the real difficulty, which lies in the *and*. The most probable explanation is that *hraðost* is not the adverb, but the adjective: 'whoever was ready and quickest,' which is, of course, equivalent to 'whoever was soonest ready.'

30. *hæfdon* refers not to the king's men, but to the æðeling's; this abrupt change of subject is quite in keeping with the rude archaic style of the whole piece.

31. *hé* is the æðeling.

33. *fróm noldon*. Observe the omission of the verb of motion. Cp. p. 143, l. 316.

37. *þæt tæst = þæt þæt*, like *þatte for þæt þe*.

39. *éowre*. Observe the sudden change from the indirect to the direct narration, so frequent in Icelandic.

II. STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

2. *háte*. This change of person occurs also in Ælfric's preface to his translation of the Heptateuch: 'Ælfric munuc grét Æðelweard ealdormann éadmóðlice. þú báde mé léof þæt ic sceolde . . .'

7. *ærendwreccum* for *ærendracum* seems to be the result of some confusion with the word *wrecca* (exile). This may also be the explanation of the equally anomalous *wreccan* for *wreccan* (arouse).

23. *gnstal*. This word seems only to occur here and in the poem of *Gúðlác*, l. 796 (Grein): 'þá wæs fruma elda tudres, gnstæl wynlic, fæger and geféalic'; where it clearly has the sense of 'beginning,' 'instituting.'

25. *þissa worulddinga*, simply = 'worldly affairs,' or 'these worldly affairs around us.' This use of *þes* for the definite article is not uncommon. Cp. Finnesburg, l. 7, 'nú scíneð þes móna waðol under wolcnum.'

to *ðæm swá þú oftost mæge*, as often as you can.

63. *g6*. Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *gedón* is inadmissible here: *gedón* always implies causation or something analogous, as in p. 23, l. 170.

64. *tó nánre óðerre note ne mægen*, cannot be set to any other employment.

77. *andgit of andgiete*. 'Sense by sense,' which = 'sentence by sentence.'

84. *æstel*. Probably the Low-Latin *astula* = *assula*, a diminutive of *assis*, shaving or shingle of wood. Prof. Skeat suggests that it here means the boards in which the books were bound; but as it is in the singular, it seems more probable that it is a plate of metal used as a book-mark. Cp. *indicatorium*: *æstel* in Ælfric's Glossary. (I see now that Körner in his *Einleitung* has also suggested the Latin *astula*.)

III. TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

8. *tó séceanne*. The original has 'perscrutanda.' *monige* refers to *scylda*; *hie* in the next line is an abrupt transition from the sins to the sinners.

11. *licettan*, 'nonnulla (vitia) dissimulanda sunt.'

eft, afterwards.

12. *ðonne* must be translated 'then' here, although the Latin has *cum*. But the construction is so confused that it is not improbable that it was originally meant to translate *cum*, and to be correlative with the other *ðonne*, l. 16. The original of the whole passage is 'ut cum delinquens et apprehendi se cognoscit et perpetrari quas in se tacite

tolerari considerat, augere culpas erubescat, seque se iudice puniat, quem sibi apud se rectoris patientia clementer excusat.'

16. *hē* The change from 'they' to 'he,' and the reverse, is very frequent in our text when an indefinite number belonging to a class is spoken of.

32. *be ðēam* in this frequent collocation with *cwæð*, *gecweden*, generally translates some causative particle, such as *unde*, *inde*, *hinc*. In one passage (p. 131, l. 11 of my edition), where there is no *cwæðan* following, there can be no doubt as to its causative meaning: 'be ðēam éac Moyses . . . æt sume cigne Githro his sweor . . . hine tælde' The Latin has 'hinc Moyses . . . Jethro alienigenæ reprehensione iudicatur.' But in another passage (p. 433, l. 8) *hinc dicitur* is translated *ymbe ðæt is gecweden*. These examples would justify us in translating either 'therefore,' according to the Latin, or 'about which,' according to the Old English.

42. *on ðēam anbīde ðe hē hira fandige*. The sense seems to be, 'watch his opportunity of testing them,' but the construction is obscure. The Latin is entirely different: 'interveniente correptione articulo ex minimis majora cognoscat.'

75. *scnīcendan*. For this curious intrusion of a *c* compare *somegan* for *smēigan* in the Vespasian Psalter (cxviii. 192), and the Icelandic *slakkagile* for *Slakkagili*, and the other instances collected by Gíslason.

87. *eorðlicum*. The un-English omission of *ðingum* cannot be explained from the original, which has *ad terram*; unless we suppose that Alfred's text read *ad terrena*.

97. *áméte*. This word is clearly a synonym of the following *átiefre*, but its origin is doubtful. The dictionaries identify it with *mē'an* = 'dream.' It should rather be connected with the Gothic *mailan* (cut) and Old High German *meizan*, which often has the special sense of 'engraving,' 'sculpturing,' whence that of 'painting' would soon develop. In the same way *writan*, which originally meant 'cut' (cp. German *reissen*), is used in the sense of 'painting,' 'drawing,' a few pages on (l. 146).

107. *hwæs þū wēnan scealt*. This sentence seems to be loosely dependent on the preceding *ongietan*. There is nothing to correspond in the Latin.

134. *ðréagende* evidently has a passive meaning here:—'while being rebuked.'

138. *ryht*, 'duty'; the Latin has *debitum*.

141. *ðæt* is pleonastic here, as is shown by the indicative *sceal*. For examples in the cognates see Grimm's *Deutsche Grammatik*, iv. 444.

177 *mōn cwað* is here nothing but a periphrasis of the Latin passive, and therefore does not necessarily, like the German *man*, imply an indefinite subject.

186. *áréð*. This form with elided *r* occurs again (p. 123, l. 13 of my ed.), but only in H. Compare *fo* for *for* in *folorenan* (p. 123, l. 11), *folátt* (p. 99, l. 24).

189. *hé him* seems to refer to *hieremónna*, with the usual confusion of number (cp. note on p. 8, l. 16 above).

208. *for giemeléste gehiened*. The *for* is causal, 'through.' The Latin has 'damnari ex negligentia.'

231. *þfalieð*. This dropping of *h* is not uncommon in these texts: other examples are *ður* for *ðurh*, *fort* for *forht*, etc.

232. *ánra* for *ánre*. This confusion, which re-appears below (l. 253), is probably a sort of phonetic attraction, caused by the *a* of the three following genitive plurals. In l. 250, where the word comes last of the four, it resumes its normal form.

241. *mōn* is here nearly equivalent to 'it': the Latin has *plus quam necesse est*.

243. *gewundað*. The subject is the *hé* of the next line.

254. *þōnne* is used here because the preceding *se* is equivalent to *gif hé* or *gif hwað*.

IV. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

4. *sie*, extends.

23. *forð bi þære éa*, past the river.

29. *Beormas*, Permians.

hæfdon . . . gebúð is simply the preterite. Cp. *Beówulf* 2707 (Grein). These are not cases of deliberate substitution of the pluperfect for the preterite: they point rather to an imperfect differentiation of the meanings of the auxiliary tenses.

35. *sóðes* for *sóð*, attracted by the preceding *ðæs*.

41. *se hwæl*, this (kind of) whale.

47. *wilðrum*. C., which is here our only authority, has *wildeórum*, but with the *eo* written above the line.

49. *hránas*. The real Norse form is *hrein* (or possibly at this early period *hrain*), whence (and not from the O.E. *hrán*) our *rein* (deer).

64. *éwðer oððe . . . oððe*. The two *oððe*'s are correlative, standing together in apposition to *éwðer*—'either-of-the-two, either . . . or . . .'

77. *Swéoland*, Sweden.

78. *Cwónas*, Fins.

84. *Hálgoland*, Hálogaland.

87. *Sórringes heal*, Skiringssalr.

91. *Írland* has not been satisfactorily identified. Ireland can hardly be meant, still less Iceland, as some explain, altering into Ísaland. *Rieger* thinks the Shetlands are meant.

93. Northweg, Norway.
 96. Géotland, Jutland.
 Sillgnde, Holstein.
 99. æt Hæðum, Heiðabœr, now Slesvig. This pleonastic use of *æt* with names of places occurs elsewhere in the older writings, as in the Chronicle (552), 'in þære stówe þe is genæmned æt Searobyrg,' where the *æt* has been erased by some later hand, showing that the idiom had become obsolete. Cp. the German 'Gasthaus zur Krone,' Stamboul = *es tån pōlin*.
 100. Winedas, Wends.
 101. Dene, literally 'the Danes' = Denmark. So also on *Westseaxum* (33. 8) = in Wessex, literally 'among the West-Saxons.'
 108. wære on Trúsó on seofon dagum, reached T. in seven days.
 109. Trúsó, Drausen.
 110. Weonodland, Wend-land.
 111. Langaland, Læland, Falster; Langeland, Laaland, Falster.
 112. Scónég, Skaanen (Schonen). The Old Norse is *Skáney*; in the O.E. form *á* has become *ó* before *n*, as in *móna* = O.N. *máni*, &c.
 113. Burgenda land, Bornholm (Burgenda = Burgundians).
 ús. Abrupt change from indirect to direct narration, as in p. 3, l. 39.
 115. Blécinga ég, Blekingen.
 116. Móre, Flowland, Gotland; Möre, Oeland, Gothland.
 118. Wisle, Vistula.
 120. Estas, Esthonians.
 118 (= ligeð), flows. Cp. p. 35, l. 9 and note.
 122. Flāng, Elbing.
 123. þe is genitive: on whose shore.
 124. Estmære, Frische Haff.
 154. and tó þém mæstan, 'which is also the largest.'
 160. swiðost ealle, nearly all. Cp. *mæst ælc* (p. 36, l. 29).
 162. þæs þe is loosely dependent on *legere* in the preceding line.
 164. gepéode, literally 'language,' but here = language as a sign of nationality, and therefore = 'nation,' 'tribe.'
 167. þæt hie seems to mean 'who,' as in *þe hie* (Gram. p. lvii.).
 168. þæt goes with the *þý* in the preceding line: *þý þæt* = 'because.'

V. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

3. *Asiam*. The regular English genitive would be *Asie*, but the accusative of Latin words seems often to be taken to represent all the oblique cases indiscriminately: cp. p. 25, l. 27; p. 26, l. 55 below, where *Asiam* is dative.

7. *ðer oppe . . . oppe*. Cp. p. 19, l. 64 above.

33. *tó þon ðæt hie . . . wrecan þóhton*. This seems to be a confusion of two distinct constructions: (1) *tó þon þæt hie wræcen* (in order to . . .), and (2) *for þám þe hie wrecan þóhton*.

42. *ymbe twelf mōnað*, every twelve month, once a year. These words are nearly pleonastic after the previous *ðelce géare*.

51. *hátene*. This omission of a relative or personal pronoun is common in such supplementary sentences of naming. Cp. Orosius, p. 51, l. 10 (Bosw.): 'þysne nyttan cræft . . . funde heora tictator, Camillis hátte.'

53. *Asiam*, genitive dependent on *dæl*. Cp. p. 24, l. 3 above.

65. *Erool*, Hercules.

68. *dulmunus*. This word only occurs twice besides here in the Orosius (p. 34, l. 37 and p. 46, l. 33), and in both places in the gen. pl., so that its form cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps we should read *dulmunas* (nom. pl. masc.). It is a corruption of the Lat. *dromundus* from Greek *drómos*.

77. *hwelc* is correlative to the preceding *swelc*: *swelc . . . hwelc* = 'such . . . as.'

83. *folnéah* for *fullnéah* occurs also in the Pastoral (p. 35, l. 20).

95. *íowra* for *tower*, evidently due to the following *selfra*. This change of the genitive of a personal pronoun into the possessive occurs several times in the Pastoral: *úrne hwelcne* (p. 63, l. 1) = *úre hwelcne*, *úres nánes* (p. 211, l. 14), *úrre selfra* (p. 220, l. 5).

101. *þæt* seems to be here equivalent to *þonne*, or some such word.

107. *náles þæt én þæt . . .* in this frequent phrase the second *þæt* is pleonastic.

110. *hú . . . hwelce*. This repetition seems to be the result of confusing the two distinct sentences, 'how can ye think that they had peace?' and 'what peace think ye they had?'

1. *sægdon* in the un-English sense of 'mention.' The original has *commemoraveram*. Cp. however p. 169, l. 1, where *sægan* is used in the sense of 'tell.'

19. *folc* is here used as a synonym of *fird* (l. 16 above). Cp. Pastoral, p. 129, l. 8: 'se hære bið eall ídel, þonne hé on óðer folc winnan sceal.' This usage is a tradition of the earliest times, in which the army consisted simply of the sum total of the men of a nation, and the ideas 'army' and 'nation' were therefore controvertible.

on þære éa gong. The reading *on ðæm éagonge* would seem more natural; cp., however, *tó ðære sæ strande* (79. 105).

23. *Membrað*. The original has *Nemrod*, or, in some MSS, *Nebroth*.

40. *gelíce gnd*. *gnd* is here relative: 'just as if . . .'

47. *se Liða cyning*. The original has *rex Lydorum*, but the scribe seems to have taken *lyda* or *lida* for the adjective *líðe*, and so to have added the definite article.

80. *on tú*. The form *tú* for *tuá* is very common in this adverbial phrase in the early period.

VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

1. *here*. This word, being associated with *hergian* = 'harry,' came to be used only in a bad sense, and hence was specially applied to the Danish marauders. The native army was always called *fiend*.

Réadingas, Reading.

10. *Æscedún*, Ashdown.

11. *Bachsegog*. The spelling with a *g* (l. 14) seems to point to a name *Bágseggr*, which would mean 'war-man.'

12. *Halfdene*, an Anglicized form of the Norse *Halfdanr*.

16. *Sidroo*, perhaps a corruption of the Old Norse *Sigtryggr*.

17. *Osbeorn* = O.N. *Ásbjörn*, *Os* (God) being a translation of *Áss*. *Frána* = O.N. *Fráni* (the bright one). *Hareld* = *Haraldr*.

21. *Basingas*, Basingstoke.

24. *Mæretún*, Merton or Marden (?).

31. *Winburne*, Wimborne.

34. *Wiltún*, Wilton.

VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM.

2. *Cippanhamm*, Chippenham.

7. *Inwær* = O.N. *Ivarr*. Observe that the O.E. spelling shows a more archaic form, with the original *n* retained.

8. *Defenascir*, Devonshire.

12. *Æðelinga ég*, Athelney.

13. *Sumorsætan*, men of Somerset.

16. *Sealwudu*, Selwood forest.

17. *Wilsætan*, men of Wiltshire. *Hamtúnsoire*, genitive.

19. *Ígléa*, Highley (?).

20. *Éðandún*, Edington (?).

27. *Alor*, Aller.

28. *Guðrum*, probably a corruption of the O.N. *Guttormr*, with the usual shifting of *r*, the first syllable being perhaps identified with *gúð*. The name *Orm* itself appears regularly as *Urm* in English charters of *Æðelstán*.

29. *Weðmór*, Wedmore.

VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

2. *Bunne*, Bologne.

4. *Limenemúða*, mouth of the Limen.

9. *líð* here has the sense of motion = 'flows,' as in p. 21, l. 120. Cp. the analogous change of meaning with *standan*, as in *Beowulf* 726 'him of éagum stóð léoht unsæger.'

10. *fram ðæm múðan útanweardum*, from the outside of the mouth.

1. *inne gn* = *gninnan*.

2. *gn*, pleonastic.

15. *Middeltún*, Milton in Kent.

16. *Apulder*, Appledore.

foregisel. The precise meaning of this word has long been a subject of conjecture. It is generally assumed to mean 'foremost hostage,' 'hostage of high rank.' The analogy, however, of the common legal term *foréað*, translated *antejuramentum* in the Latin laws of Henry I, makes it more likely that the correct translation is 'preliminary hostage.'

22. *oððe mid* . . . Either with (the other army), or on their own side only.

24. *þær þær* . . . The *for* in this passage seems to be used, as it frequently is, to signify *hindrance*. The general sense would then be: he pushed up his position between the two armies as near (far) as their entrenchments would allow.

26. *feld sécan*. Come out into the open field.

28. *hí* refers here, as also l. 26 above, to the enemy: 'they were attacked by detachments both from the king's army and from the garrisons.'

36. *þá* refers to *herehýðe*.

37. *gngéan*, to meet the ships.

38. *Fearnham*, Farnham in Surrey.

41. *Coln*, the river Colne in Herts.

42. *híe* refers to the *figrd*.

1. *stemn gesetenne*, had sat out (served) their term of service. (Earle).

45. *þá* . . . *þá* seems here to be simply equivalent to 'then.'

53. *Exanceaster*, Exeter.

55. *gewalden*, inconsiderable. This word has hitherto been erroneously rendered 'powerful,' 'considerable,' although the context points clearly to the opposite meaning. There is a passage in the *Cura Pastoralis* which settles the question conclusively, *gé móston drincan gewwalden wines* (319. 6), translating 'modico vino utere.'

éastweardes. Prof. Earle translates 'moving eastwards.'

59. *Beámfléot*, Benfleet in Essex.

69. *Hrófescocæster*, Rochester.

72. *gnfangen*, received as sponsors.

84. *Soeóburg*, Shoebury in Essex.

88. *Sæfern*, the Severn.
 92. *Pedrede*, the Parret.
 95. *Buttingtún*, Buttington in Montgomery (?).
 98. *Defnas*, men of Devonshire.
 111. *Wirhealas, Légeceaster*; Wirral, Chester.
 127. *Meresig*, Mersea in Essex.
 130. *Cisseceaster*, Chichester.
 134. *Lyge*, the Lea.
 150. *Cwatbryog*, Bridgenorth.
 162. *Sigen*, the Seine.
 163. *Godes þoncos*. The usual translation, 'thanks be to God,' is inaccurate: *þoncos* is the instrumental genitive of *þonc* = 'thought.' Translate 'by the grace of God.'
 171. *Dorceceaster*, Dorchester.
 172. *Winteceaster*, Winchester.
 182. *on Fresisc*, on the Frisian model.
 187. *forfóron*. A modern reader would be tempted to emend *for-faran*, but the abrupt change of construction is quite natural in Alfridian English.
 194. *þe* goes with the preceding *for þý*.
 196. *þe* is here used loosely in the sense of 'where.' The more usual construction would be *þe þá scipu on áseten wæron*.
 197. *mehte*: omission of a verb of motion, as in p. 2, l. 33.

IX. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

4. *ongōnn . . . secgan* is here a mere periphrasis for *sæde*. Cp. Pastoral, 23. 20. and 67. 3.
 10. *sceolde* is here used like the German *sollte* to show that the speaker is merely quoting the statements of some one else without guaranteeing their accuracy. Alfred evidently wishes to warn his readers not to believe the story, for he afterwards (l. 55) characterises it as '*þas léasan spell*.'
 19. *onginnan*; pleonastic, as in l. 4 above, and again further on.
 33. *þá hī secgað þæt walden . . .* This anacoluthon seems to arise from a confusion between *þá, hī secgað, waldað . . .*, and *hī secgað, þæt þi (= hī) walden . . .*
 37. *þæs þe = þæs, þæs þe*.
 57. *oððe ná*, 'or rather not at all.'

X. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

5. *þæt* is correlative to the preceding *swá hwæt swá*.
 18. *þære*. The reading *þá* with the un-English acc. may be the

original one, due to slavish following of the Latin, which has 'religiosam ejus linguam decebant.'

23. *inting*. The Latin has 'laetitia causa decretum.' The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl.

52. *in þæt ilce gemet*. The Latin has 'eis (cuncta quae cantaverat) mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digna carminis adjunxit.' The translation is stiff and unidiomatic: *in þæt ilce gemet* should be *on þám ilcan gemete*; *wyrðe* should govern the genitive; and the word-order is quite un-English. This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred's.

59. *georenen*, 'probaretur.'

60. *gegewen*, 'visumque est omnibus . . .'. These two words are used here in un-English senses, evidently suggested by the Latin.

68. *hæfde þá wisan onfangene*, 'suscepto negotio.' Doubtful English.

75. *mid hine*, 'secum.' Both the accusative construction and the introduction of the words themselves seem due to the Latin.

77. *þa selfan* can only mean 'the same.' It is possible, however, that the original reading was *selfe*, 'his teachers themselves.' The Latin has 'doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.'

136. The Latin has 'illaque lingua quae salutaria verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando clauderet.'

XI. EXTRACTS FROM THE GOSPELS.

17. *sōðlice*. This word is constantly used in our text to translate the most various Latin particles. Here it translates *ecce*, in l. 19 *autem*, in l. 24 *vere*, &c.

27. *is geworden*. An over-literal rendering of the Vulgate *factum est*.

33. *hæfde*. We should expect *hæfð*, and the Latin has *habet*.

35. *wilt þú wé gáð*. The Latin has *vis, imus*.

43. *gewordenre geowidrédene*. A very stiff adaptation of the ablative absolute of the original, 'conventionem autem facta . . .'

44. *hé ásęnde . . .* This sentence is awkwardly tacked on to the foregoing one. The Latin has 'conventionem autem facta cum operariis ex denario diurno, misit eos in vineam.' The difficulty clearly lay in translating 'ex denario diurno,' which in the English version is expanded into a sentence, the second Latin clause being still retained.

47. *þæt = þæt þæt*. Cp. p. 44, l. 37.

49. *dyde þám swá gelice*. The Latin has simply 'fecit similiter.' We must therefore translate 'did like to it,' the *swá* being pleonastic.

99. *dilhte him gerád*, 'posuit rationem cum eis.'

XII. ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

7. *pæt* (the first) is here an anticipation of the following *pæt*. The *pæt* in the next line is pleonastic.

41. *sōðfæstnisse*. This is an early example of that substitution of the accusative for the nominative which is so common in the transition English of the twelfth and following centuries.

72. *þe* (first) is here used loosely in the sense of 'from the time when . . .'

82. *þe*, with which.

88. *gefæstnod* = *gefæstnode*, referring to *gegadan*.

97. *eft* and *sittan* are here synonymous, and also *sittan eft*, l. 100 below.

105. *æfter* is here an adverb, afterwards.

117. *geháten*. Cp. p. 25, l. 51.

128. *þá* seems to refer to *endebyrdnisse*.

129. *pæt* is here used as an indeclinable relative, as probably also in the Pastoral, 9. 15.

147. *of ƿrum*. The omission of the article is frequent in such combinations of a preposition with a single noun. Cp. p. 78, l. 61.

154. *twá* agrees with *hund*, not with *suma*.

161. *manna* is dependent on *gereord* (pl.), understood from the preceding *gereordum*.

227. *git* belongs to *máran*.

238. *farende* indecl. for *farendum*.

239. *lagu*. This word is of Scandinavian origin. The Icelandic *lög*, Danish *lov*, are neuter plural forms, pointing to an older *lagu*, which, when taken into English, was made into a feminine singular.

265. *bógian*. This verb appears to be simply another form of *búgan*, with the same anomalous correspondence of vowels as in the Old Norse *búandi*, *bóandi* (dweller), *býr*, *bær*.

295. *geoiǵed*. The reading *getiged* (tied, joined) gives a more obvious sense.

325. *Philisteos*. There are other examples of the plur. in -os, as in Old Saxon. See note to Pastoral 59. 20.

373. *burh* is here used in the sense of *burhwaru*, 'citizens.'

403. *for þære getyngnyssæ his man getitelode him*. The object *hig*, *his* seems to be omitted. Perhaps we should read *hig* for *his*, whose position after the subst. is very anomalous.

407. *tó* here seems to signify 'as,' 'in the character of.'

432. *be þám*. Cp. note to 9. 32 above.

438. *of gástlicum andgite*. The *of* is here instrumental:—'through (by) spiritual understanding.'

464. *hé him sylf gewát*. Here we see the origin of the modern forms 'himself,' &c., the *him* being a pleonastic ethical dative, while *sylf* is in opposition to *hé*.

483. *for* probably stands for *fore* (before).

558. *on* here seems to mean 'through,' 'by the help of.'

XIII. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES.

16. *him*. Dat. instead of the regular passive construction *fram him*.

54. *pfseah hwær . . .* = 'saw a philosopher leading . . .' This peculiar use of 'where' is very common in O. Norse, not only after 'see,' but other verbs also: 'ðeir finna í helli nökkworum hwar gygr sat' (they found a giantess sitting in some cave). Snorru Edda.

71. *hæfde*, subj. 'would have.'

88. *sealdon*. *Sellan* seems to be used here in the sense of 'sell.' Usually the meaning 'sell' is determined by some adverbial complement—*tó céape sellan*, *wið weorðe sellan*; *sellan* alone meaning simply 'give,' 'give away.'

92. *iú éar*. Cp. *eft siððan*, p. 59, l. 97.

300. *pám*. *Læran* generally requires a double accusative.

53. *sende*. The omission of the personal pronoun is common in such a sentence, which may be regarded as a complement of the preceding one. Cp. Chronicle 8. 15 (Earle): 'tó þám Lucius Bretene cýning sende stafas: bæd þæt hé wære Cristen gedon.'

68. *dægðerlicum* for *dægðerlican*. This confusion between *-um* and *-an* in adjectives is not uncommon in O.E. Cp. *on þám miclum flóde* (61. 145); *þém singalum gēðohte* (Pastoral, 73. 5). Conversely we find *þém góðan mannum* for *þém góðum mannum*.

72. *him náht tó þám cynecynne ne gebyrode*. The proper construction would probably be *him náht tó þæt cynecynn ne gebyrode* (although *gebyrian* is otherwise only known as an impers. verb), *tó* governing *him*. In the sentence as it stands *tó* is made to govern the following subst., either from an error of the scribe or from some confusion in the mind of Ælfric himself.

85. *póhte*. Cp. p. 89, l. 53.

139. *gehwyrfon* = *gehweorfon*.

140. *tó wuldorbéagienne* is here passive, 'in order to be crowned.'

150. *mihte*. *Hé* is understood from the preceding *him*.

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

2. *Óswold* = earlier *Óswald* from *ós* 'god' (O. Norse *áss*) and *wealdan*, the *a* being labialized by the *w*.

9. *tó sceame* appears to be half adverbial in this combination; transl. 'shamefully ill-treated.' Cp. p. 113, l. 12.

85. *him*, for him, on his behalf.

90. *tó þám*, to that degree, so far.

91. *Eoferwic* (Eborwic), York.

107. *pe wæs*. This passage shows how the name of the inhabitants of a country gradually came to be used for the country itself, for the *wæs* evidently refers not to the word 'West-Saxons,' but to the idea of 'land.' Cp. *gn Myrcum* (100. 146) = 'in Mercia.' The German names *Sachsen*, *Baiern*, &c., all originated in this way.

113. *Dorcanceaster*, Dorchester.

124. *swá* is here pleonastic: transl. 'it happened through Penda making war on him.'

138. *tó þér*, to there where, to where.

144. *sancte*. This form is a genuine English modification of the Latin genitive *sancti*, which was introduced into English at a time when it still retained the old *i*-endings. Afterwards, when *éci*, &c., became *éce*, *sancti* was also made into *sancte*. The feminine gender *sanctæ* (p. 213, l. 16) also followed the other inflectional *æ* s of the older language, and became *sancte*.

145. *Bebbanburh*, Bamborough.

148. *Lindesiġ*, Lindsey.

201. *gelæred* is simply the adj. 'learned.'

235. *Gléawceaster*, Gloucester.

XV. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

12. *yfel æfter óðrum*, one evil after another.

61. *þæs*, through it, thence.

114. *eft*, pleonastic.

116. *ealre his mægðe*. Dat. *comodi*, 'for all his relations.'

141. *wordes*, instr. genitive.

189. *þæs þe* dependent on the preceding *mycel*.

XVI. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

5. *Grantabryrgasíðr*, Cambridgeshire.

7. *Cētingas*, men of Kent.

8. *Súðrige*, Surrey.

12. *tó yfele* is here adverbial, but practically the subject of *dón*: 'when they had done most mischief.'

17. *Cantwaraþurh*, Canterbury.

19. *þe* . . . his, whose.
 32. *swá lange óð þone tíman þe*, all the time till (the time when) they . . .
 37. *datarum*. All the MSS. agree in this reading.
 45. *hústing*. A Scandinavian word: *húsping* in Icelandic is literally 'house-meeting,' an informal meeting, as opposed to the *alþing*, or parliament.
 48. *ýre*. This word is explained by a passage in the Leechdoms (iii. 14. 12), 'cnocie þá bán mid æxse ýre,' evidently pointing to the meaning 'back of an axe' = Icelandic *öxarhamarr*.
 57. *wíðe swá*. We should expect *swá wíðe swá*, but both MSS. agree in omitting the first *swá*.

XVII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

5. *Dofre*, Dover.
 18. *cýððe be dæle*, gave a one-sided, partial account.
 33. *Beofres stán*, Beverstone.
 38. *ætforan*, beforehand.
 53. *éfre*. Here we see the beginning of the later use of 'ever' to form indefinite pronouns, as in 'whoever,' 'whenever,' &c.
 56. *hit gefaran*, travel it, travel the distance.
 66. *Bosanhám*, Bosham (in Sussex).
 73. *Hwerwyllan*, Wherwell (in Hants).
 1. The name *Beówulf* means literally 'Bee-wolf,' wolf or ravager of the bees, = 'bear.' Cp. *beorn*, 'hero,' originally 'bear,' and *béohata*, 'warrior,' in *Cædmon*, literally 'bee-hater' or '-persecutor,' and hence identical in meaning with *béowulf*. *Grēndel* means 'destroyer,' from *grindan*, literally the 'grinder.'
 2. *him* = 'them.'

XVIII. BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

10. *se*. The poet gives Grendel's mother sometimes a masculine (l. 141, 3. 246), sometimes a feminine (42. 253) pronoun, to show her giant and demon nature, which is that of a woman, because she has borne a son, but otherwise has more of the elemental strength and wildness of a man. (Heyne.)
 19. *aglæca* = Grendel. It may possibly mean *Beówulf* himself, as in p. 128, l. 261.
 22. *him tó anwaldan áre gelyfde*; literally, believed in mercy at (from) the Ruler for-himself, trusted in the Ruler's mercy. It is not

certain whether *anwald* stands for *gnwald*, or whether it should be read *ánwald* = 'only ruler.'

37. *andweard* may refer either to *sweord* (nom.) or *swin* (acc.); the former seems more probable, in which case it may be translated 'face to face' or 'with direct stroke,' but the reading is altogether doubtful.

41. *þe hine*, he whom.

54, 5. Literally 'the exchange was not good, which they had to pay for on both sides with the lives of their friends (or relations).' These allusions to the Old Germanic system of establishing a definite pecuniary compensation for every injury, including loss of life, is common in the poetry. Thus *feohléas gefeoht* (Beow. l. 2441) is a homicide which cannot be atoned for by money—in this case an unintentional fratricide.

62. *eorla sum* refers to Beowulf—one of earls = one among earls, accompanied by earls (warriors).

64. *wille*. The pret. *wolde* is more usual.

82. *eftstáas*, cognate acc.—proceeded on his return.

88. *ealdres scyldig*, having forfeited his life.

94. *séo þe éow wel hwylcra wilna dohte*: literally, which availed to-you of (for) nearly all joys = which was able to procure you every joy.

100. *gewitan*. The *ge* may be merely a scribal error—a repetition (dittography) of the preceding *ge* of *gewislicost*.

120. *seleð* is not dependent on *ær*, for in that case it would be in the subjunctive, but *ær* is simply an adverb, correlative with the conjunction *ær* in the next line: 'he will (sooner) give up his life, before he will . . .'

121. *wille*. A verb of motion is understood after *wille*: 'ere he will plunge in, (in order) to hide his head.' It is possible that *hýdan* is directly connected with *wille*: 'ere he will hide his head in it,' but this gives a much less forcible sense.

144. *þýs dógor*. The *e* of *dógor* seems to be dropped as in *tódæg*. Possibly, however, we must read *ðis dógor*—the accusative of duration.

188. *níða gehnéged*, overcome (prostrated) by force. *Níða* is the gen. pl. used instrumentally. Cp. p. 109, l. 141; p. 154, l. 34.

195. *him*. *Hrēðre* being the object of *gescēððan*, *him* must be regarded as the remoter dative of reference—'for him.' Translate 'his heart.'

207. *án foran ealdgestréona*. The sense seems to be 'pre-eminent among the old treasures,' but the construction is doubtful. Taking *foran* in its usual adverbial sense, the literal translation would be 'one of the old treasures in front.' But possibly *foran* is here a prep. with the gen.; 'one before the old treasures,' which would give an intelligible meaning.

215. *þæt = þæt þæt*, that which.

236. *bréac þonne móste*, I had him (enjoyed his benefits), whilst I might.

251. *nó þý ér inn gescóð hálan lífe*, none the sooner did she injure the sound body (lit. 'injure inside,' or 'injure into . . .').

269. *hond* is here nom.

332. *óðer swyla*, another fifteen.

355. *æfter*, in consequence of, from.

357. *gelicost* is here an adj. agreeing with *hit*.

368. *wighryre*. The reading *wiggryre* (cp. l. 34) is perhaps preferable.

392. *meodowong* may be explained as 'plain where the *medoburg* (mead-city) stands.' It is however possible that *meadowang* (meadow-plain) is the true reading.

393. *oóm inn gán*, came going in, entered.

XIX. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

34. *spédað tó þám*. Prof. Skeat suggests that this phrase is equivalent to the modern 'be good for an amount,' the whole passage signifying 'we need not destroy one another, if you are rich enough for it' (viz. paying the sum we demand).

45. *folc* is here equivalent to 'army,' 'band,' the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early times convertible. Cp. *geffylce*, p. 13, l. 149.

67. *hwænne*, till when.

68. *prass*. This obscure word occurs twice in the unpublished Saints' Lives of Ælfric. 'Hé þá Decius se cásere, þá hé fór into Efese mid þrymme and mid prasse, hé þá his heortan áhóf swá upp ofer his mæðe swilce hé God wære' (106). 'Hwæt þá Sisinnius mid swiðlicum prasse ferde, óð þæt hé tó þære byrig cóm þær se bisceop on wæs' (165 a).

82. *hí*, accusative.

125. *feorh gewinnan*, reach the life, wound mortally. Cp. l. 142.

179. *fērian*. This intransitive use of *fērian* is very doubtful, although there are other examples as well (see Grein): we should probably read *fēran*.

198. *on dæg* seems to mean 'one day,' 'once.'

207. *óðer twēga*, one of the two.

211. *on ellen*, boldly.

241. *folc*. Cp. p. 135, l. 45.

300. *Wigelfn* seems to be another name of *ƿurstán's*. The preceding *him* is pleonastic: *læg him* = simply *læg*.

XX. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

See remarks at the head of the text.

4. *glongorscipe*, O.S.

9. *tó him*, next to him. Apparently an O.S. idiom.
 13. *on þám léohste*, in this world. (Sievers.)
 22. *geongerdom*, O.S.
 27. *ofermódes*, inst. gen., 'in his pride.'
 38. *geongerdomes*, O.S. instr. gen.
 39. *strið*, O.S.
 42. *fón* is parallel to *geþencian*: devise a plan, and grasp it (carry it out).
 43. *hygesceaft*, O.S.
 74. *fyrnum*, O.S.
fylde seems to be dependent on the preceding *man*, *hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed* being parenthetical. It may, however, possibly be the past participle with *wæs* understood.
 85. *befeallene*, O.S. (in this construction). So also *befelled*, l. 116.
 115. *rómigan*, O.S.
 122. *him* is pleonastic—'be for himself.'
 142. *unc Adame*. In this frequent construction *Adame* is in apposition to *unc*: we-two, that is Adam (and I). The *unc* itself asserts 'I' and implies some one else, who is added in apposition.
 154. *andan gebétan*, satisfy our vengeance.
 156. *þæs þe*, by attraction, instead of the accus.
 185. *gebodscipe*, O.S.
 187. *hearmscearu*, O.S.
 191. *æfter tó aldre*, O.S.

XXI. JUDITH.

1. Grein supplies *nó Tírmelodes*.
 11. *cómon . . . féran*, came travelling, or simply 'came.' Cp. p. 132, l. 393.
 34. *níða*, instr. gen.—mingled with hatred, hostile, cruel.
 45. *inne* goes with the preceding *þér*.
 53. *þe néar*. *þe* seems to stand here for *þý*; *þý néar*, = 'the nearer,' being quite pleonastic. Compare *þon má* (3. 39).
 55. *sweroendferhðe*, an emendation of Rieger's. Cp. l. 269.
 65. *swylone hé ér æfter worhte*, such a one as he had worked after (deserved). *Swylone* stands for the two correlatives *swylone swylcum* . . .
 90. *morðres brytta*, murderer, lit. 'distributor of murder.'
 92. *þon máran*, greater. The *þon* (= *þý*, 'the') is pleonastic. Cp. p. 3, l. 39.
 93. *torne . . . háte*. The adv. instead of the adj., as in l. 97 below.
 98. *hálgre* refers to Judith.

129. *on* goes with *þe*, two lines above. *þeawum gepungen*, distinguished for virtues, = 'virtuous,' or 'excellent.'

181. *mæst*. The construction is involved, as both *monna* and *morðra* seem to be dependent on *mæst*, which appears to govern *monna* as an adv., *morðra* as a neut. subst.

194. *fágum*. Cp. l. 104.

225. *in heardra gemang*, lit. 'into the throng of the bold ones.' Here we clearly see the origin of the prep. *among*.

263. *hæfte*. The true reading is perhaps *hæste*, violently, fiercely.

268. *gebylde*. This word can only signify 'emboldened,' 'resolute,' but we should expect the very opposite meaning. Grein, accordingly, sets up a second *byldan*—'contristare,' but only on the very dubious analogy of a subst. *bylðo*, 'mühseligkeit,' which the context clearly shows to mean simply 'boldness.'

272. *þá wæs hira tíres æt ende*; confusion of two constructions: (1) *þá wæs hira tíres ende*; (2) *þá wæs hira tír æt ende*.

287. *nifum*. The reading *nifðum*, 'with men,' is perhaps preferable.

291. *gewiton him sceacan* = simply 'hurried away.' Cp. p. 153, l. 11, and for the pleonastic *him*, p. 143, l. 300.

313. *wælsce*. Compare the Corpus gloss. (8th cent.) *concisium*: *scelle*, and the German *zerschellen*; *wælsce* means 'slaughter' = Latin *strages*.

328. *háre*. The meaning 'hoary' hardly suits here, unless we translate simply 'ancient.' Grein translates 'hellgrau.'

330. *mærra mædma*. The *þonne* shows that some comparative is understood: 'more of noble treasure than . . .'

XXII. THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHŒNIX.

17. *sincald*. The form *sincaldu*, retained by Grein, is an impossible one: it could only be *sincieltu*—cp. *ieldu* from *eald*.

28. *twelfum . . . fæthmrímes*: literally 'by twelve of fathom-measure,' = twelve fathoms (ells).

31. *þonne* . . . This line is evidently corrupt and unmetrical. Perhaps we should read '*þonne beorga éinig, þe . . .'*'

74. *blóstmán* here evidently means 'fruits,' or perhaps 'leaves.'

75. *ac* . . . Some such word as *béoð* is required, but it is not easy to determine where it is to be inserted.

XXIII. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

8. *æt foldan scéatum*; literally 'at the surface of the earth' = 'at the foot of the Cross.'

10. *purh forðgesceaft*, through the future, in eternity.

26. *þæt*, how.

42. *ymbelypte*. The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbelyppan* here, and the general confusion of crucifixion with the gallows (l. 10) and hanging.

52. *þenian*, passive.

58. *tó ánum*, to him alone, in his solitude.

63. *héafdum*. There are other examples of this peculiar use of the pl.; see Pastoral, 101. 16. It is probable that *héafod* originally denoted a part of the head, perhaps the temples, and that the plural was used to denote the whole head. *Bréost* in the same way is generally used in the plural. See p. 178, l. 113; Pastoral, 137. 8, 419. 29.

66. *qf.* Perhaps rather *gn* = 'in.'

banan. This word is probably a mistake for some other, possibly *beorg* (cp. l. 32), and the original reading may have been *gn beorges sídan*. If the reading *banan* be retained, in the sense of 'murderer,' it can only be understood to refer to the cross, although this is very improbable.

69. *máete weorode*, with a scanty retinue, that is 'alone.'

79. *bealuwara* is generally assumed to be the gen. pl. of the adj. *bealu*, agreeing with *sorga weorc* being taken in the sense of 'trouble': 'that I have endured troubles of baleful, sore sorrows.' But such a collocation seems very forced, and perhaps we may read simply 'bealu-weorc,' explaining the *-wara* as a purely graphical anticipation of the *ar* in *sírra*.

86. *æghwylcne ánra þára þe him bið egsa tó mé*, all who fear me. *Æghwylc ánra* is virtually one word, governing the gen. *þe him* = to whom.

XXIV. THE WANDERER.

4. *hréran*, stir = row.

10. *þe . . . him*, to whom.

12. *þæt* seems to be the pronoun *þæt* correlative with the *þæt* (conj.) in the next line.

17. *dréorigne* goes with *hyge* in the line before.

25. *sóhte seþe dréorig sínces bryttan*. *dréorig* is nom. agreeing with *ic*, *bryttan* is gen.: 'I sought in sorrow the hall of a distributor of treasure'; but the order is rather involved, and it is possible that the line requires emendation.

44. *giefstólas*. Read rather *giefstóles*, as the examples of *brúcan* governing an acc. are very rare, and the sing. is more natural here than the plural.

46. *wegas*. Perhaps rather *wægus* (waves): *e* and *æ* are often confounded in the oldest MSS.

53. *sæga* . . . The sense of this and of the following line is very obscure. For *gesgldan* we may perhaps read *gesgilda*, 'dwellings,' 'companionships.'

58. *geond*, here simply 'in.'

83. *déaþe gedælde*. The received explanation is 'gave to death' ('übergab dem Tode,' Grein). Perhaps it is simpler to read *déade*, 'divided when dead.'

XXV. SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

The answers to these riddles are—(1) a cuckoo, (2) a horn (both drinking-horn and trumpet), (3) a Bible-codex, (4) the Moon and the Sun, (5) a book-worm, and (6) gnats.

13. *fréolio fyrdsceorp*, as a . . .

16. *mære*. There can be little doubt that the correct reading is *mæren* (subj. of the verb *mæran*), suggested by Grein in his glossary. This makes the insertion of *beoð* unnecessary.

13. *forð gewát*. The context requires some such meaning as 'came forth,' 'approached.'

XXVI. GNOMIC VERSES.

43. *dyrne cræfte* seems to be merely an adverbial periphrasis, 'secretly,' 'clandestinely.'

45. *béagum gebyoge*, buy with rings (of gold), that is 'seek in marriage.'

sealte. Perhaps better *sealt* (adj.).

54. *synne stélan*; lit. 'institute sin' = 'wage hostility,' the ideas of 'sin,' 'injury,' 'hostility,' being convertible.

60. *bíðað*. Perhaps rather *bídan*.

GLOSSARY.

ABBREVIATIONS.

sm., *sf.*, *sn*, masculine (&c.) substantive.
sv. strong verb.
wv. weak verb.
swv. strong-weak (præterito-present) verb.
 (The other abbreviations require no explanation.)

ORDER.

The long vowels are separated from the short, and come immediately after them. *ea* and *eo* are considered as simple vowels, and follow *e*; and *ēa* and *ēo* follow *ea* and *eo* respectively. Words which cannot be found under *y* or *ý* must be sought under *ie* and *īe*. *þ* follows *t*, and *ð* follows *d*.

Words with the prefix *ge* are placed in the order of their roots. Words beginning with *ge* are given apart from the simple word only when the *ge* is an integral part of the word, modifying its meaning.

All words in *-ing* and *-ung* are given under *-ung* only, and all words in *-nis* and *-nes* under *-nis* only.

Words enclosed in [] are cognate Old English words, or else Latin originals of foreign words.

- Abbod**, *sm.* abbot, 56. 3; 114. 22.
 [Abbatem.]
Abbudisse, *sf.* abbess, 46. 1, 55, 68. [Abbatissa.]
Abútan = *gnbútan* or *ymbútan*.
Ac, *cj.* (1) but, 2. 22; 6. 41; (2) and, 160. 209.
Afþonca, *see* *Qþpanca*.
Aginnan, *see* *Qnginnan*.
Ag-lác (*aglác*), *sn.* affliction. [Æge.]
Agléca, *sm.* (persecutor), monster, 120. 19; warrior, 128. 262.
Agléc-wif, *sn.* monstrous woman, or pernicious woman, 120. 9.
Amber, *sf.* a certain measure, 19. 60.
Ambiht, *sn.* office.
Ambiht-soealo, *sm.* servant, retainer, 154. 38.
A-mbyre (= and-byre), *aj.* favourable (wind), 20. 89. [Byre.]
An, *see* *Qn*.
And, *cj.* and; 'gelíce qnd . . .,' like as if . . ., 29. 40.
Anda, *sm.* (1) zeal, indignation, 13. 143, 136; (2) injury, mischief, hatred, 44. 16; 151. 154; 177. 105.
And-bíðian, *wv.* wait, 86. 308.
Andefn, *see* *Qndéfn*.
Andettan, *wv.* confess, 90. 111. [= and-hátan.]
And-gíot, *sn.* intelligence, sense, 7. 77; 10. 67; 92. 170.

- Andgiætfullice**, *av.* intelligibly, 7. 82.
And-saca, *sm.* adversary, 148. 75.
And-svarian, *uv., w. dat.* answer, 50. 122, 8.
And-svaru, *sf.* answer, 47. 37; 127. 243. [Swērian.]
And-weard, *aj.* present, 13. 169; 48. 57; 121. 37.
And-wlita, *sm.* countenance, 79. 99, 271. [Wlitan.]
And-wyrdan, *uv., w. dat.* answer, 6. 49; 78. 73. [Word.]
And-wyrde, *sn.* answer, 24. 12.
Angel, *sn.* Anglen (in Denmark), 21. 100.
Angel-cynn, *sn.* English race, England, 4. 3, 5.
Angel-peod, *sf.* English nation, 46. 11.
Angle, *simpl.* the Anglians, English, 98. 88.
Ang-sumlice, *av.* painfully, 92. 151. [Engē.]
Ang-sumnis, *sf.* pain, 93. 185.
Ann, *see* Unnan.
Antecrist, *sm.* Antichrist, 104. 4.
Ap-ostata, *sm.* apostate, 109. 154.
Ap-ostol, *sm.* apostle, 77. 28, 32.
Arce-biscop (ærcebiscop), *sm.* archbishop, 114. 20, 27; 7. 78. [Archiepiscopus.]
Ardlice (=arodlice), *av.* quickly, 88. 23; 90. 106.
Arn, *pret.* of irnan.
Arrod, *aj.* quick, ready, bold, 162. 275.
Atol, *aj.* dire, terrible, 122. 82; 127. 252; 156. 75; 161. 246.
Aweg, *see* under Weg.
Á (áwa), *av.* ever, always, 87. 338; 157. 120.
Á-b-élgan, *uv., w. dat.* be angry (with); *ptc.* ábolgen, angry, 152. 185.
Á-b-éran, *sv.* bear, support, carry, 59. 89; 71. 473.
Á-b-erstan, *sv.* burst: 'út áb.,' break out, 15. 218.
Á-b-éodan, *uv., w. dat.* (offer) announce, 134. 27; 135. 49.
Á-b-ídan, *sv.* await, 101. 207.
Á-b-lēndan, *uv.* blind, 61. 368.
Á-b-linnan, *sv.* cease, 82. 181.
Á-b-reccan, *sv.* (break into), take (city, fortress), 27. 94; 36. 11.
Á-b-rēgdan, *sv.* draw (sword), 156. 79.
Á-b-réodan, *sv.* (degenerate), fail, 141. 242; *ptc.* ábroðen, degenerate, reprobate, 109. 154.
Á-b-réotan, *sv.* (break up), destroy, kill, 121. 48; 130. 349.
Á-b-ysgian, *uv.* (always passive), occupy, trouble, 12. 124; 38. 83.
Á-c-ēnnan, *uv.* bring forth, bear (child), 80. 131; 83. 214.
Á-c-ēnnednis, *sf.* birth, 87. 3; 89. 61.
Á-c-ēorfan, *sv.* cut: 'on weg ác.,' cut away, 16. 238; 'of ác.' (þæt héafod), cut off, 30. 87.
Á-c-ræftan, *uv.* devise, 26. 64.
Æcsian, *see* Áxian.
Á-c-wēccan, *uv.* shake (trans. and intr.), 141. 255; 93. 190.
Á-c-wēðan, *sv.* (1) speak (transit.), 177. 91; (2) reject, 147. 59.
Á-c-wēlan, *sv.* die, 38. 100; 43. 10; 77. 31.
Á-c-wēllan, *uv.* kill, 62. 184; 77. 35; 87. 4.
Á-c-wēncan, *uv.* quench (fire), 105. 22; extinguish (lamp), 54. 81.
Á-c-wielman, *uv.* kill, 114. 46.
Á-c-wincan, *sv.* be extinguished.
Á-c-ýðan, *uv.* proclaim, show, 178. 113.
Ád, *sm.* funeral pile, 22. 142.
Á-d-fedan, *uv.* kill, 160. 120; 73. 536. [Déad.]
Á-d-íl(e)gian, *uv.* destroy, 73. 536; 82. 185.
Ádl, *sf.* disease, 92. 147.
Ádlian, *uv.* be diseased, 92. 165.
Ádlig, *aj.* diseased, sick, 96. 31; 100. 166.

Á-dréfan, *vv.* drive away, expel, 1. 4; 2. 9; 33. 3.

Á-dreñcan, *vv.* drown, 60. 120; 61. 145; 64. 234.

Á-dreogan, *sv.* (endure), pass (life, the night), 57. 12; 101. 202; 92. 161.

Á-drifan, *sv.* drive off, 70. 449.

Á-druwian, *vv.* dry up, 52. 22. [Drye.]

Á-dwæscan, *vv.* extinguish, 52. 14; 83. 216; 95. 11.

Áð, *sm.* oath, 34. 23; 36. 19.

Áð-bryce, *sm.* (breach of oath), perjury, 109. 150.

Á-ebbjan, *vv.* ebb, 41. 198.

Á-fandian, *vv., w. gen.* try, test, 72. 509, 511, 518.

Á-faran, *sv.* go, travel, 30. 67; 37. 63.

Á-fæstnian, *vv.* confirm, 64. 250.

Á-féðan, *vv.* feed, 64. 236; 77. 47; 87. 331.

Á-feallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 83. 236; 140. 202; (2) fall off, decay, 7. 72.

Á-fiellan, *vv.* fell, kill, 95. 17; 108. 116.

Á-fierran, *vv.* remove, 165. 5; *w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, deprive of, 150. 134.

Á-findan, *sv.* find out, discover, 59. 91.

Á-flégan, *vv.* put to flight, expel, 80. 124; 100. 164. [Fléon.]

Á-fléman, *vv.* (1) put to flight, 141. 243; (2) banish, 25. 24.

Áfor, *aj.* fierce, 162. 257.

Á-fyllan, *vv.* fill, 30. 88; 76. 10; 81. 177, 179.

Á-fyrhtan, *vv.* = *only in past partic.* áfirht, frightened, 89. 78; 100. 155; 101. 190.

Á-fýsan, *vv.* drive away, 133. 3.

Á-galan, *sv.* sing, 128. 271.

(ge)Ágan, *svv.* possess, 80. 122; 139. 175; 149. 114; náhte = ne áhte, 156. 91.

Ág-án, *sv.* go, 41. 190.

Ágen (æ), *aj.* own, 2. 31; 5. 38; 6. 48; 93. 185.

Ágen, *sn.* property, 106. 54.

Á-géotan, *sv.* (1) pour out, shed (tears), 81. 168; 100. 161; (2) drain, exhaust (of), *w. gen.* 154. 32.

Á-giefan, *sv., w. dat.* give, render, 53. 55; 86. 326: 'gift ágifan,' return, 44. 20; 37. 71.

Á-gyltan, *vv.* sin, 15. 223; 82. 200.

Áh, *see* Ágan.

Á-hæbban, *sv.* raise, lift up (*often with upp*), 10. 76; 90. 98; 137. 106.

Á-héawan, *sv.* hew down, 170. 29.

Á-hierðan, *vv.* harden, 126. 210. [Heard.]

Á-hléapan, *sv.* leap up, 124. 146.

Á-hón, *sv.* hang (trans.), 101. 192; 155. 48; (as a means of execution) 42. 211.

Á-hræddan, *vv.* save, 73. 524; 95. 17; rescue, re-capture, 36. 39; 181. 9.

Á-hréosan, *sv.* fall, 51. 4, 8; 84. 246.

Áht, *see* Áwhit.

Áhte, *pret. of* Ágan.

Á-hwæðer (áwðer, áðer) *prn.* either (of two), 11. 108; 'áwðer, oððe ... oððe,' either ... or, 19. 64.

Á-hwár (áhwár), *av.* (1) anywhere, 59. 92; (2) at any time, ever, 111. 209.

Á-hwettan, *vv.* dismiss (?), 151. 161.

Á-hýrian, *vv.* hire, 53. 42.

Á-fðlian, *vv.* make useless, annul, 77. 37.

Á-léðan, *vv.* lead away, carry off, 40. 153; 61. 167; 69. 397.

Á-léogan, *vv.* (1) lay, lay down, 157. 101; 172. 63; (2) conquer, destroy, refute, 61. 142; 73. 531; 77. 29.

- Á-l'éogan**, *sv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing* (lie), deny, 102. 223.
Á-l'íogan, *sv.* fail, 128. 278.
Á-l'iefan, *vv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, allow, 136. 90.
Á-l'iesan, *vv.* (1) loosen, 131. 380; (2) release, redeem, ransom, 24. 8; 27. 108; 87. 336.
Á-m'éetan, *vv.* paint, draw, 11. 97.
Á-m'ierran, *vv.* mar, ruin, destroy, 68. 364; 117. 24; 139. 165; *w. gen. of thing*, hinder from, in, 150. 133.
Án (*áenne*, *acc. masc.*), *aj.* (1) one (*always strong*), 54. 96; *indecl.* 58. 73; (2) a certain one, certain; (3) an, a (*indef. art.*); (4) alone (*both strong and weak*), 5. 30; 184. 43; *indecl.* 36. 22; (5) *gen. pl.* ánra = 'singulorum' in 'ánra gehwilt' (see *ge-Hwilo*); (6) *on* án, continuously, 60. 109, 294; ná þæt án, not only, 14. 174.
Ánga, *wh. aj.* only, 120. 12; 129. 297.
Án-haga, *sm.* solitary (man), reclude, 174. 1; 184. 19.
Á-n'iman, *sv.* take away, 55. 117. (*ge*)**Ánlécan**, *vv.* unite, 98. 89.
Án-líepe, *aj.* single, 5. 21; 32. 38.
Án-módlíce, *av.* unanimously, 77. 36; 82. 189.
Ánnis, *sf.* unity, 83. 229.
Án-pæð, *sm.* solitary path, 124. 160.
Án-réð, *aj.* resolute, 130. 325; 135. 44; 138. 132.
Ánréðnis, *sf.* constancy, 56. 11.
Án-streces, *sa.* continuously, 39. 110. [*Strec*, *sm.* (?) 'stretch', *cp.* streccan.]
Ánunga, *av.* forthwith, 161. 250.
Án-wig, *sn.* single combat, 66. 322.
Ár, *sm.* messenger, 134. 26.
Ár, *sf.* (1) honour; (2) property, *revenue*, 19. 54; 78. 60; (3) help, 120. 22; (4) mercy, 44. 32; 174. 1; 178. 114.
Ár, *sf.* oar, 41. 180.
Árás, *pret. of Árisan*.
Á-r'éscan, *vv.* reach, hand, 93. 188.
Á-r'éð, *aj.* cruel, severe (?), 174. 5.
Á-r'éðan, *vv.* read, 6. 69.
Á-r'éran, *vv.* raise, build, erect, 14. 186; 67. 339; 69. 397; *reflex.* rise, 77. 49.
Á-r'éccan, *vv.* expound, translate, 5. 19; 7. 82.
Á-r'éðian, *vv.* arrange, 9. 28. [*Cp.* ræð, 'ready.']
Á-r'étan, *vv.* cheer, gladden, 159. 167. [*Rót.*]
Árfæst, *aj.* (1) (honourable), virtuous, good, 16. 238; 77. 37; (2) merciful (or glorious?) 159. 190.
Árfæstnis, *sf.* (honourableness), virtue, 46. 4.
Árian, *vv., w. dat.* (1) honour; (2) spare, be merciful to, 82. 199.
Á-r'ísan, *sv.* arise, 54. 79; 77. 49, 51.
Árléas, *aj.* (dishonoured), wicked, 90. 105; 91. 142.
Árléaslice, *av.* wickedly, 93. 186, 192.
Árlíce, *av.* kindly, 179. 6.
Ár-stæf, *sm. in plur.* honour (only in poetry), 181. 24.
Ár-weorð (*árwurð*), *aj.* worthy of honour, venerable, 96. 45.
Árweorðfull (*u*), *aj.* honourable, 93. 177.
Árweorðlice (*u*), *av.* reverentially, honourably, 96. 52, 143.
Árweorðian (*u*), *vv.* honour, 99. 121.
Árweorðnis (*u*), *sf.* reverence, honour, 99. 139, 56; 115. 53.
Á-s'acacn, *sv.* shake, 141. 230.
Áscian, see **Áxian**.
Á-s'cunian, see **Qnsounian**.
Á-s'oufan, *sv.* shove, push, 42. 207.

- Ā-sʒegan**, *vv.* say, tell, 140. 198; 174. 11.
Ā-sʒendan, *vv.* send, 24. 6; 53. 44; 69. 396, 398.
Ā-sʒettan, *vv.* (1) set, place, 51. 11; 170. 32: 'hi ásetton hi ofer,' they crossed, 35. 3; 'siðas ásettan,' travel, 179. 11: (2) found, build, 181. 6.
Ā-singan, *sv.* sing, 48. 67.
Ā-sittan, *sv.* sit fast, run aground (of ships), 41. 194, 195, 197.
Ā-sígan, *sv.* sink, 114. 49.
Ā-sléan, *sv.* strike: 'of ásl,' strike off (the head), 99. 134.
Ā-sméagan, *vv.* (1) consider, treat of, 110. 190; (2) survey, examine, 114. 26.
Ā-smíðian, *vv.* forge, work, 99. 143.
Ā-solcennia, *sf.* sloth, 111. 201. [ásolcen, *ptc.* of a lost *vb.* *seolcan*, 'become torpid.']
Ā-spendan, *vv.* spend (money), expend, 22. 159.
Ā-springan, *sv.* spring up, arise, 83. 212; 91. 122: 'his hlísa asprang geond þá land wide,' spread, 101. 197.
Ā-standan, *sv.* stand up, 129. 306.
Ā-s tellan, *vv.* place: 'tó bysene asteald,' set as an example, 29. 40.
Ā-s tígan, *sv.* rise: 'up ást.,' rise up, 61. 156; 123. 123.
Ā-streccan, *vv.* stretch, 81. 157 (reflexive), 81. 161; extend, 100. 152; 68. 390 (of time).
Ā-s tyrian, *vv.* stir, move, 170. 30 (trans.). Astyred, agitated (in mind), 87. 13; angry, 114. 40.
Ā-s wámian, *vv.* cease, 150. 131.
Ā-s wēbban, *vv.* put to sleep, 164. 322. [Swefan.]
Ā-s wēfed, *partic. pres.* of áswēbban.
Ā-s wērian, *sv.* swear, 115. 56.
Ā-t eorian, *vv.* fail, become exhausted, 76. 10; 89. 75, 77. [Teran.]
Ā-t ēon, *sv.* (1) draw, 49. 91: (2) apply, 106. 53.
Ā-t íefran, *vv.* paint, draw, 10. 51; 11. 88, 92. [Téfor, colour, paint.]
Ā-timbran, *vv.* build, 181. 5.
Ātor (áttor), *sm.* poison, 84. 255, 256; 92. 154.
Ātor-tán, *sm.* poisoned twig, 126. 209.
Ātorbære, *aj.* poisonous, 84. 266.
Ā-p'encan, *vv.* devise, contrive, 26. 64; 151. 155.
Ā-p'wéan, *sv.* wash, 100. 161.
Āwá, *see* **Ā**.
Āwacan, *sv.* awake, 101. 179.
Ā-wégan, *vv.* (deceive), annul, 'make nugatory, 102. 221.
Āwēter, *see* **Āhwæter**.
Ā-wēccan, *vv.* awake, arouse, 77. 51; 162. 258; incite, 49. 92.
Ā-wégan, *sv.* carry away; 'út áw.,' carry out, 86. 304.
Ā-wéndan, *vv.* (1) turn, direct, 65. 284; 101. 208: (2) change, alter, 76. 12; 146. 14; transform, 79. 104: (3) translate, 7. 83; 72. 511: (4) *intr.* turn, change, 82. 192.
Ā-wéstan, *vv.* lay waste, 24. 16; 28. 4.
Ā-wēaxen, *sv.* grow up, 179. 10.
Ā-weorpan (áwurpan), *sv.* throw, 68. 384; 71. 463; 152. 175; throw away, 96. 47.
Ā-wierged, *aj.* (*ptc. pret.* of áwiergan from wearg), cursed, 81. 175.
Ā-wiht (áht), *indef. prn.* aught, anything; 'tó áhte,' at all, 105. 22. Adverbial, at all, 147. 45.
Ā-windan, *sv.* slip, 16. 231.
Ā-wreccan, *sv.* avenge, 117. 37.
Ā-writan, *sv.* draw, write, compose, narrate, 5. 38; 13. 158; 58. 60; 111. 194.
Ā-wyrtwalian, *vv.* root up, 52. 36. [Wyrt-waln, root.]
Āxian (sc, hæ), *vv.* ask, 89. 62.

- geAxian**, *vv.* have intelligence of, learn, hear, 2. 10; 30. 65; 100. 146.
- Åxung** (sc.) *sf.* asking, questioning, 10. 59.
- Åcer**, *sm.* field, 52. 28, 33.
- Åfel-boren**, *aj.* of noble birth, 89. 72.
- Åfele**, *aj.* noble, excellent, 19. 39 (bán); 76. 12 (win); 121. 62 (cempa).
- Åfelung**, *sm.* noble, prince, 2. 9; 90. 106. *In poetry* hero or simply 'man,' 121. 44; 130. 346.
- Åfelu**, *sf.* (nobility), lineage, descent, 140. 216.
- Åfnan**, *vv.* perform, accomplish, 119. 4; 126. 214. [*For* *efnan*, *from the same root as* *asfor*, *ófst.*]
- Åftan**, *av.* from behind, 107. 84.
- Åfter**, *prep. (av.) w. dat.* (1) after (following, pursuit), 6. 42; 33. 21; (2) motion over given space, 'æfter wudum fór,' 33. 6; (3) of time, after, 32. 29; 65. 270; (4) to denote object of verb, 'ne frín þú æfter sælum,' 122. 72; *Æfter þám*, *av.* afterwards, 36. 14; 107. 93. *Æfter þisum av.* afterwards, 65. 270.
- Åftera**, *aj.* second, following, 117. 27.
- Åfter-genga**, *sm.* successor, 95. 8.
- Ågter**, *see* *Åghwæter*.
- Ål**, *see* *Åall*.
- Ålfreæde**, *see* *Ålfr*.
- Ålf-scíne**, *aj.* elf-sheen, beautiful as a fairy, 154. 14. [*Ålf for* *Elf*.]
- Ålmes-georn**, *aj.* (alms-loving), charitable, 72. 516; 77. 46; 97. 69.
- Ålmes-gifu**, *sf.* almsgiving, charity, 106. 59.
- Ålmes-riht**, *sn.* almsright, 106. 52, 57.
- Ålmesse**, *sf.* alms, 97. 76, 78. [*Eleemosyne*.]
- Åmtig**, (*æmttig*), *aj.* unoccupied, 27. 98.
- (*ge*) **Åmtigian**, *vv., w. gen.* free, disengage from, 5. 25.
- Åppel**, *sm.* apple, 93. 189.
- Årce-biscop**, *see* *Arcebiscep*.
- Årnan**, *vv.* ride, gallop, 139. 191. [causative from *lrnan* = 'make (horse) to run.']
- Åsc**, *sm.* (1) ash-tree: (2) boat, ship, 41. 177, 179; (3) spear (in poetry), 135. 43; 143. 310; 177. 99.
- Åsc-hera**, *sm.* spear-army, 136. 69.
- Åsc-holt**, *sm.* (spear-wood), spear-shaft, 141. 230.
- Åsc-plega**, *sm.* spear-play, battle, 160. 217.
- Åsc-róf**, *aj.* spear-strong, warlike, 164. 337.
- Åstel**, *sm.* book-mark (?) 7. 84, 86. [*Low-Latin* *astula*.]
- Åt**, *pret.* of *etan*.
- Åt**, *prep. (av.) w. dat.*, (1) of rest, at, 2. 5; 35. 6; (2) motion from, deprivation—'ámanan æt . . .', 55. 117; (3) origin, source, from—'geliornian æt . . .', 7. 78; (4) specification, defining—'onféng æt fulwhte.' 34. 28; (5) instrumental, by—'acweald æt his wítana handum,' 77. 35; (6) of time, at, 41. 184.
- Åt-b'eran**, *sv.* (carry to), bring, 129. 311.
- Åt-b'erstan**, *sv.* (burst forth), escape, 90. 85; 116. 17.
- Åt-b'regdan**, *sv., w. dat. (intr.)*, snatch away, deprive of, 55. 120; 80. 126; *reflex.* 76. 17.
- Åt-éowan**, *vv.* show, 52. 31 (*reflexive.*) [*Eage*.]
- Åt-éowian**, *vv., w. dat.* appear, 85. 292; 86. 323; 88. 36.
- Åt-foran**, (1) *prep., w. dat.* before, 84. 264; (2) *av.* before-hand (time), 117. 38.
- Åt-gædere**, *av.* together, 111. 193; 171. 48.

- Æt-græpe**, *aj.* aggressive, hostile, 120. 19. [Gripan.]
- Æt-hléapan**, *sv., w. dat.* run away, 108. 113.
- Æt-i-ewan**, *vv. w. dat.* show, 10. 66; 159. 174. [Another form of ætéowan.]
- Æt-samne**, *av.* together, 49. 104; 161. 255.
- Æt-standan**, *sv.* stand still, remain, 64. 259; 101. 192.
- Æt-windan**, *sv., w. gen.* escape from, 91. 140.
- Æt-witan**, *sv., w. dat.* of person, reproach, 140. 220; 141. 250. [Cp. Edwitan.]
- Æx**, *see* Eax.
- Æ**, *sf.* law (of God), 6. 54; 64. 239.
- Æbere**, *aj.* open, public, 110. 177.
- Ædre**, *av.* forthwith, 155. 64; 156. 95; 161. 246.
- Æfeæt**, *aj.* pious, 46. 11; 49. 93.
- Æfeæstnis**, *sf.* piety, 46. 3; 47. 18.
- Æfen**, *sm.* evening, 49. 105; 53. 53.
- Æfen-rest**, *sf.* evening-rest, 119. 2.
- Æfen-tíð**, *sf.* evening time, 172. 68.
- Æfre**, *av.* ever, always, 11. 80; with *neg.* = næfre, 166. 40.
- Ægen**, *see* Ágen.
- Æg-hwanon**, *av.* from all sides, on all sides, 14. 191.
- Æg-hwá**, *prn.* each one, every one, 124. 134. Æghwæz, *adverbial* altogether, entirely, 166. 44.
- Æg-hwæðer**, (ægðer), *prn.* each, 36. 25 (of two); 131. 386 (of four); 138. 133 (of two). 'ægðer . . . and . . .', 140. 224; 'ægðer . . . ge . . . (ge) . . .', 4. 4, 8 = both . . . and.
- Æg-hwær**, *av.* everywhere, 105. 28; 107. 74.
- Æg-hwider**, *av.* in all directions, 113. 114.
- Æg-hwilo** (e), *prn., w. gen.* each, 13. 170; 141. 233; 155. 50. Æghwílc ánra, *w. gen.* each, 173. 86.
- Æg-gilde**, *aj.* without payment, unatoned, 108. 116. [Cp. æmenn.]
- Æht**, *sf.* possession, property, 19. 46; 54. 92; 78. 58. (Rarely used in the singular.) [Ágan.]
- Ælan**, *vv.* burn.
- Ælo**, *prn.* (1) *subst.* each, 7. 84; 'ælc æfter ððrum,' one after the other, 22. 154; 107. 83; (2) *adj.* each, any, 36. 40; 80. 142.
- Æ-menn**, *aj.* (without men), desert, 30. 71. [Cp. ægilde.]
- Æne**, *av.* at once, 91. 139. [Án.]
- Ænig**, *prn.* any; (1) *subs., w. gen.* 167. 59; 171. 47; (2) *adj.* 5. 23; 36. 26. [Án.]
- Ænlic**, *aj.* (unique), excellent, noble, 43. 4; 58. 73; 165. 9. [Án.]
- Ænne**, *see* Án.
- Ær**, *prep., w. dat.* before (time), 7. 73 (ær þissum). ær þám (þe), *ej., w. subj.* before, 5. 33; 52. 15; 161. 252.
- Ær**, *av.* formerly, before, 2. 28; 5. 39; *comp.* æror, 61. 163; 83. 212; *superl.* ærest, 6. 54; 36. 34.
- Ær**, *conj., w. subj.* before, 2. 12; 11. 107; 36. 34: more rarely *w. indic.* 83. 214.
- Ær**, *sn.* brass.
- Ær-dæg**, *sm.* (early day), dawn, 121. 61.
- Ærende**, *sn.* errand, message, 134. 28. [Ár, messenger.]
- Ærend-fæst**, *aj.* bound on an errand, 101. 182.
- Ærend-raca**, *sm.* (errand-teller), messenger, 4. 7; 24. 5.
- Ærend-gewrit**, *sn.* (errand-writing), letter, 5. 18.
- Ærest**, *aj.*; *see* Árra.
- Ær-góð**, *aj.* very good (?), 122. 79.
- Ær-rist**, *sf., m.* (?) (rising again).

- resurrection, 60. 136; 85. 297.
[= *árist* from *risan*.]
Ærne-morgen, *sm.* early morning,
51. 41. [Ær.]
Ærra, *adj. compar.* former, 78. 83;
82. 193: *superl.* *ætest*, 29. 37.
[Ær.]
Ær-wacool, *aj.* early awake, 85.
299.
Ær-gewinn, *sn.* former strife, old
warfare, 170. 19.
Æs, *sn.* carrion, 122. 82; 137. 107.
Æ-swice, *sm.* violation of God's
laws (or adultery?), 109. 147.
Æt, *sn.* food, flesh, 60. 110; 80.
147; 160. 210. [Etan.]
Æton, *pret. pl.* of *etan*.
Ætren (*ættren*), *aj.* poisonous, poi-
soned, 131. 367; 138. 146.
[Ætor.]
Æ-pryt, *aj.* tedious, 94. 211.
[*Æpréotan*, be weary.]
Æwe, *sf.* marriage. [Æ.]
Æw-breca, *sm.* adulterer, 110.
178.
Æw-bryce, *sm.* adultery, 109.
148.
(*ge*) *Æwnian*, *uv.*, *w. dat.* marry,
65. 287. [Æwe.]

B.

- Baðian*, *uv.* bathe, 175. 47. [Bæð.]
Bana, *sm.* slayer, murderer, 2. 35;
143. 299; 172. 66.
Bannan, *sv.* summon, 117. 53;
180. 4.
Barn, *pret.* of *beornan*.
Bá, *see* *Begen*.
Bád, *pret.* of *bidan*.
Bán, *sn.* bone, 19. 39 (ivory), 56
(whalebone); 23. 165.
Bán-cófa, *sm.* (bone-chamber),
body (only in poetry), 125.
195.
Bán-hring, *sm.* (bone-ring), *verte-
bra*, 129. 317.

- Bæc*, *sn.* back: 'ofer bæc,' back-
wards, back, 142. 276; 'under-
bæc,' backwards, back, 45. 48, 50.
Bæc-bord, *sn.* port, left side of a
ship, 18. 11, 29.
Bæd, *pret.* of *biddan*.
Bæð, *sn.* bath, 76. 27; 92. 165.
Bælc, *sm.* pride, 162. 267. [Bel-
gan, to swell, be angry; *cp.*
gebolgen. æ *for* e.]
Bær, *aj.* bare, 66. 321.
Bær, *pret.* of *beran*.
Bærnan, *uv.* burn (trans.), 109,
136. [Beornan. æ *for* e.]
Bædon, *pret. pl.* of *biddan*.
Bæl, *sn.* funeral pile, fire, 166. 47.
Bær, *sf.* bier, 77. 48. [Beran.]
geBæran, *uv.* behave, bear one-
self, 154. 27. [Beran.]
geBære, *sn.* (gesture), cry, 2. 18.
[Beran.]
Bæron, *pret. pl.* of *beran*.
(*ge*) *Bætan*, *uv.* furnish with bit, bit
(a horse), 124. 149. [Bitan.]
Be (*bí*, big), *prep.*, *w. dat.* (*adv.*),
(1) of nearness, by, 37. 52: (2)
motion alongside, 'fór norðryhte
be þæm lande,' 18. 9: (3) along,
in, 'éode be þære stræte,' 77. 53:
(4) according to, after, 'æghwile
gilt be his gebyrdum,' 19. 58:
(5) *local specification* (often
half instrumental), 'gehæstfed be
þam healse,' 150. 140; 'bí wri-
tan,' copy, 7. 91: (6) to denote
object of verb, 'be þære hé áwrat
þá boc þe is geháten Apocalipsis,'
77. 33: (7) to form adverbs, 'be
fullan,' 6. 47; 'be hréowsunge
dádbétende,' 82. 191: (8) in-
strumental, by, 'bí þære libban.'
10. 74; 47. 316: (9) be þam
(þan) þe, 'because,' 58. 1. *Be*
norðan, *prep.*, *w. dat.* north-of:
'be norðan þam wéstenne,' 18. 9
(so also be *süðan*, &c.).
Be-æftan (*bæftan*), (1) *prep.*, *w.*
dat. behind, 2. 26: (2) *adv.* be-
hind, 26. 58; 157. 112.

- Be-b'éodan** (bib.), *sv. w. dat.* (1) bid, command, 5. 24; 83. 190; 158. 144; 166. 36; (2) commit, entrust, 50. 139.
- Be-b'od**, *sn.* command, 93. 178; 101. 205.
- Be-b'yrġan** (bebyrġin), *ww.*, bury, 64. 252; 71. 466; 81. 154.
- Be-c'éapian**, *ww.*, sell, 78. 70.
- Be-c'eorfan**, *sv. w. acc. of pers. and instr. of thing*, cut off, 130. 339.
- Be-c'ierran**, *ww.* (turn), betray, 114. 19.
- Be-c'lysan**, *ww.* shut up, confine, 92. 174; 93. 180. [Clúse, 'prison,' from Lat. clausum.]
- Be-c'uman**, *sv.* come, 79. 91; 89. 73; 158. 134.
- geBed**, *sn.* prayer, 81. 161, 323. [Biddan.]
- Be-d'éslan**, *ww. w. gen.* deprive of, 57. 23; 105. 33; *w. instr.* 120. 25; 175. 20.
- Bedd**, *sn. bed*, 155. 48, 63; 156. 72.
- geBedde**, *sf.* consort, wife, 60. 115.
- Bedd-reſt**, *sf.* bed-rest, bed, 154. 36.
- Be-d'elfan**, *sv.* (hide by digging), bury, 54. 97; 172. 75.
- Be-d'iernan**, *ww.* hide, conceal, 146. 16.
- Be-d'ieġlian**, *ww.* conceal, 90. 104.
- Be-d'rifan**, *sv.* (1) drive, 181. 9; (2) pour over, cover (with moisture), 172. 62.
- Be-d'reosan**, *sv. w. instr.* (cause to fall away), deprive, 176. 79.
- Be-e'bbian**, *ww.*, be-ebb, strand, 42. 200.
- (ge)Beſġian**, *ww.* bathe (trans.), 93. 167. [Bæſ.]
- Beſung**, *sf.* bathing, bath, 92. 167.
- Be-fæſtan**, *ww.* (1) secure, make safe, 39. 108; (2) apply, 5. 27, 7; (3) *w. dat.* commit, entrust to, 55. 116.
- Be-feallan**, *sv.* (make to fall), throw down, 148. 85.
- Be-feolan**, *sv. w. dat.* apply (one-self) to, 6. 67.
- Be-fiellan**, *ww.* fell, throw down, 149. 116.
- Be-f'oran**, (1) *prp. w. dat.* before, 30. 83; (2) *adv.* before, in front, 24. 6; 124. 162.
- Be-f'ón**, *sv.* (1) embrace, encompass, seize, 121. 45; 162. 200; 180. 14; (2) include, 60. 113.
- Be-frignan** (befrignan), *sv.* question, 87. 9; 88. 21. 24.
- Be-g'ang**, *sm.* circuit, compass, 127. 247.
- Be-g'an**, *sv.* (1) surround, 2. 12; (2) practise, do, 56. 8.
- Begen**, *prn.* both.
- Be-geondan**, *prp., w. dat.* beyond, 5. 20; 116. 1.
- Be-geotan**, *sv.* pour over, flood, 169. 7; 171. 49.
- Be-g'ietan**, *sv.* find, obtain, 27. 105; 40. 161; 57. 20; 81. 178.
- Be-g'innan**, *sv.* begin, 81. 173; 93. 91.
- Be-grindan**, *sv.* (grind over), polish, 180. 6.
- Beh'át**, *sn.* promise, 85. 299.
- Be-h'átan**, *sv., w. dat.* promise, 62. 179; 98. 103; 114. 42.
- Be-h'ealdan**, *sv.* (1) hold, keep, 150. 121; guard, 127. 248; (2) behold, gaze on, observe, 13. 159; 100. 153; 170. 25.
- Be-h'eafđian**, *ww.* behead, 163. 290.
- Be-h'eonan** (behinon), *prp. w. dat.*, on this side of, 5. 17; 33. 18; 116. 6.
- Be-h'indan**, *av.* behind, 37. 47.
- Be-h'lieſan**, *ww.* deprive, 180. 10.
- Be-h'reosan**, *sv., w. instr.* (make to fall on), cover with, 176. 77.
- Be-h'reowsian**, *ww.* repent, 58. 56; 82. 201.

- Be-hringan**, *vv.* surround, 14. 191.
Be-hwierfan, *vv.* change, convert, 77. 55; 78. 59.
Be-hrydan, *vv.* hide, 54. 97, 112.
Be-innan, *see* Binnan.
Be-irnan, *sv.* run, 81. 167.
Be-l'egogan, *vv.* (belay), cover, 181. 25.
Be-l'éosan, *sv., w. instr.* lose, 180. 4.
geBelgan, *sv., in partic. pret.* gebolgen, angry, 28. 12; 125. 181, 288.
Be-l'impan, *sv.* belong, 21. 120; 46. 4; 47. 18.
Be-l'ifan, *sv., w. gen.* deprive of, 162. 280. [Liðan, go.]
Be-l'ifan, *sv.* remain, 60. 125; 64. 235.
Be-lúcán, *sv.* close, 2. 30; 54. 86.
Be-murcian, *vv.* murmur at (trans.), 27. 91.
Be-n'éman *vv., w. gen. and instr.* deprive of, 26. 71; 156. 76. [Niman.]
Be-n'eoðan, *ppp., w. dat.* beneath, 92. 152.
Bënn, *sf.* wound (in poetry), 176. 49. [Bana.]
Bëno, *sf.* bench, 140. 213; 154. 18.
Bëno-sittende, *sm.* bench-sitter, 154. 27.
Bënd, *smfn.* bond, chain, 68. 385; 131. 359. [Bindan.]
Bëndan, *vv.* bind, 109. 136 (various reading).
Be-n'iman, *sv., w. gen.* deprive of, 1. 1; 21. 125; 39. 121: *w. instr.* 149. 117.
Be-p'écan, *w.* deceive, 89. 52.
Bera, *sm.* bear, 66. 319; 184. 29.
Beran, *sv.* bear, carry, 9. 31, 37; 13. 148; 22. 143, 159; 124. 155.
geBeran, *sv.* bear (child), 27. 107; 90. 110; 91. 124.
Bere, *sm.* (?) barley.
Beren, *aj.* of a bear, 19. 1.
Be-rídan, *sv.* (ride round, 2. 12.
Be-rieþan, *vv., w. gen.* of, plunder, 80. 149; 42.
Bërn, *sn.* barn, 52. 40 ærn, barley-house].
Be-r'ówan, *sv.* row round.
Berstan, *sv.* (1) (burst) 171. 136: (2) resou 284.
Be-s'cierian, *vv., w. thing*, deprive, 150. 14 149.
Be-s'cúfan, *sv.* shove, 1 26.
Be-s'ettan, *vv.* set about 126. 203.
Be-s'éon, *sv. see*, 78. 76 45. 49, 50 (*reflexive*).
Be-s'lerwan, *vv.* ensnare. 30. 74; 106. 47.
Be-s'ittan, *sv.* (sit round) 13. 147; 36. 41.
Be-s'mitennis, *sf.* defile 310.
Be-s'mítan, *sv.* defile, 15.
Be-s'nýðian, *sv., w. instr.* 180. 1.
Be-s'precan, *sv.* speak ab plain of, 27. 91; 29. 52.
Be-s'tandan, *sv.* stand r set, 136. 68.
Be-s'telan, *sv., intr.* an move stealthily, steal, 26 1.
Be-s'tífeman, *vv.* cover w ure, 170. 22, 48. [Stéa
Be-s'trieþan, *vv., w. g* of, 106. 43.
Be-s'wícan, *sv.* deceive overcome, 26. 66; 59. 1 89; 141. 238.
Be-s'ylian, *vv.* defile, [Sol, 'filth.']
Bët, *see* Wel.
Bëtera, *bëtst*, *see* G6d.

- Be-técan**, *vv.* (1) commit, entrust, 54. 93; 86. 314: (2) appoint, 105. 31.
- Be-téllan**, *vv.*, *reflex.* defend oneself (of a charge), exculpate oneself, 88. 47, 48; 118. 63.
- Be-twéonum** (-an), *prp. w. dat.* (1) between, 181. 2; *tnesis*, 'be sœm twéonum,' 121. 47: (2) among, 22. 132; 111. 220. [Twi-.]
- Be-twix** (betwih, betwux), *prp.* (1) *w. dat.* between, 14. 199 (betweoxn); 15. 214 (betux); 20. 91 (betux); 21. 100 (betuh); 36. 23 (betwuh); *of time*, 'betwux þisum' (meanwhile), 88. 44; 95. 5: (2) *w. acc.* 13. 151 (betweoh).
- Be-týnan**, *vv.* (enclose), end, finish, 49. 96; 50. 139. [Tún.]
- Be-þeocan**, *vv.* cover, 160. 213.
- Be-þencan**, *vv.* consider, call to mind, 110. 189; *reflex.* reflect, 111. 210.
- Be-þenian**, *vv.* (stretch over), cover, 180. 12.
- Be-útan**, *see* Bútan.
- Be-wáwan**, *sv.* blow upon, 176. 76.
- Be-wégan**, *sv.* kill, 139. 183.
- Be-wérian**, *sv.* defend, 66. 305, 310; 73. 531.
- Be-wépan**, *sv.* weep over, deplore, 91. 134, 137.
- Be-weaxan**, *sv.* grow over, 96. 31.
- Be-weorpan**, *sv.* throw, 30. 87; 150. 148.
- Be-windan**, *sv.* (1) brandish (sword), 126. 211: (2) encompass, surround, 152. 175; 157. 115; 169. 5.
- Be-witan**, (bewút), *svv.* watch over, have charge of, 97. 77.
- Be-witian**, *vv.* (watch for), accomplish, 125. 178.
- Be-wræon**, *sv.* cover, 170. 17; 171. 53; 175. 23.
- Be-wyroan**, *vv.* (work over), cover, 29. 36.
- Béhð**, *sf.* sign, proof, 159. 174. [Béacen.]
- Bén**, *sf.* prayer, request, 82. 195; 96. 42.
- (*ge*)**Bétan**, *vv.* (1) mend, 106. 66: (2) improve, 9. 25: (3) pay for, 23. 166: (4) *absol.* reform, amend, 101. 207: (5) avenge, 151. 154.
- Beadu**, *sf.* battle, war (only in poetry), 139. 185; 159. 175; 183. 15.
- Beadu-láo**, *sn.* battle, 129. 310.
- Beadu-léoma**, *sm.* (battle-flame), sword, 128. 272.
- Beadu-méce**, *sm.* battle-sword, 126. 204.
- Beadu-rés**, *sm.* battle-rush, onslaught, 137. 111.
- Beadu-rinc**, *sm.* battle-man, warrior, 162. 276.
- Beald**, *aj.* bold, 154. 17.
- Bealdlice**, *av.* boldly, 136. 78; 143. 311.
- Bealdor**, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 153. 9; 155. 49; 164. 339.
- Bealu**, *sn.* injury, evil.
- Bealu**, *aj.* baleful, 172. 79.
- Bealufull**, *aj.* baleful, 155. 48; 156. 100; 161. 248.
- Bearh**, *pret. of* beorgan.
- Bearhtm**, *sm.* clang, sound, 125. 181.
- Bearhtme**, *av.* instantly, 154. 39. [*Instr. of* bearhtm, 'twinkle,' 'glance of the eye;' *cp.* beorht.]
- Bearn**, *sm.* breast, bosom, 184. 25.
- Bearn**, *sn.* child, 37. 66; 47. 45; 181. 18; the son, 156. 84. [Béran.]
- Bearn-myrdre**, *sf.* child-murderess, infanticide, 110. 180.
- Bearu**, *sm.* grove, wood, 167. 71; 168. 80; 183. 18.
- Bearu-næss**, woody headlands, 182. 5.
- Béacen**, *sn.* beacon, sign, 169. 6; 170. 21; 173. 83.

Béad, *pret.* of *béodan*.

Béag, (*béah*), *pret.* of *búgan*.

Béag, (*béah*), *sm.* ring (as ornament and as money), 127. 237; 154. 36; 184. 29. [*Búgan*.]

Béag-gifa, *sm.* ring-giver, king, 143. 290.

Béag-gifu, *sf.* ring-giving, 183. 15.

Béag-hroden, *aj.* (*ptc.*) adorned with rings, 158. 138; 180. 9.

Béam, *sm.* tree, 166. 35; 169. 6.

Béam-tēlg, *sm.* wood-dye (carbonaceous ink), 180. 9.

Béatan, *sv.* beat.

Beofian, *see* *Bifian*.

Beorg (*beorh*), *sm.* mountain, hill, 166. 21, 31; 184. 34. [*Beorgan*.]

*ge***Beorg**, *sn.* protection, safety, 134. 31; 138. 131; 184. 38. [*Beorgan*.]

(*ge*)**Beorgan**, *sv.* *w. dat.* (cover), defend, protect, save, 106. 64; 107. 75; 111. 193; 121. 43.

Beorg-hliff, *sn.* mountain-slope, hill-side, 182. 2.

Beorht, *aj.* (1) bright, white, beautiful, 161. 254; 164. 327; 172. 66; 177. 94: (2) clear (voice), 84. 245.

Beorhte, *av.* brightly, 86. 324.

Beorhtnis, *sf.* (1) brightness, light, 80. 132: (2) beauty, 59. 77.

Beorn, *sm.* chief, warrior (in poetry), 121. 49; 160. 213; 161. 254. [*Originally* = 'bear'; *cp.* *Bera*.]

Beornan (*byrnan*), *sv.* burn (*intr.*), 68. 384; 92. 147.

Béod, *sm.* table.

(*ge*)**Béodan**, *sv.* *w. dat.* (1) offer, 2. 21, 31, 35: (2) command, decree, 83. 217; 85. 286; 109. 158.

Béor, *sn.* beer.

*ge***Béor**, *sm.* (beer-companion), reveller, 101. 185.

*ge***Béorscipe**, *sm.* banquet, feast, 47. 22, 27; 85. 295.

Béot, *sn.* (1) threat, 134. 27; (2) boasting, 134. 15; 140. 213; 176. 70. [*Behát*.]

(*ge*)**Béotian**, *vv.* boast, vow, promise, 28. 8, 10; 143. 290.

Biddan, *v.* (1) ask, beg, *w. acc.* of *pers.* and *gen.* of *thing*, 27. 97, 103; 86. 307: (2) command, 116. 20.

*ge***Biddan**, *sv. reflex.* pray, 87. 12; 98. 94: *w. reflex. dat.* 173. 83.

Biden, *ptc.* of *bidan*.

(*ge*)**Bieldan**, *vv.* encourage, exhort, 139. 169; 140. 209; 162. 268; 183. 15. [*Beald*.]

*ge***Bielde**, *aj.* bold, confident, 84. 269.

Bifian (*beofian*), *vv.* tremble, 44. 14; 171. 36, 42.

Big-geng (*biggeng*), *sm.* worship, 65. 274; 84. 248. [*Big* = *be*.]

Big-leofa, *sm.* (means of living), food, 63. 203; 80. 139.

Big-spell, *sn.* example, parable, proverb. 67. 345.

Bigspell-bóc, *sf.* book of proverbs, 67. 344.

Big-wist, *sf.* sustenance, 102. 228.

Bile-wit, *aj.* simple, innocent, 50. 133.

Bilewitlice, *av.* simply, innocently, 15. 229; 16. 237.

Bilewitnis, *sf.* simplicity, innocent, 62. 200.

Bill, *sn.* sword, 129. 307, 317.

*ge***Bind**, *sn.* binding together, 'waðema gebind,' the frozen waves, 175. 24.

Bindan, *sv.* bind, 52. 39: 'heoru bunden,' with the hilt adorned with gold chains, 120. 35.

Binnan (*beinnan*), *pp.* (*av.*) *w. dat.* (1) within, in, 9. 46; 11. 79; 37. 66: (2) into, 40. 154: (3) of time, within, in, 58. 72; 155. 64.

Biscop (*biscep*, *biscep*), *sm.* bishop, 4. 1; 7. 79; 40. 168. [*Episcopus*.]

- Biscop-stól**, *sm.* bishopric, 7. 83; 98. 112.
- B'i-smer** (bismor), *sm.* insult, ignominy, 105. 14; 106. 62; 109. 133; 117. 30.
- (*ge*)**Bismirian** (bismrian), *vv.* insult, ill-treat, 171. 48; 29. 54. [*Bi and smerian*, 'besmear'.]
- Bismierlice**, *av.* ignominiously, shamefully, 114. 46; 156. 100.
- Biȝer**, *aj.* bitter, fierce, 15. 202; 125. 181; 148. 80. [*Bitan*.]
- Bí**, *see* **Be**.
- Bidan**, *sv., w. gen.* wait (for), await, 18. 16; 50. 129; 120. 18: (2) *w. acc.* endure, 105. 14; 171. 50.
- (*ge*)**Bíegan**, *vv.* (bend), convert, 82. 208; 84. 251. [*Béag*, *búgan*.]
- Bitan**, *sv.* (bite), cut, 126. 204; 128. 273.
- ge***Bland**, *sn.* mixture, tumult.
- Blandan**, *sv.* mix.
- (*ge*)**Blandan**, *aj. (pte.)* mixed, 154. 34; 184. 41.
- Blanden-feax**, *aj.* (mixed-haired), grey-haired, 130. 344.
- Blác**, *aj.* (1) pale, 162. 278: (2) white, bright, 128. 267. [*Blícan*.]
- Blác-hlæor**, *aj.* fair-cheeked, 157. 128.
- Blácian**, *vv.* turn pale.
- Blácung**, *sf.* turning pale, pallor, 85. 271.
- Bláwan**, *sv.* blow, 51. 3, 8.
- Blæc**, *aj.* black, 182. 2.
- Blæd**, *sm.* (1) blast, breath: (2) life, 155. 63: (3) prosperity, glory, 157. 122: (4) riches, 175. 33. [*Bláwan*.]
- Blædfæst**, *aj.* prosperous, glorious, 121. 49.
- Blæst**, *sm.* flame, 165. 15. [*Bláwan*.]
- Bléd** (*bléd*), *sf.* fruit, 166. 35, 38; 167. 71; 184. 34. [*Blówan*.]
- (*ge*)**Blétsian**, *vv.* bless, 77. 41; 79. 106.
- Blétsung**, *sf.* blessing, 76. 11.
- Blæoh**, *sn. (?)* colour, hue, 170. 22.
- Bléow**, *pret. of* **bláwan**.
- Blind**, *aj.* blind, 72. 519; 80. 125.
- Blindlice**, *av.* blindly, 27. 100.
- Blinnan** (= *be-linnan*), *sv.* cease.
- Bliss**, *sf.* bliss, joy, 47. 22; 55. 104; 114. 30, 31. [= *blíðs from blíðe*.]
- (*ge*)**Blissian**, *vv.* (1) rejoice, *w. gen.* 81. 175; 85. 298; 92. 176: (2) make happy, endow, 165. 7.
- Blícan**, *sv.* glitter, shine, 158. 137.
- Blíðe**, *aj.* blithe, glad, friendly, 55. 102; 101. 181; 155. 58; 158. 154.
- Blíðnis**, *sf.* joy, 30. 72.
- Blíðe-mód** (*blíðmód*), *aj.* blithe of mood, friendly, 50. 120, 123.
- Blód**, *sn.* blood, 93. 184; 125. 172; 131. 366.
- Blód-gyte**, *sm.* blood shed, 106. 68.
- Blódig**, *aj.* bloody, 138. 154; 157. 126.
- Blóstmá**, *sm.* blossom, fruit, 91. 121, 122; 166. 21; 167. 74. [*Blówan*.]
- Blótan**, *sv.* sacrifice.
- (*ge*)**Blówan**, *sv.* bloom, 79. 118; 184. 34. *Geblówen*, *w. act. meaning*, blooming, flourishing, 166. 21, 27, 47.
- ge***Bod**, *sn.* command, 167. 68. [*Béodan*.]
- Boda**, *sm.* messenger, 109. 157; 135. 49.
- Boden**, *pte. of* **béodan**.
- Bodian**, *vv., w. dat.* announce, preach, 14. 174; 52. 12; 161. 244, 251.
- ge***Bodscipe**, *sm.* message, 152. 185.
- Bodung**, *sf.* preaching, 77. 28; 97. 56.
- Boga**, *sm.* bow, 137. 110. [*Búgan*.]
- Bohte**, *pret. of* **bycgan**.
- Bold**, *sn.* house.
- (*ge*)**Bolgen**, *see* **Belgan**.
- Bolla**, *sm.* bowl, 154. 17.
- Bolster**, *sn.* bolster, 50. 131.
- Bora**, *sm.* bearer (only in composition). [*Beran*.]

- Bord**, *sn.* (board), shield, 134. 15; 137. 110; 159. 192.
Borda, (?) *sm.* fringe, ornament, 180. 9.
Bord-weall, *sm.* wall of shields, testudo, phalanx, 142. 277.
Boren, *ptc.* of *beran*.
Borg, *sm.* pledge, security. [*Beorgan*.]
(ge)Borgen, *ptc.* of *beorgan*.
Botl, *sn.* house.
Botm, *sm.* bottom, 127. 256; 149. 116.
Bóc, *sf.* book, 5. 36; 6. 56; 7. 75. 86.
Bócere, *sm.* scribe, 46. 5; 87. 15.
Bógian, *uv.* dwell, 65. 265; 72. 505.
Bónða, *sm.* householder, 116. 9. [*Norse bóndi* = *búandi*, *pres. partic.* of *búa*, dwell.]
Bósm, *sm.* bosom, 91. 118; 180. 9. 15.
Bót, *sf.* reparation, reform, remedy, satisfaction, 105. 10, 14, 18, 20; 178. 113. [*Bæt*, *bætera*.]
Brand, *sm.* (1) (fire-brand), fire, 148. 80; (2) sword (in poetry), 126. 204. [*Beornan*.]
Brastlian, *uv.* roar (of flames), 81. 179.
Brád, *aj.* broad, 20. 68, 70; 129. 296.
Bræc, *pret.* of *brecan*.
geBræc, *sn.* crash, noise, 143. 295. [*Brecan*.]
Brægd (*brád*), *pret.* of *bregdan*.
Bræcon, *pret. pl.* of *brecan*.
Brédan, *uv.* extend, 175. 47. [*Brád*.]
Breocan, *sv.* (1) break, cut, 106. 66; 128. 261; 129. 317; curtail, injure, 168. 80; (2) *intr.* break forth, burst forth, 167. 67.
geBregd, *sn.* change, vicissitude, 167. 57.
(ge)Bregdan (*brédan*), *sv., w. acc.* or *instr.* (1) pull, 138. 154; draw (sword), 129. 314; 138. 162; 161. 229; (2) throw (in wrestling), 128. 289; (3) weave, in the *partic. pres.* 125. 193; 129. 298.
Brego, *sm.* prince, chief (only in poetry), 154. 39.
Brengan, see *Bringan*.
Brerd, *sm.* (border), surface, 180. 9. [= *breord*.]
Bret-walas, *smpl.* (foreigners of Britain), Welsh, 2. 7.
Brédan, see *Bregdan*.
Bréme, *aj.* famous, noble, 155. 57.
Breahm, *sm.* noise, revelry, 177. 86.
Bréac, *pret.* of *brúcan*.
Bréost, *sn.* breast (generally in pl.), 91. 117, 125; 138. 144; 159. 192.
Bréost-cófa, *sm.* (breast-chamber), mind, heart, 175. 18.
Bréost-nætt, *sn.* breast-net, corslet, 129. 298.
Bréotan, *sv.* break.
(ge)Bréowan, *sv.* brew, 22. 133.
Brim, *sn.* ocean, water, 130. 344; 184. 45.
Brim-ceald, *aj.* ocean-cold, 167. 67.
Brim-fugol, *sm.* sea bird, 175. 47.
Brim-liðend, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 134. 27.
Brim-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 135. 49; 143. 295.
Brim-wielm, *sm.* ocean surge, 127. 244.
Brim-wylf, *sf.* she-wolf of the sea (lake), 127. 256; 130. 349. [*Wulf*.]
(ge)Bringan (*brengan*), *uv.* bring, 16. 244; 19. 39; 79. 102; 155. 54, 57.
Brittas (*Bryttas*), *smpl.* the Britons, 98. 88.
Brittisc (*y*), *aj.* British, 2. 23.
Broc, *sn.* affliction, trouble, 27. 84; 101. 180.
Brocen, *ptc.* of *brecan*.

- (*ge*)Brocian, *vv.* afflict, 40. 164; 100. 177.
 Broden (brogden), *ptc.* of bregdan.
 Brosnian, *vv.* decay, moulder away, 29. 53; 166. 38.
 Brosnung, *sf.* decay, 97. 83; 99. 142.
 (*ge*)Browen, *ptc.* of breówan.
 Bróðor, *sm.* (1) brother (literally and figuratively), 2. 10; 50. 122; 120. 12: (2) = monk, 46. 1; 50. 126.
*ge*Bróðru (-ra), *smpl.* brothers, 77. 54; 78. 87; 81. 170, 173; 143. 305.
 Bróga, *sm.* terror, danger, 121. 41; 153. 4.
 Bróhte, *pret.* of bringan.
 Brúcan, *sv., w. gen.* use, enjoy, 80. 137. 147; 91. 142; 127. 237.
 Brún, *aj.* brown, 163. 318; 180. 9.
 Brún-eg, *aj.* brown-edged (of a sword), 129. 296; 139. 163.
 Bryce, *sm.* (1) breach, 105. 20: (2) fragment, 78. 74, 76. [Brecan.]
 Bryog, *sf.* bridge, 136. 74, 78.
 Bryg-weard, *sm.* bridge-guard, 136. 85.
 Bryne, *sm.* burning, conflagration, 105. 21; 106. 68; 112. 222. [Connected with Beornan.]
 Brytta, *sm.* distributor (only in poetry), 127. 237; 154. 30; 156. 90, 93.
 Bryttiso, *see* Brittiso.
 Brýd, *sf.* bride, 54. 73; 76. 15.
 Brýd-guma, *sm.* bridegroom, 54. 72. 76.
 Budon, *pret. pl.* of beódan.
 Bugon, *pret. pl.* of búgan.
 Bune, *sf.* cup, 154. 18; 177. 94.
 Burg (h), *sf.* city, fortress, 2. 29; 36. 30, 32; 77. 43; 143. 291. [Beorgan.]
 Burg-léode, *smpl.* (city-people), citizens, 159. 175, 187.
 Burg-sæl, *sm.* city-hall, house, 182. 5.
 Burg-scofr, *sf.* (city-division), city, 61. 164; 90. 84.
 Burg-sittende, *sm.* (city-dweller), citizen, 158. 159.
 Burg-waras, *smpl.* citizens, 37. 58.
 Burg-waru, *sf. collective*, citizens, 39. 130 (*pl.*); 87. 13; 116. 19, 22; 177. 86 (*city*).
 Bú, *see* Begen.
 (*ge*)Búan (búgan), *vv.* (1) *intr.* dwell, 17. 2; 18. 9; 37. 49: (2) *trans.* dwell, occupy, 25. 26; cultivate, 18. 24, 25, 29; 20. 68.
 Búfan (=beúfan), *prp.* above, on, *w. dat.* 22. 139; 86. 323; of distance, above, 39. 137; *w. acc.* 85. 277.
 (*ge*)Búgan, *sv.* (1) bow, bend, incline, 18. 14, 19—'búgan him swilces géongordómes' (bow before him with such homage), 147. 38; 83. 237; 111. 212: (2) join, go over to, 115. 58: (3) flee, 139. 185, 276.
 Búr, *sm.* bower, chamber, 2. 12; 121. 60; 181. 5. [Búan.]
 Búr-geteld, *sm.* (bower-tent), pavilion, 155. 57; 162. 276.
 Búr-þegn (búrþén), *sm.* (bower-attendant), chamberlain, 137. 121.
 Búton (=beúton), *prp. w. dat.* (1) outside of, 39. 114, 116: (2) without, 36. 40; 83. 228: (3) except, 1. 2; 36. 32.
 Búton, *cj.* (1) *w. subj.* unless, 7. 89; 84. 254: (2) *w. indic.* except that, but, 18. 5, 15; 129. 309: (3) *without verb*, except, 13. 153; 131. 364. Búton þæt (*w. indic.*) except that, 57. 14.
 (*ge*)Byogan, *vv.* buy, 54. 83, 84; 79. 114, 116; 184. 45.
 Bydel, *sm.* messenger, 111. 202. [Béodan.]
*ge*Byrd, *sf.* (birth), rank, 19. 58. [Beran.]
 Byrde, *aj.* of high rank, 19. 58.

- geByrdelice*, *aj.* energetically, spiritedly, 13. 165.
geByrd-tid, *sf.* time of birth, 87. 6.
Byrðen, *sf.* burden, 9. 32; 53. 62; 79. 101. [Beran.]
Byre, *sm.* opportunity, 137. 121.
Byrgen, *sf.* tomb, 71. 474; 86. 303, 304, 324, 330. [Beorgan.]
geByrian, *ww.* *w. dat.* be due, belong, 89. 73; 109. 159; *im-personal*, 55. 115.
Byrne, *sf.* corslet, 116. 6; 131. 379; 138. 144.
Byrn-ham, *sm.* (corslet-covering), corslet, 159. 192. [Cp. lic-hama.]
Byrgan (byrgan), *ww.* bury, 77. 45.
Byrn-wiggend, *sm.* corslet-warrior, 154. 17.
Byrn-wiga, *sm.* corslet-warrior, 154. 39; 177. 94.
Byrst, *sm.* loss, injury, 105. 14; 106. 63. [Berstan.]
(ge)Bysgian, *ww.* occupy, trouble, 167. 62 (drive).
Bysgu, *sf.* occupation, trouble, 7. 75.
Bysig, *aj.* busy, 137. 110.
Bys(e)n, *sf.* example, 29. 40.
Bysnian, *ww.* (1) give example of, illustrate, 15. 229; (2) give (good) example, 97. 61.
Bysnung, *sf.* example, 60. 110.
Bytlan, *ww.* build, 9. 34, 35. [Botl.]
geBytle, *sn.* building, 80. 149; 81. 177.
Býne, *aj.* cultivated, 19. 67; 20. 68. [Búan.]
- C.
- Camp*, *sm.* fight, 160. 200. [Campus.]
geCamp, *sn.* fight, 80, 121; 91. 138; 138. 153.
Camp-wig, *sn.* (m?) battle, 164. 333.
Candel, *sf.* candle, lamp, 129. 322. [Candela.]
Cann, *see* *Cunnan*.
Canón, *sm.* canon: 'Canónes béc,' canonical books, 49. 83.
Carfull, *aj.* careful, 77. 51.
Carian (ea), *ww.* care, be anxious about, 80. 147; 128. 286.
Caru (ea), *sf.* care, grief, 121. 53; 174. 9; 176. 55.
Cáf, *aj.* bold, 136. 76.
Cálfice, *av.* boldly, 138. 153.
Cásere, *sm.* emperor, 76. 23; 77. 38. [Cæsar.]
Castel, *sm.* castle, 117. 29. [A French word.]
Celod (e?), *aj.* round? hollow? 142. 283.
Cempa, *sm.* fighter, warrior, champion, 90. 107; 93. 182; 121. 62. [Camp.]
Cennan, *ww.* bring forth (child), 25. 44; 184. 28.
Cennung-stów, *sf.* birth-place, 87. 15; 89. 63.
Cent, *sf.* Kent, 35. 6.
Céne, *aj.* bold, 140. 215, 283; 164. 333.
Cénlice, *av.* boldly, 68. 361; 95. 11.
Ceald, *aj.* cold, 136. 91; 167. 59; 183. 5, 6.
Ceallian, *ww.* call, 136. 91. [Norse kalla.]
Cearu, *see* *Caru*.
Ceaster, *sf.* city, 13. 158; 39. 111; 183. 1. [Castra.]
Céafl, *sm.* jaw, 66. 319; 111. 203.
Céap, *sm.* (1) purchase, (2) cattle, 39. 114, 122; 40. 165.
Céas, *pret. of* *céosan*.
Ceorfan, *sv.* cut, hew, carve, 15. 230; 172. 66.
Ceorl, *sm.* (1) man, 130. 341; 138. 132; (2) husband, 106. 45.
Céol, *sm.* (keel), ship, 184. 24.
(ge)Céosan, *sv.* (1) choose, 16.

- 65; 51. 10; 77. 38; *w. gen.* 25. 22; 'hé was Gode gecoren,' a chosen man in the sight of God, 76. 6: (2) decide, 48. 59.
- Ciele**, *sm.* cold, 23. 167, 169; 91. 123 (frost). [Ceald.]
- Ciele-gicel**, *sm.* (frost-), icicle. [Icicle = is-gicel.]
- Cierliso**, *aj.* servile, 36. 12. [Ceorl.]
- Cierm**, *sm.* cry, 137. 107.
- Cierman**, *uv.* cry, call, 162. 270; 182. 4.
- Cierr**, *sm.* (turn), time, occasion, 18. 7; 41. 184.
- geCierran**, *uv.* turn (1) *trans.* 18. 22; 163. 312; 'him tó gecirdon (þæt folc), reduced to subjection, 33. 4: (2) *intr.* turn back, return, 77. 38, 49; 82. 203; 'hí noldon (hine) eft gecyrran,' return to him, 89. 65; 90. 83; proceed, 18. 22.
- geCierrednis**, *sf.* conversion (to Christianity), 98. 110.
- Cild**, *sm.* child, 87. 2; 88. 24, 28, 51.
- Cild-cradol**, *sm.* (child's) cradle, 90. 103.
- Cildhád**, *sm.* childhood, 70. 432.
- Cir(i)ce**, *sf.* church, 5. 34; 80. 133; 83. 238.
- Circlic**, *aj.* ecclesiastical, 73. 532.
- Ciric-hata**, *sm.* church-hater (persecutor), 109. 154.
- geCiegan**, *uv.* call, name, 77. 30; 93. 206.
- Ciepan**, *uv.* sell. [Céap.]
- Ciepend**, *sm.* seller, 54. 83.
- Clamm**, *sm.* (1) bond, chain, 150. 128; 151. 160: (2) grip, grasp, 122. 85; 127. 252.
- Cláð**, *sn.* cloth, 101. 183.
- Clæne**, *aj.* clean, pure, 48. 75; 76. 19, 20.
- Clæne**, *av.* entirely, 5. 16; 105. 31; 106. 42.
- Clénnis**, *sf.* purity, 76. 5.
- (ge)Clénsian**, *uv.* cleanse, purify, 85. 275; 111. 219. [Clæne.]
- Cléaf**, *pret.* of cléofan.
- Cleopian**, *see* Clipian.
- Cléofan**, *sv.* cleave, split, 142. 283.
- Clibbor**, *aj.* adhesive, 183. 13. [Clifian, 'cleave to,' 'adhere.']
- Clif**, *sn.* cliff, rock.
- Clipian**, (cleopian), *uv.* call, exclaim, 84. 245; 85. 272; 111. 204; 134. 25.
- Clumian**, *uv.* mumble, mutter, 111. 203.
- Clúd**, *sm.* rock.
- Clúdig**, *aj.* rocky, 19. 66.
- Clústor**, *sn.* prison, 152. 171. [Claustrum.]
- Clyppan**, *uv.* embrace, 48. 68; 175. 42.
- Cnapa**, *sm.* (1) boy, youth, 102. 230: (2) servant, 51. 10.
- (ge)Cnāwan**, *sv.* know, 6. 63 (understand); 104. 1; 106. 62; 108. 110.
- geCnāwe**, *aj.*, *w. gen.* acknowledging, conscious of, 69. 394. [Cnāwan.]
- geCneord**, *aj.* intent, diligent.
- geCneordlice**, *av.* diligently, 78. 59.
- Cnéoriss**, *sf.* (generation), tribe, people, 164. 324.
- Cnéow**, *pret.* of cnāwan.
- Cnéow**, *sn.* knee, 28. 13; 175. 42.
- Cniht**, *sm.* boy, youth, 38. 75; 78. 68; 81. 165; 134. 9.
- Cnyssan**, *uv.* (1) *trans.* beat, 167. 59; 177. 101: (2) *intr.* crash (together), 122. 78.
- Cnyttan**, *uv.* bind, 108. 127. [Cnotta, 'knot.']
- Coccel**, *sm.* corn-cockle, 52. 29, 31, 33.
- Coðu**, *sf.* disease, 100. 160.
- Cohhettan**, *uv.* cough (?), 162. 270.
- Collen-ferð**, *aj.* proud (?) of mind, 158. 134; 176. 71.
- geCoren**, *pte.* of ceósan.
- Corn**, *sn.* corn, 39. 116, 122; 40. 242.
- geCost**, *aj.* (chosen), tried, trusty, 161. 231. [Céosan.]

- Costung**, *sf.* temptation, 12. 127; 13. 140. [Céosung.]
- Cófa**, *sm.* chamber.
- Cólian**, *vv.* cool, grow cold, 172. 72. [Céle.]
- Cóm**, *pret.* of *cuman*.
- Cómon**, *pret. pl.* of *cuman*.
- Cradol**, *sm.* cradle.
- Cradol-cild**, *sn.* child in the cradle, 106. 49.
- Cræft**, *sm.* (1) skill, art, knowledge, 9. 29; 14. 176, 180, 181; (2) strength, courage, 27. 94; 85. 289; 120. 33.
- Cræftig**, *aj.* powerful, 26. 78; 27. 89; 126. 216.
- Cræt**, *sn.* (cart), chariot, 64. 234.
- Crécise**, *aj.* Greek, 25. 48. [Créacas.]
- Créacas** (Crécas), *smpl.* Greeks, 6. 55; 26. 66. [Græcus.]
- Créopan**, *vv.* creep, 10. 49, 70, 71; 111. 213.
- (*ge*)**Cringan** (crincan), (bow), fall, 122. 87; 143. 292, 302.
- Crism-liesung**, *sf.* chrisn-loosing, 34. 28.
- Crist**, *sm.* Christ.
- Cristen**, *aj.* Christian, 6. 59; 76. 24; 107. 100.
- Cristendóm**, *sm.* Christianity, 29. 55; 108. 113.
- Cucu**, *see* **Cwic**.
- Cuman**, *sv.* (1) come, 34. 25; 35. 4; 77. 41; *w. infin.* 'cóm swimman, came swimming, 131. 373; 'cóm gangan,' came, 132. 390; (2) come to oneself, recover, 92. 170; (3) go, depart, 177. 92.
- Cumbol**, *sn.* banner, 164. 333.
- Cumbol-wiga**, *sm.* warrior fighting under a banner, 161. 243; 162. 259.
- Cumpæder**, *sm.* god-father, 38. 77. [Compater.]
- (*ge*)**Cunnan** (ic cann), *vb.* (1) know, 6. 53; 70. 433; 123. 127; 176. 71; 178. 113; (2) be able, 5. 17.
- (*ge*)**Cunnian**, *uv., w. gen. or acc.* try, test, explore, 58. 74; 125. 176; 140. 215; 162. 259; 175. 29.
- Curon**, *pret. pl.* of *céosan*.
- Cúð**, *aj.* known, familiar, 121. 53; 131. 384; 176. 55. [Cunnan.]
- Cúðe**, *pret.* of *cunnan*.
- Cúðlice**, *av.* familiarly, certainly, 8. 7.
- Cwacian**, *vv.* quake.
- Cwalu**, *sf.* killing, murder, violent death, 62. 183; 94. 209; 106. 69. [Cwelan.]
- Cwæð**, *pret.* of *cweðan*.
- Cwædon**, *pret. pl.* of *cweðan*.
- Cwæccan**, *vv.* shake. [Cwacian.]
- (*ge*)**Cweðan**, *sv.* say, speak, 2. 33; 92. 165. *Gecwædon*, agreed, resolved, 83. 233.
- Cwelan**, *sv.* die, 84. 259.
- Cwellan**, *vv.* kill, 122. 84. [Cwalu.]
- Cwellere**, *sm.* killer, murderer, executioner, 89. 53, 64.
- ge***Cwéme**, *aj.* agreeable, 63. 205.
- Cwén**, *sf.* queen, 25. 50; 26. 58, 59; 118. 72.
- Cwealm**, *sm.* death. [Cwelan.]
- Cwealmbære**, *aj.* deadly, 84. 255.
- Cweartern**, *sn.* prison, 68. 369; 84. 263; 93. 180.
- Cwic**, (cucu), *aj.* alive, 61. 140; 86. 304; 161. 235; 174. 9.
- Cwide**, *sm.* (1) speech, address, proposal, 71. 471; 84. 243; (2) discourse, homily, 72. 512. [Cweðan.]
- Cwide-gidd**, *sn.* (speech-word), speech, address, 176. 55.
- Cwideléas**, *aj.* speechless, 92. 169.
- ge***Cwidræden**, *sf.* agreement, 53. 43.
- Cwield**, *sf.* destruction, death, 40. 165. [Cwalu.]
- (*ge*)**Cwielman**, *vv.* afflict, 93. 185. [Cwealm.]
- Cwielmian**, *vv.* suffer (intr.), 92. 146.
- Cwifan**, *vv.* bewail, 171. 56; 174. 9.
- Cwóm**, *pret.* of *cuman*.

- Cwōmon**, *pret. pl. of cuman*.
Cyfu, *sf. tub, vessel*, 76. 25.
Cylle, *sm. vessel*, 30. 87.
Cymō, *3rd. sg. of cuman*.
Cyme, *sm. coming*, 49. 85; 166. 47; 167. 53. [*Cuman*.]
geCynd, *sf. nature*, 12. 114; 16. 258; 82. 193, 196, 203.
Cyne-cynn, *sn. royal family*, 89. 72.
Cyne-dōm, *sm. kingdom*, 66. 315; 68. 361.
Cyne-hlāford, *sm. ancestral lord, liege lord*, 117. 34, 46.
Cynelic, *aj. royal*, 89. 74, 76.
Cyne-riče, *sn. kingdom*, 97. 75; 98. 86.
Cyne-rōf, *aj. nobly bold*, 160. 200; 163. 312.
Cyne-setl, *sn. royal seat, throne*, 90. 98.
Cyning (*cyng*), *sm. king*, 2. 11; 89. 79; 158. 155.
Cyning-beald, *aj. nobly bold (?)*, 131. 384. [*Perhaps read cyne-beald*.]
Cynn, *sn. race, family*, 136. 76; 142. 266; 163. 311; 164. 324.
Cynren, *sn. kindred, progeny*, 184. 28.
Cyrtel, *sm. coat, tunic*, 19. 60; 79. 116.
Cyssan, *uv. kiss*, 175. 42; 179. 3. [*Coss*. 'kiss'.]
Cyst, *sm. (choice), the best of anything*, 129. 309; 169. 1; moral excellence, virtue, 62. 166. [*Céosan*.]
Cystig, *aj. (1) virtuous*, 97. 70; (2) charitable, 77. 46.
(ge)Cyðan, *uv. make known, tell*, 14. 190; 116. 18, 21; 166. 30. [*Cúð*.]
Cyðð(u), *sf. native land, home*, 163. 312. [*Cúð*.]

D.

(ge)Dafenian, *uv. w. dat. besit, suit*, 47. 18.
Darōð, *sm. spear, javelin*, 138. 149; 141. 255; 184. 21.
Daru, *sf. injury*.
Dæg, *sm. day*, 36. 29; 40. 144; 130. 350; 179. 1. *Dæg*, by day, 80. 147. *Tó dæg*, to-day, 87. 1.
Dægðerlic, *aj. 'on þysum dægðerlican dæge' on this very day*, 89. 68.
Dæg-hwāmlice, *av. daily*, 105. 11; 109. 135.
Dæg-réd, *sn. dawn*, 160. 204.
Dæg(e)-weorc, *sn. day's work*, 138. 148; 162. 266.
Dæl, *sn. valley*, 147. 60; 152. 176; 166. 24.
Dæd, *sf. deed, action*, 1. 2; 28. 14; 71. 473 (event); 152. 195. [*Dón*.]
Dæd-bētan, *uv. atone (an evil deed), repent*, 82. 191. [*Dædbót*.]
Dæd-oéne, *aj. bold in deeds*, 132. 395.
Dæd-bót, *sf. (deed-atonement), repentance*, 65. 278.
Dæl, *sm. part, division*, 6. 48, 59; 33. 13, 18; 180. 10; 'be ænigum dæle', at all, 110. 165; 'be sumum dæle', partly, 111. 212.
(ge)Dælan, *uv. (1) divide, tear*, 62. 191; 177. 83 (?); (2) distribute, give away, 78. 70; 80. 144; 184. 29; (3) 'hilde dælan', share war, fight, 134. 33; (4) gain, get, 147. 51.
geDelf, *sn. digging*, 28. 18.
Delfan, *sv. dig*, 86. 303.
Dene, *smpl. the Danes*, 21. 101; 122. 73; 125. 167.
Dene-mearo (*Dēna-m.*), *sf. Denmark*, 21. 107, 112 (*plur.*).
Deniso, *aj. Danish*, 31. 8; 41. 182.
Denu, *sf. valley*, 166. 24.
Derian, *uv, w. dat. injure*, 84. 257; 107. 71, 82; 136. 70. [*Daru*.]
Derlendlic, *aj. injurious, mischievous*, 73. 549; 74. 559.
Dēð, *3rd pres. of dōn*.
geDēfe, *aj. fitting. [Dafenian.]*
Dēflic, *aj. fitting, suitable*, 67. 348.

- Déma**, *sm.* judge, 16. 257; 153. 4; 155. 59. [Dóm.]
- (*ge*)**Déman**, *uv.*, (1) *w. dat.* judge, 8. 15; 12. 120: (2) decree, 47. 23: (3) doom, condemn, 160. 196.
- Démend**, *sm.* judge, 184. 36.
- Dealf**, *pret.* of delfan.
- Dearr**, *see* Durran.
- Déad**, *aj.* dead, 22. 135; 23. 161; 122. 73.
- Déadlic**, *aj.* mortal, 12. 118; 59. 101.
- Déað**, *sm.* death, 81. 169; 124. 138; 127. 241.
- Déaðbære** (déadb.), *aj.* deadly, 84. 260.
- Déað-dæg**, *sm.* day of death, 185. 60.
- Déað-reced**, *sn.* death-house, grave, 167. 48.
- Déað-wic**, *sn.* dwelling of death, 120. 25.
- Déah**, *see* Dugan.
- Déaw**, *sm.* dew, 181. 12.
- Deorc**, *aj.* dark, 171. 46; sad, gloomy, 177. 89.
- Déofol**, *snm.* devil, 79. 94; 80. 124; 104. 7; 147. 60. [Diabolus.]
- Déofolcund**, *aj.* devilish, 155. 61.
- Déofol-gild**, *sn.* idol, 83. 240; 84. 247.
- Déofol-gilda**, *sm.* idolater, 83. 232.
- Déofollic**, *aj.* devilish, 79. 98.
- Déofol-séoc**, *aj.* (devil-sick), possessed of a devil, 80. 129.
- Déogol**, *see* Dægol.
- Déop**, *aj.* deep, 147. 60; 152. 176; 172. 75.
- Déop**, *sn.* deep water, 41. 196.
- Déope**, *av.* deeply, 177. 89.
- Déor**, *sn.* beast (*generally* wild beast), 19. 48 (rein-deer); 43. 7; 62. 195.
- Déore** (dyre), *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 63. 215; 121. 59: (2) precious, costly, 19. 50; 22. 158; 128. 278; 163. 319.
- Déorling** (dyrling), *sm.* darling, favourite, 76. 1.
- Déor-weorð** (deorwurð), *aj.* precious, 77. 55; 179. 107; noble, 66. 307.
- Dierne**, *aj.* secret, hidden, 123. 107; 184. 43; 185. 62.
- Diht**, *sn.* command, direction, 60. 112. [The Latin dictum.]
- (*ge*)**Dihtan**, *uv.* (1) appoint, direct, 54. 99; 56. 1 (address); 60. 107; (2) compose, write, 69. 402; 102. 224.
- Disc**, *sm.* dish, 97. 75.
- Díc**, *sm.* ditch, moat, 29. 33, 34.
- Díefan**, *uv.* dip, 180. 3. [Dúfan.]
- Díegol**, *aj.* secret, hidden, 9. 39; 11. 102; remote, 30. 68.
- Díegollice** (deogollice), *av.* secretly, 8. 13.
- Díepe**, *sf.* depth, 52. 21. [Déop.]
- Díeran**, *extol*, praise, 146. 12. [Déore.]
- (*ge*)**Díersian**, *uv.* make glorious, ennoble, 163. 300. [Déore.]
- Dohte**, *pret.* of dugan.
- Dohtor**, *sf.* daughter, 172. 12.
- Dol**, *aj.* foolish, proud, 149. 95; 181. 17. [=dwal, *cp.* gedwolgod.]
- Dolg**, *sn.* wound, 171. 46.
- Dolg-wund**, *aj.* wounded, 157. 107.
- Dollice**, foolishly, presumptuously, 147. 50.
- Dorste**, *pret.* of durran.
- Dógor**, *smn.* in poetry, day, 124. 145; 154. 12; 176. 63. [Dæg.]
- Dóm**, *sm.* (1) doom, judgment, sentence, 78. 65; 91. 130; 185. 60: (2) opinion, decision, 48. 59: (3) choice, 2. 31; 135. 38: (4) glory, 124. 138; 127. 241; 184. 21.
- Dóm-georn**, *aj.* eager for glory, 175. 17.
- Dómlíce**, *av.* gloriously, 163. 319.
- (*ge*)**Dón**, *sv.* (1) do, act, 5. 24; 6.

- 64; 25. 21, 35; 81. 163; (2) *in place of a verb*, 81. 159; (3) *cause* — 'dydon ricu settan' (had them founded), 26. 81; 151. 159; (4) put, place, take, &c. — 'tó hierran háde dón' (advance), 7. 71; 'dyde ǵn his byrne' (put on), 116. 6; 7. 86; 14. 177; 180. 3.
- geDón**, *sv.* encamp, 38. 88, 110.
- Draca**, *sm.* dragon, 81. 179; 184. 26. [Draco.]
- Drano**, *pret.* of drincan.
- Dráf**, *pret.* of drifan.
- Dráf**, *sf.* drove, 108. 130. [Drifan.]
- Dréfan**, *vv.* drive, 107. 94. [Dráf.]
- (ge)Drēcān**, *vv.* trouble, afflict, 41. 175; 92. 162; 107. 71.
- Drēnc**, *sm.* drink, 84. 255, 260, 261. [Drincan.]
- Drēncan**, *vv.* give to drink, ply, 154. 29. [Drincan.]
- Drēng**, *sm.* youth, warrior, 138. 149. [Norse drēngr.]
- Drēpan**, *sv.* strike.
- Drepe**, *sm.* stroke, blow, 130. 338.
- (ge)Dréfan**, *vv.* generally in partic. *pret.* gedréfed, (1) troubled, 125. 167 (water): (2) troubled in mind, afflicted, 15. 225; 25. 31; 156. 88.
- geDréfednis**, *sf.* trouble, tribulation, 74. 556.
- Dréam**, *sm.* joy (*never* dream), 120. 25; 164. 350; 176. 79.
- Dréogan**, *sv.* do, perform, 126. 220.
- Dréor**, *sm.* blood. [Dréosan.]
- Dréorig**, *aj.* (1) bloody, 125. 167; (2) sad, 77. 47; 79. 95; 175. 17, 25.
- Dréorig-hleór**, *aj.* with sad face, 177. 83.
- Dréorignis**, *sf.* sadness, 81. 160.
- (ge)Dréosan**, *sv.* fall, 166. 34; 175. 36; 176. 63.
- geDrino**, *sm.* drinking, carousing, 22. 141, 144.
- Drincan**, *sv.* drink, 22. 131, 132; 84. 255, 258; 180. 12.
- geDrincan**, *sv.* drink up, 84. 269.
- Drifan**, *sv.* drive, 107. 91; 108. 130.
- Drohtnung**, *sf.* conduct, way of life, 96. 46. [Droht(n)ian from Dréogan.]
- Druncen**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) drunk, 114. 43; 126. 217; 155. 67, 107.
- Drusian**, *vv.* become turbid, 131. 380.
- Dryge**, *aj.* dry — 'ǵn drygum,' on dry land, 41. 190.
- Dryht**, *sf.* body of retainers, nation. [Dréogan.]
- Dryhten** (*drihten*), *sm.* (1) king, lord, 127. 234; 154. 21; (2) God (the Lord), 76. 15; 129. 304; 155. 61; 163. 300. [Dryht.]
- Dryhtenlic**, *aj.* (lordly), divine, 71. 475.
- Dryht-folo**, *sn.* people, nation, 181. 17.
- Dryht-guma**, *sm.* retainer, warrior, 124. 138; 154. 29.
- Dryhtlio**, *aj.* lordly, 184. 26.
- Dryhtscipe**, *sm.* valour, 126. 220.
- Drync**, *sm.* drink, 30. 67. [Drincan.]
- Dryre**, *sm.* fall, 165. 16. [Dréosan.]
- Drysmian**, *vv.* darken, become obscure, 123. 125.
- Dugan** (*ic déah*), *svv.* avail, be worth, 135. 48; 'ne dohte hit,' there was no worth, goodness, 106. 67; *w. gen.* be equivalent to, able to procure, stand in stead of, 122. 94.
- Dugw**, *sf.* (1) worth, excellence, 26. 61; (2) benefit, help, 140. 197; (3) body of retainers, multitude, 111. 197 (the flower of the Britons); 155. 61 (hosts): 176. 79; 177. 97.
- Dulman**, *sm.* war-ship, 26. 68.
- Durran** (*ic dearr*), *svv.* dare, venture, 18. 23; 26. 66; 105. 26; 174. 10.
- Duru**, *sf.* door, 2. 14; 165. 12; 184. 36.

Dust, *sn.* dust, 84. 250; 100. 163; 181. 12.

Dúfan, *sv.* dive.

Dún, *sf.* hill—'of dúne,' *adv.* down, 163. 291; 184. 30.

Dún-scræf, *sn.* hill cave, 166. 24.

Dwæas, *aj.* foolish, 110. 172.

Dwelian, *uv.* lead astray, 104. 8. [Dol.]

geDwield, *sn.* error, 84. 241; 100. 149.

geDwimor, *sn.* phantom, 92. 162.

geDwol-god, *sn.* false god, 105. 27. [Dol.]

geDwol-mann, *sm.* heretic, 83. 213.

Dyde, *pret.* of dón.

Dyhtig, *aj.* strong, 121. 37. [Dugan.]

Dyne, *sm.* din.

Dynian, *uv.* din, 121. 67; 154. 23; 160. 204.

Dynt, *sm.* stroke, 114. 48.

Dyrstig, *aj.* bold. [Durrán.]

Dyrstignis, *sf.* boldness, audacity, 83. 216.

Dysig, *aj.* foolish, 51. 6; 54. 73.

Dysig, *sn.* folly, 67. 345.

Dysiglic (dyslic), *aj.* foolish, 78. 64; 101. 202.

Dýre, *see* Déore.

E.

Ebba, *sm.* ebb, 135. 65.

Ebreas, *smpl.* Hebrews, 160. 218; 161. 253.

Ebreiso, *aj.* Hebrew, 6. 54; 161. 241.

Eg, *sf.* edge, and in poetry, sword, 126. 209; 128. 274; 135. 60; 180. 6.

Eg-bana, *sm.* slayer with the sword, 120. 12.

Eg-plega, *sm.* sword-play, battle, 161. 246.

E'd-hwierft, *sm.* (return, turn), reverse, change, 120. 31.

E'd-léan, *sn.* reward, 91. 128.

E'd-niwe, *aj.* renewed, 64. 237; 148. 69; 167. 77.

geE'dniwian, *uv.* renew, 60. 131.

Eldor, *sm.* enclosure, court, dwelling, 176. 77.

geE'd-stælian, *uv.* re-establish, 78. 78, 80.

E'd-wenden, *sf.* turn, change, 166. 40.

E'd-wit, *sn.* reproach, contumely, 16. 244; 160. 215.

Efen (emn), *aj.* even, 28. 27.

Efenehð, *sf.* plain (?), neighbourhood (?), 39. 117.

E'fen-eald, *aj.* of equal age, 90. 93; 93. 191.

E'fen-hlytta, *sm.* equal sharer, 91. 128.

E'fen-sárig (emns), *aj. w. dat.* equally sorry with, 25. 36.

Efes, *sf.* (caves), border (of a forest), 36. 27.

Efne, *av.* (1) behold, 80. 126; 81. 154; (2) just, 46. 17. [Efen.]

Eft, *av.* (1) again, 39. 107; 129. 306; (2) afterwards, 6. 49; 59. 97, 100; (3) back, 79. 109; 158. 146; 180. 3.

Eft-sið, *sm.* return, 122. 82.

Ege, *sm.* fear, 26. 62; 80. 127; 110. 165.

Eg(e)sa, *sm.* fear, terror, 161. 252; 173. 86.

Egesfull, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 154. 21; 162. 257; 164. 329; 184. 30.

Egeslic, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 44. 25; 108. 105; 132. 399.

Egeslice, *aj.* fearfully, terribly, 92. 150.

Egla, *uv.* molest, afflict, 159. 185. [Ege.]

Ele, *sm.* oil, 54. 74, 75; 76. 25; 92. 167. [Oleum.]

E'l-fræmede (ælfir), *aj.* strange, foreign, free, 86. 329; 89. 77.

Ellen, *sn.* (1) courage (only in poetry), 127. 243; 128. 279; 140. 211; 170. 34; 183. 16;

(2) zeal, 171. 60.

- Ellen-dæd**, *sf.* deed of courage, 162. 273.
Ellen-mærðu, *sf.* fame of courage, 126. 221.
Ellen-róf, *aj.* strong of courage, 157. 109; 158. 146.
Ellen-priste, *aj.* bold of courage, 158. 133.
Ellen-weorc, *sn.* deed of courage, 126. 214.
Ellen-wódnis, *sf.* fervour, zeal, 49. 95.
Elles, *av.* otherwise, else, 10. 51 (what else?); 87. 333 (nothing else).
Ellor, *av.* elsewhere, elsewhither, 157. 112. [El-].
Ellor-gást (*æ*), *sm.* alien sprite, 122. 99; 131. 367, 371.
Elu, *sf.* ell, 19. 42, 43, 44.
El-péod, *sf.* strange nation, 161. 237.
Elpéodig, *aj.* foreign, 160. 215.
Elpéodignis, *sf.* foreign land, a-broad, 54. 91.
El-wiht, *sf.* foreign creature, strange monster, 127. 250.
Embe, *see* Ymbe.
Emn, *see* Efen.
Emniht (= efen-niht), *sf.* equinox, 117. 52.
Emn-lange, *prp.*, *w. dat.* along, 19. 67.
Ende, *sm.* (1) end, 83. 230; 119. 4; 'holtes æt ende,' on the borders of a forest, 170. 29; (2) quarter, direction, 38. 77; 105. 40.
(ge)Ende-byrdan, *uv.* range in order, include, 65. 289; 72. 505.
Ende-byrdnis, *sf.* order, succession, 47. 23; 60. 106, 127.
Endemes, *av.* together, 83. 523.
(ge)Endian, *uv.* (1) end, finish (*trans.*), 28. 25; 49. 97; 186. 83; (2) die, 106. 41.
End-lufon, *num.* eleven.
Endlyfta, *aj.* eleventh, 53. 49.
geEndung, *sf.* ending, end, 99. 130.
Enga, *aj.* (1) narrow, 124. 160; (2) severe, cruel, 167. 52 (death).
Engel, *sm.* angel, 93. 193; 169. 9. [Angelus.]
Engel-cynn, *sn.* race of angels, 145. 1.
Engellic, *aj.* angelic, of angels, 91. 118.
Engle, *simpl.* the English, 108. 122, 129; 111. 196. [Angel.]
Englisc, *aj.* English, 57. 16, 28; 'on Englisc,' in (the) English (language), 83. 223.
Englisc-gereord, *sn.* English language, 46. 7.
Ent, *sm.* giant, 26. 65; 28. 23; 66. 322; 177. 87; 183. 2.
Erian, *uv.* plough, 19. 54, 64.
Esn, *sm.* man, 45. 46.
Etan, *sv.* eat, 52. 19.
Ettan, *uv.* harrow, 19. 64.
E, *see* Ea.
Eo, *see* Eao.
Eoe, *aj.* eternal, 15. 214; 78. 68, 72.
Eoelice, *av.* eternally, 79. 118; 83. 228; 92. 146.
Eonia, *sf.* eternity, 15. 209; 76. 6.
Eot, *see* Eade.
Eitel, *sm.* (1) country, native land, 13. 140; 135. 52; 175. 20; (2) territory, 4. 9.
Eitel-weard, *sm.* guardian of his country, 164. 321.
Efstan, *uv.* hasten, 127. 243; 140. 206. [Ofost.]
Ehtan, *uv.*, *w. gen.* pursue, persecute, 16. 234; 128. 262; 161. 237. [Oht, 'persecution.']
Ehtere, *sm.* persecutor, 76. 24; 91. 118.
Ehtnis, *sf.* persecution, 87. 3; 91. 120.
Eht, *sf.* favour, love, grace, 106. 56; 166. 46; 181. 24.
Eafera, *sm.* child, 129. 297.
Eafoð, *sn.* strength, 126. 216. [Afor.]
Eahta, *num.* eight, 19. 43.

- Eahtian**, *vv.* watch over, 124. 157.
 (ge) **Eaigian**, *vv.* defend, 135. 52.
Eald, *aj.* old, 13. 140; 26. 80, 81; 'eald fæder,' grandfather, 140. 218. *Comp.* ieldra, 122. 74 (see also ieldran); *superl.* ieldesta (ieldsta), oldest, highest in rank, chief, 61. 168; 84. 253; 153. 10; 161. 242.
Ealddóm, *sm.* age, 29. 56.
Eald-fæder, *sm.* grandfather, 65. 287.
Eald-féond, *sm.* old foe, hereditary foe, 163. 316.
Eald-hettende, *smpl.* old foes, 164. 321.
Eald-gefnlla, *sm.* old foe, 161. 228.
Ealdor, *sm.* prince, king, 53. 41; 86. 318; 92. 173; 135. 53.
Ealdor, *sn.* life, 122. 88; 125. 192 (vitals); 179. 3; 'tó ealdre,' for ever, 152. 182.
Ealdor-biscop, *sm.* chief bishop, 87. 14.
Ealdordóm, *sm.* sovereignty, 69. 421.
Ealdor-duguð, *sf.* nobility, flower of the chiefs, 163. 310.
Ealdorléas, *aj.* lifeless, 130. 337.
Ealdor-mann, *sm.* chief, magistrate, 1. 3; 31. 3; 140. 219.
Ealdor-pegu, *sm.* chief attendant, retainer, 121. 58; 161. 242.
Eald-gestréon, *sm.* old treasure, 123. 131; 126. 208.
Ealdung, *sf.* growing old, age, 29. 52.
Eall, (1) *aj.* all, 2. 17, 23, 42; 'ofer eall' (*neut.*), everywhere, 141. 256; 'mid ealle,' entirely, 30. 74; 35. 4; (2) *av.* entirely—'eall swá micel,' quite as great, 53. 66; 57. 39; 108. 129; 110. 174; (3) *ealles*, *av.* entirely, quite, 57. 22; 105. 28; (4) *ealra*, *w. superl.*—'ealra mæst,' most of all, 107. 88; 149. 92, 106. So also *ealles swiðost*, 40. 165.
Eall-góð, *aj.* all-good, 58. 70.
Eall-gylden, *aj.* all-golden, 155. 46.
E'all-mihtig (*ælm.*), *aj.* almighty, 5. 22; 77. 31; 80. 119.
Eallunga, *av.* entirely, 11. 83; 77. 47; 80. 145.
Eall-wealda, *sm.* ruler of all, 121. 64; 145. 1; 156. 84.
Eall-wealdend, *sm.* ruler of all, 96. 22.
Ealneg, see *Weg*.
Ealoð, *sn.* (*indecl.*) 'ale,' 23. 170. [*Ealu*.]
Eal(l)-swá, *av.* also, 61. 140; 66. 321.
Ealu, *sn.* ale, 22. 133.
Eam = *eom* (*wesan*).
Earc (*arc*), *sm.* ark, 60. 122; 61. 144. [*Arca*.]
Eard, *sm.* country, home, dwelling, place, 25. 28; 82. 208; 123. 127.
Eard-geard, *sm.* dwelling-place, earth, 177. 85.
Eardian, *vv.* dwell, 20. 68; 21. 105; 58. 53.
Eard-stapa, *sm.* (land-stepper), wanderer, 174. 6.
Earfoð, *sm.* hardship, distress, toil, 106. 55; 174. 6.
Earfoðe, *aj.* difficult, 78. 78.
Earfoðlic, *aj.* difficult, full of hardship, 177. 106.
Earfoðlice, *av.* with difficulty, scarcely, 92. 151, 157; 131. 386.
Earg (*earh*) *aj.* (bad), cowardly, 141. 237.
Eargian, *vv.* shun, fear, 110. 166.
Earglic, *aj.* bad, 108. 118.
Earm, *sm.* arm, 96. 28; 139. 165.
Earm, *aj.* poor, wretched, despicable, 24. 11; 26. 77; 80. 135; 175. 40.
Earm-cearig, *aj.* oppressed with care, 175. 20.
Earming, *sm.* poor wretch, 80. 126.

- Earmlic**, *aj.* wretched, 101. 205; 108. 118 (v. l.).
- Earmlice**, *av.* wretchedly, 110. 190.
- Earm-soeapen**, *aj.* (wretchedly created), wretched, 123. 101.
- Earn**, *sm.* eagle, 137. 107; 160. 210.
- (*ge*) **Earnian**, *uv.* earn, deserve, 45. 47; 105. 15. 17.
- Earning**, *sf.* merit, 105. 16. 18.
- ge* **Earningung**, *sf.* merit, 96. 32; 98. 88.
- Eax** (æx), *sf.* axe, 16. 231, 239, 241; 114. 48.
- Eaxl**, *sf.* shoulder, 69. 422; 128. 287; 129. 297; 170. 32.
- Eaxl-gespann**, *sn.* shoulder-span (place where the two beams of the cross intersect (Grein)), 169. 9.
- Eaxl-gestealla**, *sm.* shoulder-companion (one who stands at the shoulder), intimate friend, 122. 76.
- Ēa** (é), *sf.* river, 18. 22, 23; 38. 98; 40. 147; 184. 30.
- Ēac** (éc), *av.* also, generally with and, 34. 23; 95. 27; or with *ge*, 36. 30; 'éac swilce,' also, 46. 9.
- Ēac**, *ppr.*, *w. dat.* besides, 41. 173; 134. 11.
- Ēaca**, *sm.* increase, addition, 14. 177; 38. 86.
- Ēacen**, *aj.* (well grown), strong, great (only in poetry), 131. 371; 179. 8 (strong with life, vigorous). [*Pic. of ēacan*, grow.]
- Ēacian**, *uv.* increase (intrans.), 14. 182.
- Ēacnian**, *uv.* conceive, 69. 417.
- Ēad**, *sn.* (riches), prosperity, 151. 156; 162. 273.
- Ēad-hrēðig**, *aj.* (rejoicing in prosperity), triumphant, 158. 135.
- Ēadig**, *aj.* rich, happy, blessed, 80. 135; 90. 111; 91. 124.
- Ēæfe**, *av.* easily, 6. 64; 110. 189; 156. 75, 102. *Comp.* 68.
- geĒað-méðan** (éadméðan), *uv.* humble, 73. 550.
- Ēað-méðu**, *sf.* reverence (in plur.), 159. 170.
- Ēað-móð** (éadm.), *aj.* humble, 97. 70; 171. 60.
- Ēaðmóðlice**, *av.* humbly, 8. 12; 49. 93.
- Ēage**, *sn.* eye, 82. 200, 201; 92. 168.
- Ēa-lá**, *interj.* oh! 81. 164, 165; 110. 188.
- Ēam**, *sm.* uncle, 95. 6.
- Ēare**, *sn.* ear.
- Ēast**, *av.* eastwards, 37. 59.
- Ēastan**, *av.* from the east, 21. 122. 124; 'be éastan,' *w. dat.* east of, 38. 91; 'wið éastan,' to the east, 19. 66.
- Ēa-stæð**, *sn.* river (sea-) bank, 135. 63.
- Ēast-dæl**, *sm.* eastern quarter, the east, 28. 4; 87. 8; 165. 2.
- Ēast-ende**, *sm.* east end, 35. 6.
- Ēast-enge**, *smpl.* East-Anglians, 36. 19; 39. 125.
- Ēaster-dæg**, *sm.* Easter day, 97. 74.
- Ēasterne**, *aj.* eastern, 148. 70.
- Ēaste-weard**, *aj.* eastward, 20. 68, 69; 35. 5; 37. 55.
- Ēast-healf**, *sf.* east side, 38. 101.
- Ēast-lang**, *av.* eastwards, 35. 7.
- Ēastran** (Ēastron), *sfpl.* Easter, 32. 30; 33. 11, 15; 114. 36, 38.
- Ēast-rihte**, *av.* eastwards, 18. 14.
- Ēast-riçe**, *sn.* (1) east kingdom, empire, 35. 2; 36. 18; (2) the east, 62. 191.
- Ēast-seaxan**, **Ēast-seaxe**, *smpl.* East-Saxons, 36. 37; 39. 126.
- Ēodorcan**, *uv.* ruminant, 48. 75 (= ed-recian).
- Ēofor**, *sm.* (1) wild-boar, 184. 19; (2) image of a boar on a helmet, 122. 78.
- Ēofor-spréot**, *sm.* boar-spear, 125. 187. [Spréot, 'sprout,' 'stake.']
- Ēoh**, *sm.* horse (only in poetry), 139. 189.

Eom, *see* Wesan.
Eorð-búend, *sm.* earth-dweller, 181. 8.
Eorðe, *sf.* earth, 81. 161; 100. 170; 128. 282.
Eorðlic, *aj.* earthly, 90. 95.
Eorð-riçe, *sn.* earthly kingdom, 152. 174.
Eorð-scræf, *sn.* earth-cave, 177. 84.
Eorð-tierwe, *sf.* earth-tar, bitumen, 29. 32.
Eorl, *sm.* (1) earl, 31. 2, 13, 15; (2) warrior, man (only in poetry), 122. 78; 134. 6; 162. 257.
Eorl-gewæde, *sn.* warrior's dress, armour, 125. 192.
Eornest (-ost), *sf.* earnest: 'on earnest,' *av.* in earnest, 59. 87; 109. 132.
Eorneste, *av.* earnestly, fiercely, 142. 281; 157. 108; 161. 231.
Eornestlice, *av.* in truth, indeed, 53. 56; 91. 142.
Eorre, *see* Irre.
Eoten, *sm.* giant.
Eotenisæ, *aj.* gigantic, 129. 308.
Eode, *pret.* of gán.
Eowan, *uv.* show, display, 161. 240.

F.

Fadian, *uv.* arrange, order, 107. 77; 111. 218.
Fana, *sm.* banner.
Fand, *pret.* of findan.
Fandian, *uv.*, *w. gen.* try, tempt, 9. 42; 18. 7; 79. 108. [Findan.]
Fandung, *sf.* trying, tempting, 10. 55. 59.
Fangen, *ptc.* of fón.
(ge)Faran, *sv.* go, travel, 33. 6, 19; 79. 114; 118. 56.
geFaran, *sv.* (1) (overrun), take possession of (a country), 25. 26; (2) attack, 26. 67; (3) die, 32. 30.

Faru, *sf.* (1) journey, 88. 42; (2) proceedings, life, 72. 496.
Fác(e)n, *sn.* treachery, crime, 27. 85; 79. 98; 185. 56.
Fácenfull, *aj.* treacherous, 90. 92.
Fág (fáh), *aj.* coloured, stained, variegated, 120. 36; 131. 381; 184. 22.
Fág, *aj.* (1) hostile, 126. 213 (fára, of the foes); 157. 104 (?); (2) proscribed, guilty, 120. 13. [Féon.]
Fæc, *sn.* period of time, interval, 46. 6; 82. 192, 194.
Fæder, *sm.* father, God, 86. 319, 337; 'eald f.' grandfather, 140. 218.
Fæderen-mæg, *sm.* paternal kinsman, 120. 13.
Fæðm, *sm.* (1) embrace (outstretched arms), grasp, 124. 143; 181. 25; (2) protection, 185. 61; (3) fathom.
Fæðm-rím, *sn.* fathom (yard) measure, 166. 29.
Fægen, *aj.*, *w. gen.* glad, 98. 110; 131. 383; 176. 68.
Fæg(e)nian, *uv.*, *w. gen.* rejoice, 77. 41; 93. 181.
Fæger, *aj.* fair, beautiful, 28. 27; 167. 64; 170. 21; 172. 73.
Fæg(e)re, *av.* beautifully, well, 163. 301; 185. 56.
Fægernis, *sf.* fairness, beauty, 58. 65.
Fær, *sn.* (1) journey, 37. 44; 89. 66; (2) proceedings, life, 61. 150. [Faran.]
Fæst, *aj.* fast, firm, secure, 29. 44; 121. 40; 151. 163.
Fæstnis, *sf.* firmness, massiveness, 28. 29.
Fæste, *av.* fast, firmly, 108. 127.
Fæsten, *sn.* (1) fortress, 13. 148; 36. 12; 38. 97; 140. 194; (2) fact, 83. 217, 218; 85. 287.
Fæsten-bryce, *sm.* breach of fasting, 109. 152.

- Fæsten-geat**, *sn.* fortress-gate, 158. 162.
Fæstlice, *av.* firmly, bravely, 136. 82; 141. 254.
(ge)Fæstnian, *uv.* (1) fasten, 170. 33; (2) confirm, conclude (peace), 59. 88; 134. 35.
Fæstnung, *sf.* security, 178. 115.
Fæt, *sn.* vessel, jar, 54. 75; 76. 11.
Fætels, *sm.* (1) vessel, 23. 169; (2) pouch, bag, 157. 127.
Fæge, *aj.* doomed to death, 129. 318; 137. 119; 160. 209.
Fæhð, *sf.* feud, hostility, 122. 83, 90; 140. 225; 181. 11. [Fæg.]
Fælo, *aj.* faithful, good.
geFælsian, *uv.* purify, 131. 370.
Fæmne, *sf.* virgin, 54. 71, 79; 184. 44.
Fær, *sm.* (sudden) danger, 148. 89.
Fær-gripe, *sm.* sudden grasp, 128. 266.
Færinga, *av.* suddenly, forthwith, 124. 164.
Færllice, *av.* suddenly, 78. 82; 81. 150; 176. 61.
Fær-sceaða, *sm.* sudden (or dangerous) enemy, 138. 142.
Fær-spell, *sn.* sudden (dreadful) tidings, 161. 244.
(ge)Fæccan, *uv.* (1) fetch, 79. 105; (2) seek, 101. 195; (3) gain, take, 138. 160.
Fæðer, *sf.* (1) feather, 19. 56, 60; (2) wing, 175. 47.
Fæðer-hama, *sm.* feather-coat, 152. 172.
Fela (feala), *aj.*, *w. gen.* many, 82. 206; 83. 227; 87. 334; 120. 15.
Fela-móðig, *aj.* very bold, 131. 387.
Fela-synnig, *aj.* very sinful, 123. 129.
Feld, *sm.* field, field of battle, 36. 26; 141. 241; 166. 26.
Fell, *sn.* skin, hide, 19. 56, 59.
Fenn, *sn.* fen, 121. 45; 184. 42.
Fenn-land, *sn.* fen-land, 24. 16.
Fengel, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 124. 150; 126. 225.
Fenn-gelád, *sn.* marsh-path, 123. 109.
Ferhð (ferð), *smn.* heart, mind (only in poetry), 131. 383; 177. 90; 181. 21.
Ferhð-gleáw, *aj.* wise, prudent of mind, 155. 41.
Ferhð-locra, *sm.* (mind-enclosure), heart, 174. 13; 175. 33.
Ferian (ferigan), *uv.* (1) carry, 36. 36; 37. 48; 81. 152; 92. 164; (2) go (?), 139. 178. [Faran.]
Fers, *sn.* verse, 47. 39. [Versus.]
Ferso, *aj.* fresh, 20. 81; 28. 7.
Fetel, *sm.* hilt. [Fæt.]
Fetel-hilt, *sn.* belted hilt, 129. 313.
(ge)Fetian (fetigan), *uv.* fetch, 40. 152; 96. 29 (fette, *pret.*); 121. 60; 154. 35.
Fetor, *sf.* fetter, 175. 21.
Fédan, *uv.* (1) feed, 115. 60; 179. 9; (2) foster, bring up., 25. 44. [Fóda.]
Féða, *sm.* troop, 122. 77; 125. 174; 136. 88.
Féðe, *sn.* power of movement, locomotion, 150. 134.
Féðe-œmpa, *sm.* foot-warrior, 129. 294.
Féðe-lást, *sm.* (movement-track), step, 131. 382; 158. 139.
geFégan, *uv.* join, 78. 74.
Féhð, *3rd. sg. of fón.*
Féng, *pret. of fón.*
geFéra, *sm.* companion, 3. 37. 39; 11. 90; 175. 30. [Fór.]
Féran, *uv.* (1) go, proceed, 79. 96; 85. 284; 124. 140; 131. 382; 154. 12; (2) behave, act, 68. 363. [Fór.]
geFére, *aj.* accessible, 165. 4.
geFérscepe, *sm.* company, 16. 257.
geFeah, *pret. of geféon.*
Feah, *pret. of feohtan.*

- Fealdan**, *sv.* fold, 180. 7.
Fealg, *pret.* of feolhan.
Feallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 78. 85; 89. 79; 176. 63; 'on f.' assail, 13. 164; (2) flow (river), 20. 94.
Fealu, *aj.* fallow, dark, 167. 74; 175. 46.
Fealu-hilte, *aj.* fallow-hilted, 139. 166.
Feax, *sn.* hair (head of hair), 68. 387; 132. 397; 156. 99; 162. 281.
Féa (féawa), *aj.* few, 18. 5; 83. 230; 124. 162.
Feoh, *sn.* (1) cattle, 184. 47; (2) money, property, 2. 21, 31; 80. 148.
Feohléas, *aj.* without money, 40. 160.
Feoh-gifre, *aj.* greedy of money, avaricious, 176. 68.
geFeoht, *sn.* fight, battle, war, 24. 8; 26. 75; 159. 189.
(ge)Feohtan, *sv.* fight, 2. 17; 33. 20; 134. 16; 141. 254; 'on feohtan,' attack, fight, 31. 19.
geFeohtan, *sv.* gain (by fighting), 137. 129; 157. 122.
Feohte, *sf.* fight, 137. 103.
Feolan, *sv.* get in, penetrate, 3. 41; 120. 31. [= Feolhan.]
Feorh, *smn.* life, 2. 21; 3. 43; 138. 142.
Feorh-bold, *sn.* life-dwelling, body, 172. 73.
Feorh-hús, *sn.* life-house, body, 143. 297.
Feorh-gentla, *sm.* (life-enemy), mortal foe, 128. 290.
Feorm, *sf.* (1) food; (2) use, 5. 36.
Feorr, *aj.* *w. instr.* far (from), 123. 111; 165. 1; 175. 21.
Feorr, *av.* (1) far, 18. 12, 13; 133. 3; 175. 26 (far or near); *superl.* fiercest, 18. 12; (2) of time, far back, 177. 90; (3) in addition, further, 122. 90 (?).
Feorran, *av.* from afar, 11. 103 (feorran); 123. 120; 154. 24; 171. 57.
Féol, *sf.* file.
Féol-heard, *aj.* hard as a file, 137. 108.
Féoll, *pret.* of feallan.
Féon, *vv.* hate.
(ge)Féon, *sv.* *w. gen. and instr.* rejoice, 33. 18; 49. 110; 129. 319; 131. 374, 377.
Féond, *sm.* (1) foe, enemy, 52. 29; 160. 195; 170. 30; (2) fiend, devil, 13. 140; 148. 61. [*Partic. pres. of féon.*]
Féond-sceada, *sm.* enemy, 157. 104; 180. 19.
Féorða, *num. aj.* fourth, 154. 12.
Féoung, *sf.* enmity, 16. 246. [*Féon.*]
Féower, *num.* four, 40. 140; 131. 387.
Féower-soiete, *aj.* four-cornered, square, 28. 28. [*Scéat.*]
Féowertig, *num.* forty, 114. 39.
Féower-tiene, *num.* fourteen, 132. 391.
Fíðer, *see* Feðer.
Fíðer-féte, *aj.* four-footed, 62. 195. [*Fíðer*, another form of féower.]
Fielde, *aj.* plain, champaign, 28. 26. [*Feld.*]
Fiell, *sm.* (1) (felling), fall, 129. 294; 136. 71; (2) death, 99. 133; 171. 56; slaughter, 142. 264. [*Feallan.*]
(ge)Fiellan, *vv.* fell, slay, 159. 194; 171. 38; 172. 73. [*Feallan.*]
Fierd, *sf.* (1) (military) expedition, campaign, 140. 221; 151. 163; (2) army, 24. 5; 31. 5; 184. 31; 185. 52. [*Faran.*]
Fierd-ham, *sm.* (war-coat), armour, 127. 254.
Fierd-hwægl, *sn.* (war-dress), armour, 128. 277.
Fierd-hwæst, *aj.* bold in war, 132. 391.

- Fierd-rinc** (war-man), warrior, 138. 140.
Fierd-sceorp, *sn.* war-ornament, 180. 13.
Fierd-wic, *sn.* (army-dwelling), camp, 160. 220.
Fierd-wierðe (weorð), *aj.* distinguished in war, 121. 66.
Fierdléas, *aj.* undefended, 36. 28.
Fierdian, *ww.* campaign, 37. 45.
Fierd-léof, *sn.* war-song, 125. 174.
Fiergen-béam, *sm.* mountain-tree, 124. 164.
Fiergen-holt, *sn.* mountain-wood, 124. 143.
Fiergen-stréam, *sm.* mountain-stream, 123. 109; 184. 47.
Fierlen, *aj.* distant, 61. 160; 67. 337. [Feorr.]
Fierrest, *superl.* of feorr.
Fierst, *sm.* period, time, 54. 98; 76. 22; 164. 325; respite, 101. 209.
Findan, *sv.* find, 6. 55; 23. 165; 120. 17; 127. 236; 146. 21.
Finger, *sm.* finger, 127. 255; 180. 7; 184. 38.
Finnas, *smpl.* fins, 18. 5. 28.
Firas, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 154. 33; 165. 3.
Firen, *sf.* crime, violence: 'firnum,' *av.* excessively, very, 148. 74.
Firnum, *see* Firen.
Fiso (fixas), *sm.* fish, 184. 27.
Fisc-cynn, fish tribe, 62. 194.
Fiscere, *sm.* fisher, 18. 27.
Fiscoð, *sm.* fishing, 18. 6.
Fiend, *pl.* of féond.
Fíf, *num.* five, 41. 193; 169. 8.
Fíftig, *num.* fifty, 93. 183.
Fífta, *num.*, *aj.* fifth, 64. 242.
Fíf-tiene, *num.* fifteen, 19. 59; 130. 332.
Flán, *sfm.* arrow, 79. 95; 136. 71; 142. 269; 160. 221.
Flán-boga, *sm.* (arrow-)bow, 125. 183.
Flésc, *sn.* flesh, 12. 118, 119; 16. 258; 81. 165.
Flésc-hama, *sm.* (flesh-covering) body, 129. 318.
Flésclic, *aj.* fleshly, carnal, 12. 113; 76. 17.
Flétt, *sn.* floor, hall, 128. 290, 318; 176. 61.
Flétt-sittende, *sm.* sitter in the hall, guest, 154. 19, 33.
Fléde, *aj.* flooded, full (river), 28. 14. [Flód.]
Fleax, *sn.* flax, 52. 14.
Fléag (fléah), *pret.* of fléogan.
Fléah, *pret.* of fléon.
Fléam, *sm.* flight, 38. 105; 90. 100; 163. 292.
Fléogan, *sv.* (1) fly, 134. 7; 152. 172; 160. 221; (2) flee, 142. 275.
Fléoge, *sf.* fly.
Fléoh-nétt, *sn.* fly-net, curtain, 155. 47.
(ge) Fléon, *sv.* flee, 16. 250, 254; 36. 40; 140. 194.
Fléotan, *sv.* float, 176. 54.
(ge) Fléman, *ww.* (1) put to flight, 36. 39; 37. 64; 39. 130; (2) drive, hunt, 123. 120. [Fléam.]
Flitan, *sv.* quarrel, 52. 12.
Flooc, *sm.* troop. 36. 29.
Flooc-mælum, *av.* in troops, 113. 14.
Floco-rád, *sf.* troop-incursion, 36. 27.
Flugon, *pret. pl.* of fléogan and fléon.
Flot, *sn.* sea, 135. 41. [Fléotan.]
Flota, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 136. 72; 141. 227.
Flot-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 108. 123.
Flód, *sm.* mass of water, (1) flood, 51. 3, 8; 60. 120; (2) flow (opposed to ebb) of the tide, 42. 206; 135. 65; tide generally, 136. 72; (3) river, 123. 111.
Flód-wilm, *sm.* flowing stream, 167. 64.
Flór, *sf.* floor, ground, 121. 66; 157. 111.

- Flówan**, *sv.* flow, 92. 155; 135. 65; 184. 47.
- Flyht**, *sm.* flight, 136. 71. [Fléogan.]
- Fneest**, *sm.* blowing, breath, 165. 15.
- Fohten**, *plc.* of *feohtan*.
- Folc**, *sn.* (1) people, nation, 125. 172; 130. 332; (2) army, 135. 45.
- Folo-gfeocht**, *sn.* pitched battle, 32. 36.
- Folcisc**, *aj.* of the people, 44. 31.
- Folc-lagu**, *sf.* law of the people, 105. 40.
- Folo-gestealla**, *sm.* companions in war, 146. 26; 147. 42.
- Folc-stæde**, *sm.* battle-place, 126. 213; 163. 320.
- Folo-toga**, *sm.* leader of the people, general, 155. 47; 159. 194.
- Folo-wiga**, *sm.* warrior, 180. 13.
- Fold-ægend**, *sm.* earth-possessor, earth-dweller, 165. 5.
- Fold-búend**, *sm.* earth-dweller, 123. 105.
- Folde**, *sf.* earth, ground, 162. 281; 165. 3, 8; 167. 60.
- Fold-græg**, *aj.* earth-gray, 184. 31.
- Fold-weg**, *sm.* (earth-way), road, 131. 383.
- Folgian** (*fyl(i)gan*), *uv., w. dat.* (1) follow, 44. 41; 76. 16; obey, 111. 215; (2) serve (the guests), 154. 33.
- Folgoð**, *sm.* (following), (body of) retainers, province, 117. 25, 29.
- Folm**, *sf.* hand (only in poetry), 121. 53; 138. 150; 156. 80.
- For**, *prep., w. dat. (instr.)* (1) *local*, before, 132. 399; 159. 192; (2) in the sight of, before; 'rice for worulde', 80. 120; 'se hæfð forð-gang for Gode and for worulde', 56. 5; (3) *causal*; 'forht wæs ic for þære fægran gesihðe', 170. 21; 'for his intingan', 90. 110; 'hi woldon cuman þider for þæs cynges swicdóme' (in order to betray), 117. 40. 'for hwý', 'for hwám', 'for hwon', wherefore? 49. 107; 'for þám', 'for þon', therefore, 5. 23; because, 37. 47; 'for þám þe (þý)', because, 37. 71; 30. 62; 'for þám þæt', in order that, 12. 130; 'for þý', therefore, 42. 207; 'for þý þe', because, 39. 121; 'for þý þæt', in order that, 90. 94, 101.
- For**, *av.* too, very, 40. 163; 57. 15.
- Foran**, *av.* in front, before, 25. 46; 'foran forridan', 'cut off their advance', 39. 115; 41. 188.
- For-bærnan**, *uv.* burn (*trans.*) 52. 39; 61. 166; 101. 194.
- For-bæran**, *sv.* (1) suffer, 8. 13; (2) tolerate, 8. 7; 9. 24.
- For-b'eornan**, *sv.* burn up (*intr.*), 101. 191; 131. 366.
- For-b'éodan**, *sv.* forbid, 70. 428; 114. 42.
- For-b'iegan**, *uv.* (bend-down), humiliate, 162. 267.
- For-b'reotan**, *sv.* break, 52. 14.
- For-b'úgan**, *sv.* escape, avoid, 67. 346; 89. 65; 144. 325.
- For-o'eorfan**, *sv.* cut through, 157. 105.
- For-o'ierran**, *uv.* avoid, 88. 34.
- Ford**, *sm.* ford, 36. 40; 136. 81, 88.
- For-d'éman**, *uv.* condemn, 57. 15.
- For-d'ón**, *sv.* destroy, ruin, 24. 8; 26. 70; 111. 197.
- For-d'rifan**, *sv.* (1) drive, sweep away, 28. 10; (2) impel, drive on, 162. 277.
- Forð**, *av.* (1) (forth) forwards, 131. 382; 133. 3; 138. 150; (2) away, 181. 13 (?); (3) *of time*, continually, still — 'búton ende forð', 157. 120; 'þæt folc forð mid ealle' (forthwith), 82. 189; 'and swá forð...' (so on), 83. 226.
- Forð-bringan**, *uv.* produce, 46. 8.

- F'orð-faran**, *sv.* (depart), die, 93. 196; 94. 207.
F'orð-fæder, *sm.* fore-father, ancestor, 62. 170.
F'orð-féran, *vv.* (depart), die, 40. 167.
F'orð-fór, *sf.* (departure), death, 49. 99, 103. 108.
F'orð-gang, *sm.* progress, success, 56. 5.
F'orð-georn, *aj.* eager to advance, hurrying on, 142. 281.
ge-Forðian, *vv.* accomplish, 143. 289.
F'orð-gesceaft, *sf.* future, 169. 10; 185. 61.
F'orð-sið, *sm.* (departure), death, 92. 146; 93. 181.
F'orð-weg, *sm.* 'in forðwege,' away, 177. 81.
F'orð-gewiten, *aj.* (*ptc.*) (departed), dead, 126. 229.
F'ore (for), *prep.* before, 71. 483 (of time).
F'ore-genga, *sf.* (goer before), attendant, 157. 127.
F'ore-gisl, *sm.* preliminary hostage, 33. 22; 36. 20.
F'ore-mære, *aj.* very illustrious, 157. 122.
F'ore-seogan, *vv.* (1) mention before, 99. 140; *in partic. pret.* 'se foresæda,' the aforesaid, 74. 559; 96. 30: (2) predict, 14. 188.
F'ore-spreca, *sm.* mediator, 111. 217.
F'ore-sprecen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) aforesaid, above-mentioned, 39. 136.
For-faran, *sv.* (1) intercept, 41. 187: (2) destroy, ruin, 107. 96.
For-fléon, *sv.* flee from, avoid, 90. 101.
For-giefan, *sv.* (1) give, 80. 125; 128. 269; 138. 139: (2) forgive (sins), 58. 55.
Forgiefennis, (*forgiefnis*), *sf.* forgiveness (of sins), 15. 227; 16. 259; 58. 56.
For-gieldan, *sv.* (1) requite, 130. 327; 160. 217: (2) buy off, 134. 32: (3) give, 128. 291; 130. 334.
For-gietan, *sv.* forget, 12. 123; 57. 13.
For-gifeman, *vv.* neglect, 148. 82.
For-hæfednis, *sf.* continence, temperance, 97. 62.
For-hærgian, *vv.* ravage, 5. 33; 24. 9.
For-hærgung, *sf.* devastation, 29. 53.
For-hæaldan, *sv.* withhold, 105. 26, 28; 106. 59.
F'or-heard, *aj.* very hard, 138. 156.
For-héawan, *sv.* cut down, kill, 137. 115; 140. 223; 143. 288.
For-hogian, *vv.* despise, 78. 64; 80. 123.
For-h'ohnis, *sf.* contempt, 46. 9. [= Forhogodnis.]
For-h'radian, *vv.* anticipate, frustrate, 90. 104.
Forht, *aj.* afraid, 170. 21; 176. 68.
Forhtian, *vv.* be afraid, 84. 259; 134. 21.
Forhtlice, *av.* with fear, 161. 244.
Forhtung, *sf.* fear, 85. 272.
For-hwega, *av.* about, 22. 146, 151. [*Comp.* Hwæt-hwegu.]
For-i'erman, *vv.* reduce to poverty, 106. 45. [*Earm.*]
For-l'etan, *sv.* (1) leave, abandon, 76. 15; 77. 31; omit, neglect, 6. 51; let go, 133. 2: (2) remit, excuse, 14. 195: (4) loose, 6. 42; 45. 50: (4) let, 138. 156; 144. 321; *w. aus.* upp. forl., 28. 15 (direct upwards); inn forl. 158. 150.
For-l'éogan, *sv.* *in partic. pret.* *w.* active meaning forlogen, lying, perjured, 108. 108; 109. 151.
For-l'éosan, *sv.* lose, 79. 115; 81. 165; 127. 219 (*w. instr.*); *ptc.* pret. forloren, ruined, 109. 151.
For-l'ioگان, *sv.*, *in* *ptc. pret.* *w.*

- active meaning* forlegen, adulterer, fornicator.
- For-ligere** (forlegere), *sm.* adultery, fornication, 109. 149; 110. 179.
- Forma**, *aj.* first, 76. 12; 87. 5; 126. 213; *superl.* fyrmost, first, 53. 56. 68.
- For-n'éah**, *av.* very nearly, almost, 26. 80.
- For-n'iman**, *sv.* (1) carry off, destroy, 125. 186; 177. 80, 99; (2) annul (laws), 106. 51.
- For-n'fedan**, *vv.* compel, 106. 45.
- For-r'édan**, *vv.* betray, 107. 91, 92.
- For-r'idan**, *sv.* intercept (by riding), 36. 38; 39. 115.
- For-r'otian**, *vv.* rot away, decay, 97. 82.
- For-s'aacan**, *sv.* deny, refuse, 100. 157.
- For-s'eamian**, *vv. impers., w. acc.* be ashamed, 8. 15.
- For-s'cieppan**, *sv.* transform, 148. 63.
- For-s'crincan**, *sv.* shrink up, 52. 22.
- For-s'cyldigian**, *vv., in plc. prt.* forscyldigod, guilty, 81. 151.
- For-s'ewennis**, *sf.* contempt, 77. 57.
- For-s'éon**, *sv.* despise, 90. 107; 106. 44. 61.
- For-s'éoðan**, *sv.* wither, 91. 124. [Séoðan, 'boil.']
- For-s'iðian**, *vv.* perish, 129. 300.
- For-s'léan**, *sv.* disable, defeat, 26. 70.
- For-s'panan**, *sv.* seduce, 149. 105.
- For-s'pendan**, *vv.* spend, squander, 23. 161.
- For-s'pillan**, *vv.* destroy, kill, 107. 95.
- For-s'tandan**, *sv.* (1) understand, 7. 81; (2) avail, help, *w. dat.* 14. 194; (3) hinder, resist, 129. 299.
- Forst**, *sm.* frost, 91. 123; 148. 71; 165. 15. [Fréosan.]
- For-stelan**, *sv.* steal, 180. 18.
- For-s'wápan**, *sv.* sweep away, 150. 146.
- For-s'wélan**, *vv.* burn, inflame (*trans.*), 68. 385, 388; 92. 148.
- For-s'welgan**, *sv.* devour, 182. 3.
- For-s'wærian**, *sv., in plc. prt. w. active meaning* forsworn, perjured, 108. 107.
- For-s'ynagian**, *vv., in plc. prt. w. active meaning* forsyngod, sinful, sinner, 109. 142; 110. 179, 188.
- For-t'endan**, *vv.* burn away, cauterize, 25. 46, 49.
- For-p'éon**, *vv.* (press down), overcome, 171. 54.
- For-p'olian**, *vv., w. instr.* go without, miss, 175. 38.
- For-p'rysmian**, *vv.* suffocate, choke, 52. 24.
- Far-p'ylman**, *vv.* envelope with, 157. 118.
- For-w'egan**, *sv.* kill, 141. 228.
- For-w'eorðan**, *sv.* perish, 94. 210; 107. 97; 111. 194, 205; 163. 289.
- For-w'eornian**, *vv.* wither, 79. 117.
- For-w'iernan**, *vv., dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, prevent, refuse, 30. 62; 40. 143.
- For-w'régan**, *vv.* accuse, calumniate, 117. 39.
- For-w'undian**, *vv.* wound, 42. 212; 170. 14; 172. 62.
- For-w'yrca**, *vv.* (1) dam up (a river), 40. 145; (block up), close (a road), 150. 136; (2) ruin, destroy, 111. 205; (3) *reflex.* sin, trespass, 110. 170.
- Forw'yrð**, *sfm.* destruction, 81. 176; 82. 184; 162. 285. [Forweorðan.]
- Fóda**, *sm.* food.
- Fón**, *sv.* (1) seize, grasp, take, 127. 250; 128. 287; *with tó*, 134. 10; 'féng to rice', came to the throne, 5. 22; 26. 74; 'him togéanes féng,' clutched at him, 128. 292; 'togædre féngon,' engaged in bat-

- tle, 99. 128; 'him on fultum fēng,' helped them, 163. 300: (2) capture, make prisoner, 19. 50; 26. 73.
- Fóstor**, *sn.* fostering, sustenance, 106. 47. [Fóda.]
- Fór**, *pret.* of *faran*.
- Fór**, *sf.* journey.
- Fóstor-fæder**, *sm.* foster-father, 88. 36; 90. 105.
- Fót**, *sm.* foot, 78. 85; 81. 158; 141. 247.
- Fót-mæl**, *sn.* foot-measure, 142. 275.
- Fót-swæð**, *sn.* (foot-print), foot, 82. 188.
- Fracoð** (fracod), *aj.* bad, wicked, 101. 206; 130. 325; 169. 10 (criminal).
- Fram**, *pp.*, *w. dat. (instr.)* (1) *motion away*, from 2. 33; 41. 198: (2) *origin*, from, 'swa micel ege stóð deoðum fram éow,' 80. 128: (3) *distance*, from, 35. 10: (4) *figurative* (release, deprivation, avoidance, &c.), 'alýsan fram,' 87. 335; 'þæt hí heora handa fram þám blúdes gyte ne wiðbrudon,' 93. 184: (5) *agent* (with passive), '(Herodes) geseah þæt hé was beþæht fram þám tungelwitegum,' 89. 52; *av.* 'fram gán,' depart, 2. 36; 'fram ic ne wille,' I will not (run) away, 143. 317.
- Fram**, *aj.* active, bold.
- Framlice**, *av.* boldly, quickly, 155. 41; 160. 220.
- Franca**, *sm.* spear, 136. 77; 138. 140.
- Francoas**, *smpl.* the Franks.
- Franco-land**, *sn.* France, 101. 198.
- Frán**, *pret.* of *frignan*.
- Frægn**, *pret.* of *frignan*.
- geFrætw(i)an**, *uv.* adorn, 79. 93; 159. 171; 180. 11.
- Frætwa** (frætwæ), *sfpl.* ornaments, trappings, 167. 73; 180. 7; 184. 27.
- geFræge**, *aj.* famous, 165. 3; 181. 28. [Fricgan.]
- geFrægnian**, *uv.* make famous, 122. 83.
- Fræca**, *sm.* (bold one), warrior, 129. 313.
- Frēm(e)de**, strange, foreign, 23. 163; 107. 76.
- (*ge*)**Frēmian**, *uv.*, (1) *w. dat.* benefit, 78. 75; 91. 119, 120: (2) *w. acc.* do, perform, 82. 206. [Fram.]
- (*ge*)**Frēmman**, *uv.* perform, do, afford, 129. 302; 150. 148.
- Frēmaumnis**, *sf.* benefit, 49. 89.
- Frēmu**, *sf.* benefit; 106. 47; 152. 192.
- Fresisc**, *aj.* Friesian, 42. 204: 'on Fresisc,' in the Friesian manner, 41. 182.
- Fretan**, *sv.* devour, eat, 38. 100; 182. 1. [=for-etan.]
- Frēttan**, *uv.* graze: 'þæt corn mid hira horsum frēttan,' grazed their horses with it, 39. 117. [Fretan.]
- Frécednis**, *sf.* danger, 85. 335.
- Fréoenlic**, *aj.* dangerous, 13. 169.
- Fréone**, *aj.* dangerous, 123. 109, 128.
- geFrédan**, *uv.* feel, 93. 187.
- Fréfran**, *uv.* console, cheer, 175. 28. [Frófor.]
- (*ge*)**Fréfrían**, *uv.* console, cheer, 89. 59; 91. 135, 138.
- Fréa**, *sm.* (1) lord, king (only in poetry), 122. 69; 134. 12: (2) God (Christ), 163. 301; 170. 33.
- Fréa-wrāsn**, *sf.* (lordly chain), splendid chain, 126. 201.
- Fréo** (fréoh, *pl.* frige), *aj.* free, 6. 66; 86. 327; 106. 52.
- Fréod**, *sf.* peace, 135. 39.
- Fréolic**, *aj.* beautiful, 180. 13.
- Fréols**, *sm.* freedom. [Originally fréohēals.]
- Fréols-bryce**, *sm.* breach of peace, 109. 152.
- Fréols-tíd**, *sf.* festival, 87. 2.

- Fréo-mæg, sm.** (free) kinsman, 175. 21.
- Fréond, sm.** friend, relative, lover, 15. 230; 16. 243; 124. 135; 172. 76. [*Partic. pres. of a lost vb.* fréon, 'love.']
- Fréondléas, aj.** friendless, 175. 28.
- Fréondlice, av.** friendly, 4. 2; 56. 3.
- Fréondscipe, sm.** friendship, 117. 49.
- Fréorig, aj.** cold, chill, 162. 281; 175. 33. [*Fréosan.*]
- Fréo-riht, snpl.** rights of freemen, 106. 51.
- Fréosan, sv.** freeze.
- Friegan, ww.** ask, 180. 19. [*Friegan.*]
- Frið, sm.** peace, 25. 41, 96; 135. 39, 41.
- Frið-æð, sm.** peace-oath, 115. 56.
- Friðe-mæg, sf.** protectress (?), 179. 9.
- (ge)Friðian, ww., w. acc.** protect, 16. 260; 153. 5; 179. 5.
- Frið-stow, sf.** (peace-place), sanctuary, 16. 233.
- Frige, see Fréo.**
- (ge)Frige, sn.** hearsay, information, 166. 29. [*Fricgan.*]
- Frignan (frinan), sv.** ask, 49. 112; 50. 126; 122. 69, 72.
- geFrignan, sv.** hear, learn, 93. 199; 153. 7; 161. 246; 165. 1.
- Frisa, sm.** Friesian, 42. 202.
- Friend, pl.** of fréond.
- Froren, ptc.** of fréosan.
- Fród, aj.** (1) wise, skilful, 123. 116; 138. 140: (2) old, 122. 56; 184. 27: *w. gen.* fród feores, 143. 317.
- Frófor, sf.** consolation, help, joy, 120. 23; 156. 83; 163. 297.
- Frunen (frunen), ptc.** of frignan.
- Fruma, sm.** beginning, 48. 79; 57. 32. 57. [*Fram.*]
- Frum-gár, sm.** chief, 160. 195.
- Frum-sceaft, sf.** (first) creation, 47. 37; 58. 65; 60. 113.
- Frymdig, aj.** desirous: 'frymdig béon.' request, entreat, 139. 179.
- Frymð(u), sf.** (1) beginning, 83. 223; 168. 84: (2) *in plur.* creation (*cp.* frumsceaft), 153. 5; 156. 83; 159. 189. [*Frama.*]
- Fuglere, sm.** fowler, 18. 27.
- Fugol, sm.** bird, 19. 56; 52. 18.
- Fugol-cynn, sn.** bird-tribe, 62. 195.
- Fuhton, pret. pl.** of feohtan.
- Fulgon, pret. pl.** of feolan.
- Full, aj., w. gen.** full, 23. 170; 45. 60; 154. 19; be fullan (=um?), *av.* fully, perfectly, 6. 47.
- Full, av.** full, very, 105. 20; 119. 2; 143. 311.
- Full-c-űű, aj.** fully known, 66. 316; 72. 492.
- Full-fremed, aj. (ptc.)** perfect, 78. 70.
- Full-fremman, ww.** perfect, complete, 45. 59, 61.
- Full-g-án, sv., w. dat.,** accomplish, carry out, 81. 150; 145. 4.
- (ge)Fullian, ww.** baptize, 78. 86; 85. 287. [*Fulluht.*]
- Fullice, av.** fully, 45. 59, 61; 108. 116.
- Full-n-éah (foln.), av.** very nearly, 26. 83; 27. 85; 41. 179.
- Fulluht (fulwiht), sm.** baptism, 80. 134; 84. 252; 34. 24, 28. [*Full and wiht, from wihan, 'consecrate.'*]
- Full-wyroan, ww.** complete, 98. 90.
- Fultum, sm.** help, 120. 23; 159. 186; 163. 301.
- geFultumian, ww.** help, 46. 15.
- Funde, pret.** of findan.
- Fundian, ww.** hasten, 101. 185.
- Furðum (furðon), av.** even, quite, 5. 18, 21; 78. 83; 59. 92; 40. 147 (had just begun); 80. 137 (already, as it is).
- Furðor, av.** further, 6. 70; 44. 30; 141. 247.
- Furh, sf.** furrow.

- Furh-lang** (furlang), *sn.* (length of a furrow), furlong, 41. 198.
- Fúl**, foul, unclean, 111. 204; 157. 111.
- Fúle**, *av.* foully, 110. 181.
- Fúlian**, *uv.* decay, rot, 23. 168.
- Fús**, *aj.* ready, eager, 142. 281; 170. 21 (?), 57; *w. gen.* síðes fús (ready for), 126. 225. [FUNDIAN.]
- Fúslic**, *aj.* ready, prepared, 125. 174.
- geFylce**, *sn.* army, troop, division, 13. 149; 31. 11; 32. 25. [FOLC.]
- Fylgan** (fyligan) *see* Folgian.
- (ge)Fyllan**, *uv., w. gen.* fill, 5. 35; 89. 57; 148. 74; 180. 8. [FULL.]
- Fyllo**, *sf.* fullness (of food), fill, feast, gorging, 30. 89; 122. 83 (or = fill); 160. 209.
- Fylstan**, *uv., w. dat.* help, 68. 364; 142. 265.
- Fyrhtan**, *uv.* fear. [FORHT.]
- Fyrhto**, *sf.* fear, terror, 49. 87. [FORHT.]
- Fyrmost**, *see* Forma.
- geFyrn**, *av.* formerly, 35. 1; 101. 182.
- Fyrn-geflit**, *snpl.* former quarrels, 162. 264.
- Fyrn-gear**, *snpl.* former years, 183. 12.
- Fyrn-dagas**, *snpl.* days of yore, 126. 201.
- Fyrn-geweoro**, *sn.* former work, 168. 8.
- Fyrst**, *superl.* first, chief, 19. 51. [Fore, forma.]
- Fýr**, *sn.* fire, 123. 116; 150. 129.
- Fýr-léohht**, *sn.* fire-gleam, 128. 266.
- Fýsan**, *uv.* (1) drive forth, impel, 142. 268; (2) put to flight, 108. 125; (3) *reflex.* hasten, 159. 189. [FÚS.]
- G.**
- geGada**, *sm.* companion, associate, 59. 87. 93.
- Gadrian**, *uv.* gather (flowers, corn), reap, 52. 35, 38, 39; 55. 111. * [GEADOR.]
- geGadrian**, *uv. (trans. and intr.)* gather, collect, assemble, 36. 22; 37. 49; 38. 84; 78. 76; 80. 143.
- Gafol**, *sn.* (1) tribute, 24. 13; 115. 56; 134. 32; 135. 46; (2) interest, profit, 55. 117; 80. 149. [GIEFAN.]
- Galan**, *sv.* sing, 125. 182; 172. 68.
- Gamol**, *aj.* old (only in poetry), 124. 147; 130. 345.
- Gang**, *sm.* (1) track, foot-print, 124. 141, 154; (2) flow, stream, 170. 23; (3) 'pære éa gang,' bed of the river, 28. 20.
- Gang**, *pret. of gán.*
- Gál**, *aj.* proud, wanton.
- Gál**, *sn.* pride, 148. 82.
- Gál-ferhð**, *aj.* wanton, 155. 62.
- Gál-móð**, *aj.* wanton, 161. 256.
- Gálscoipe**, *sm.* pride, 149. 96.
- Gán** (gangan), *sv.* go, 2. 14, 36; 247; 15. 229; 79. 101; 191. 45.
- geGán** (gegangan), *sv.* (1) go, come, 155. 54; 158. 140; (2) venture (an enterprise), 126. 212; (3) gain, conquer, 26. 53; 135. 59; (4) *impers. w. dat.* happen, 98. 84.
- Gár**, *sm.* spear, 143. 296; 160. 224; 184. 22.
- Gár (?)** 141. 71.
- Gár-berend**, *sm.* spear-bearer, warrior, 142. 262.
- Gár-rés**, *sm.* (rush of spears), attack, 134. 32.
- Gár-gewinn**, *sn.* spear-fight, 163. 308.
- Gást** (gæst), *sm.* (1) spirit, life, 12. 126; 83. 218; 171. 49; 179. 8; (2) the Holy Ghost, 83. 229; 156. 83; (3) demon, spirit, 123. 107.
- Gástlic** (æ), *aj.* spiritual, holy, 12. 125; 91. 137.

- Gæstilo**, *aj.* 176. 73, ghastly, dreary (?)
- Gæð**, 3rd. sg. of *gán*.
- Gálasa**, *sm.* wantonness, pride, 111. 204. [*Gál.*]
- Gésne** (*gésne*), *aj., w. gen.* (1) deprived of, without, 162. 279: (2) dead, 157. 112.
- Ge**, *cj.* and, 'mónað ge hwílum tvegen,' 22. 136; 'ge . . . ge, both . . . and: 'he mihte gesprecan ge gangan,' 49. 101; for 'ægðer ge' see *Ægðer*.
- Gegnum**, *av.* forwards, direct, 124. 154; 158. 132.
- Gengan**, *ww.* go, 124. 151, 162.
- Gén**, *av.* yet, now, 151. 168; 179. 2 (*þágén*).
- Gér**, see *Géar*.
- Gésne**, see *Gésne*.
- Geador**, *av.* 'on geador,' together, 130. 345. [*Gegada.*]
- Gæld**, *pret.* of *gildan*.
- Gealga**, *sm.* (gallows), cross, 169. 10; 171. 40.
- Gealg**, *aj.* sad.
- Gealg-mód**, *aj.* sad of mood, 120. 27.
- Gearc**, *aj.* ready.
- Gearcian**, *ww.* prepare, 77. 50.
- Géard**, *sm.* enclosure, dwelling.
- Gearo**, *aj.* ready, 2. 20; 54. 85; 81. 176; 136. 72; 153. 2.
- Gearo-pancol**, *aj.* (ready of thought), wise, 164. 342.
- Gearwe** (*geare*), *av.* (readily), accurately, well, 45. 48; 176. 69, 71.
- (ge)Gearwian**, *ww.* prepare, 49. 106; 112. 224; 152. 186; 160. 199.
- Geat** (*pl.* *gatu*), *sn.* gate, 2. 30; 3. 40; 86. 317; 158. 151.
- Geat-weard**, *sm.* gate-keeper, porter, 44. 25.
- Geatolio**, *aj.* adorned, splendid, 124. 151; 129. 312.
- Géap**, *aj.* (deep), steep, high, 184. 23.
- Géaplice**, *aj.* (deeply), cunningly, 88. 48.
- Géar** (*gér*), *sn.* year, 32. 36; 39. 119; 77. 35; 183. 9.
- Géara**, *av.* formerly, of yore, 151. 165; 170. 28; 175. 22.
- Géar-dagas**, *smpl.* days of yore, 123. 104; 175. 44.
- Géat**, *sm.* Goth, 121. 51; 129. 301.
- Geond** (*gind*), *prp., w. acc.* through-out—(1) place, 4. 5; 87. 1; 97. 71: (2) time, 86. 321.
- Geond-f'aran**, *sv.* traverse, 167. 67.
- Geond-h'weorfan**, *sv.* traverse, pass over, 176. 51.
- Geond-l'ácan**, *sv.* (play over), traverse, 167. 70.
- Geond-s'céawian**, *ww.* (see over), consider, 176. 52.
- Geond-s'prēngan**, *ww.* sprinkle over, 180. 8.
- Geond-p'encan**, *ww.* think over, consider, 176. 60; 177. 89.
- Georn**, *aj., w. gen.* desirous, eager, 5. 11; 160. 210.
- Georne**, *av.* (1) eagerly, willingly, 147. 42; 151. 151: (2) certainly, surely, 105. 20; 109. 158; 110. 191.
- Geornfull**, *aj.* eager, 142. 274.
- Geornfullic**, *aj.* eager, 10. 59.
- Geornfulnis**, *sf.* eagerness, zeal, 15. 228; 49. 92.
- Geornlice**, *av.* eagerly, willingly, zealously, 8. 8; 13. 160; 81. 169; 142. 264.
- Géo** (*iú, giú*), *av.* formerly, 4. 3; 6. 46; 79. 92 (*iú éar*); 126. 226; 170. 28 (*géara iú*).
- Géoguf** (*iúgoð*), *sf.* (1) youth, 95. 3; 175. 35; 185. 50: (2) young men, 6. 65.
- Géomor**, *aj.* sad, 156. 87.
- Géomor-mód**, *aj.* sad of mood, 158. 144.
- Géong** (*iung*), *aj.* young, 29. 59, 61; 97. 63; *comp.* *gingra*, 62. 198; *superl.* *ging(e)st*, 62. 189.

- Géongordóm**, *sm.* allegiance, 146. 22; 147. 38.
- Géongorscipe**, *sm.* allegiance, 145. 4.
- Géongra**, *sm.* disciple, follower, 146. 32; 147. 46; 151. 162.
- Géongre** (gingre), *sf.* attendant, 158. 132.
- Géosceaft-gást**, *sm.* ancient spirit, 120. 16. [Géo-sceaft, 'former creation.']
- Géotan**, *sv.* pour.
- Giedd**, *sn.* song, word, 182. 3.
- Gief**, *cf.* if, (1) *w. indic.* 6. 61; 152. 189; (2) *w. subj.* 36. 26; 151. 153; (3) whether, in *indir. in-terr.*, *w. subj.* 122. 69.
- Giefan**, *sv.* give, 164. 343.
- Giefæðe**, *aj.* granted, 158. 157. [Giefan.]
- Gief-stól**, *sm.* (gift-seat), throne, 175. 44.
- Giefta**, *spl.* marriage, 55. 86; 76. 8. 9.
- Gieftu**, *sf.* (1) gift, 48. 61; 80. 126; (2) grace (of God), 46. 2; 82. 186, 204; 153. 1 (*plur.*).
- Giehða**, *sm.* itch, 92. 155.
- Gieldan**, *sv.* pay, requite, 24. 14, 19; 162. 263.
- Gielp**, *sm.* boasting, pride, 78. 74; 176. 69.
- Gielp-word**, *sn.* word of boasting, 142. 274; 146. 19.
- Giemm**, *sm.* gem, 79. 107; 169. 7; 170. 16.
- Giemm-stán**, *sm.* precious stone, 77. 56; 78. 60.
- Giemm-wyrhta**, *sm.* (gem-wright), jeweller, 79. 112.
- Gierd**, *sf.* rod, twig, 63. 232; 79. 101, 103.
- Gierede**, *pret.* of Girwan.
- Gierla**, *sm.* robe, dress, 94. 213. [Gierwan.]
- Giernan**, *uv.*, *w. gen.* desire, demand, 113. 2; 118. 62; 164. 347. [Georn.]
- (ge)Gierwan, *uv.* prepare, adorn, arm, 125. 191; 153. 9; 170. 16; 181. 3. [Gearn.]
- Giest**, *sm.* guest, stranger, 125. 191; 128. 272.
- Giest-ærn**, *sn.* guest-house, 155. 40.
- Giest-hús**, *sm.* (guest-house), inn, 88. 28.
- Giestran-niht**, *sf.* yesterday night, 122. 84.
- Giet** (gieta), *av.* (1) still, 6. 41; 85. 274; *w. compar.* 159. 182; (2) besides, further, 14. 197; 108. 106. þá giet. (1) still, 18. 13; 83. 232; (2) *w. negat.* yet, 157. 107.
- Gigant**, *sm.* giant, 129. 312. [Gigantem.]
- Gind**, *see* Geond.
- Gingra**, *comp.* of géong.
- Ginn**, *aj.* spacious, wide, 129. 301; 153. 2; 158. 149.
- Ginnfæst**, *aj.* ample, liberal (*nearly always in combination with the subst. gifu*), 120. 21.
- Gise**, *av.* yes.
- Giú**, *see* Géó.
- Giéman**, *uv.*, *w. gen. (acc.)* care for, take notice of, take care of, 13. 160; 60. 110; 76. 20; 80. 148; 149. 104.
- Giémeléas**, *aj.* careless, 56. 11.
- Giémeléast** (giemeliest), *sf.* carelessness, neglect, 15. 208; 68. 376; 77. 31.
- Gifernis**, *sf.* greediness, 10. 77; 44. 41; 92. 149.
- Gifre**, *aj.* greedy, 44. 40; 120. 27.
- Gísel**, *sm.* hostage, 2. 23; 118. 57; 142. 265.
- Gítsian**, *uv.* desire, 82. 200.
- Gítsere**, *sm.* miser, 80. 136, 138.
- Gítsung**, *sf.* avarice, 80. 140; 109. 144; 111. 200.
- geGladian**, *uv.* gladden, 65. 269.
- Glád**, *pret.* of glidan.
- Glæd**, *aj.* glad, 83. 271.
- Glædlice**, *av.* gladly, 50. 115.
- Glæd-mód**, *aj.* glad of mood, 158. 140.

- (*ge*)Glengan, *uv.* adorn, 46. 7; 54. 79; 56. 6.
 Gléaw, *aj.* prudent, wise, 54. 73; 154. 13; 159. 171; 164. 334.
 Gléaw-hýdig, *aj.* wise of thought, 158. 148. [Hýdig = hygdig.]
 Gléowian, *see* Glíwan.
 Glídan, *sv.* glide, 88. 27.
 Glíw (glig), *sm.* joy, mirth.
 Glíwian, *uv.* joke, jest, 49. 111.
 Glíwian, *uv.* adorn, 180. 13.
 Glíwstæf, *sm.* in *pl.* joy, 179. 52.
 Glóf, *sf.* glove, 183. 17.
 Gnornian, *uv.* mourn, lament, 143. 314.
 Gnornung, *sf.* mourning, grief, 30. 78.
 God, (1) *sm.* God, 4. 7; 131. 376; (2) *sn.* heathen god, 44. 19; 83. 236.
 God-bearn, *sn.* godchild, 107. 94.
 Godound, *aj.* divine, 4. 4; 5. 11; 106. 43.
 Godcundlic, *aj.* divine, 91. 144.
 Godcundlice, *av.* divinely, 46. 15.
 Godoundnis, *sf.* divinity, 83. 210.
 God-fyrht, *aj.* god-fearing, pious, 110. 163. [Fyrht, *pt. prt.* of fyrhtan, in *active sense*.]
 God-sibb, *sm.* sponsor, 107. 94.
 God-spell, *sn.* gospel, 91. 134. [Originally *gód-spell* = euaggélion.]
 God-spellere, *sm.* evangelist, 76. 1. 26.
 Godspellio, *aj.* evangelical, 83. 220, 227.
 God-sunu, *sm.* godson, 3. 43; 37. 71.
 God-wębb, *sn.* purple (cloth), 79. 93.
 Gold, *sm.* gold, 159. 171; 172. 77.
 Gold-giefa, *sm.* giver of gold, 162. 279.
 Gold-hord, *sn.* treasure, 78. 71.
 Gold-şele, *sn.* gold-hall (hall where gold is distributed), 119. 3; 132. 389.
 Gold-smið, *sm.* goldsmith, 79. 110.
 Gold-wine, *sm.* gold-friend (who gives gold), chief, king, 126. 226; 154. 22; 175. 35.
 Gota, *sm.* Goth, 27. 87.
 Góð, *aj.* good, brave, 8. 4; 32. 28; 143. 315: 'góðe hwile,' a good while, long time, 172. 70: *cp.* bętera, 134. 31: 'his bętera,' his lord, 142. 276: *superl.* bętst, 19. 43; 117. 53.
 Góð, *sn.* (1) benefit, 86. 321; 147. 46: (2) property, goods, 48. 72.
 Góð-dæd, *sf.* good deed, 109. 161, 162.
 Góðian, *uv.* improve, (*intr.*) 105. 19.
 Góðlic, *aj.* goodly, good, 147. 36.
 Góðnis, *sf.* goodness, 102, 229.
 Gram, *aj., w. dat.* angry, fierce, cruel, 28. 11; 44. 30; *w. wið*, 116. 19; enemy, 137. 100.
 Grama, *sm.* anger, 73. 546.
 Gránian, *uv.* groan.
 Gránung, *sf.* groaning, 82. 181.
 Gráp, *pret.* of grípan.
 Gráp, *sf.* grasp, clutch, 128. 292. [Gripan.]
 Grápian, *uv.* grasp, 129. 316.
 Græs, *sn.* grass.
 Græs-wang, *sm.* grass-plain, 167. 78.
 Grædig, *aj.* greedy, 127. 249; 128. 272.
 Grædiglice (grædel.), *av.* greedily, 80. 148.
 Grétan, *sv.* weep.
 (ge)Grémian, *uv.* enrage, irritate, 15. 207; 89. 53; 111. 196; 138. 138. [Gram.]
 Gréne, *aj.* green, 79. 103; 165. 13; 184. 35.
 (ge)Grétan, *uv.* (1) greet, 4. 1; 132. 396; 176. 52: (2) (ill) treat, 110. 164.
 Gréat, *aj.* thick, massive, 150. 139.
 Gréot, *sn.* gravel, dust, earth, 86. 303; 143. 315; 163. 308.
 Gréotan, *sv.* weep, 122. 92; 172. 70.

- Gríð**, *sn.* (1) peace, 107. 99; 117. 48; 134. 35; (2) protection, 118. 68. [*A Norse word.*]
- Gríðian**, *vv.* protect, 105. 37.
- Gríðléas**, *aj.* unprotected, 106. 41.
- Grimm**, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 109. 155; 127. 249; 128. 292; 135. 61.
- Grimmlíc**, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 104. 5.
- geGrindan**, *sv.* grind, 137. 109.
- Grindel**, *sm.* bar, 150. 139.
- Gripe**, *sm.* grasp. [*Gripan.*]
- Gripen**, *ptc.* of gripan.
- Grist-bítan**, *vv.* gnash the teeth, 162. 271.
- Gristbítung**, *sf.* gnashing of teeth, 55. 122.
- (*ge*) **Gripan**, *sv.* grasp, snatch, 91. 117; 127. 251.
- Grund**, *sm.* (1) ground, bottom (of a lake, etc.), 123. 117; 124. 144; (2) sea, water, 129. 301; (3) earth, plain, 124. 154; 142. 287; 164. 349.
- Grunden**, *ptc.* of grindan.
- Grundléas**, *aj.* bottomless, unfathomable, 150. 145.
- Grundlunga**, *av.* from the foundations, completely, 84. 249.
- Grundwang**, *sm.* ground-plain, 127. 246.
- Grund-wiergen**, water-wolf, 128. 268. [*Wiergen*, *fem.* of wearg.]
- Gryre**, *sm.* terror, 120. 32.
- Gryre-léof**, *sn.* terrible song, 142. 284.
- Gryrelíc**, *aj.* terrible, 125. 191.
- Gryre-sif**, *sm.* way of terror, dangerous expedition, 126. 212.
- Guldon**, *pret. pl.* of gieldan.
- Guma**, *sm.* man, hero, 124. 134; 126. 226; 171. 49.
- Gum-cyst**, *sf.* (manly virtue), munificence, 127. 236.
- Gum-dryhten**, *sm.* lord of men, 132. 392.
- Gum-féða**, *sm.* troop of men, 124. 151.
- Gúð**, *sm.* war, 139. 192; 163. 306.
- Gúð-œaru**, *sf.* war-care, -trouble, 120. 8.
- Gúð-fana**, *sm.* war-banner, 160. 219.
- Gúð-freca**, *sm.* (war-bold), warrior, 160. 224.
- Gúð-géatas**, *seml.* warlike Goths, 128. 288.
- Gúð-horn**, *sn.* war-horn, 125. 182.
- Gúð-léof**, *sn.* war-song, 128. 272.
- Gúð-plega**, *sm.* war-play, battle, 135. 61.
- Gúð-ræs**, *sm.* war-rush, onslaught, 130. 326.
- Gúð-rinc**, *sm.* warrior, 127. 251; 138. 138.
- Gúð-sceorp**, *sn.* war-trappings, 164. 339.
- Gúð-wérig**, *aj.* war-weary, wounded, 130. 336.
- Gyden**, *sf.* goddess, 44. 31. [*God.*]
- Gyfen** (geofon), *sm.* ocean, 123. 145.
- Gylden**, *aj.* golden, 78. 61; 82. 192. [*Gold.*]
- Gylian**, *vv.* yell, 154. 25.
- Gylt**, *sm.* guilt, sin, crime, fault, 116. 22.
- Gyltend**, *sm.* sinner, 16. 238.
- Gyrdel**, *sm.* girdle, 92. 153.
- Gyte**, *sm.* pouring forth, shedding (of blood), 93. 184. [*Géotan.*]
- Gyte-sál**, *sm.* (joy at the pouring out of wine), wine-joy, 154. 22. [*Sál = sáel.*]

H.

- Habban**, *vv.* (1) have, hold, 1. 3; 7. 90; 131. 360; (2) *w. ptc. pret.* to form past tenses, 6. 42; 81. 155; 158. 140: with inflected *ptc.* 2. 18; 141. 237.
- Hafen**, *ptc.* of hebban.
- Hafenian**, *vv.* hold, grasp, 129. 323; 135. 42; 143. 309.
- Hafoc**, *sm.* hawk, 134. 8; 183. 17.
- Hafola**, *sm.* head (only in poetry), 122. 77; 123. 122; 125. 171.

- Haga**, *sm.* hedge, enclosure.
Hagol (hægl), *sm.* hail, 165. 16; 167. 60.
Hagol-faru, *sf.* hail-storm, 177. 105.
Hagu-steald-mönn, *sm.* bachelor, warrior, 179. 2.
Hama, **Ham**, *sm.* coat, covering (only in composition).
Hamor, *sm.* hammer, 120. 35.
Hana, *sm.* cock.
Han-créd, *sm.* cock-crow, 85. 300. [Cráwan, 'crow.']
Hand, *sf.* hand, 16. 240; 77. 35: 'on gehwæðere hand,' on both sides, 31. 7; 137. 112: 'on hōnd ágiefan,' hand over to, 157. 130: 'to handa lētan,' hand over, 118. 60.
Hand-bana, *sm.* hand-slayer, 122. 80.
Hand-bred, *sn.* palm of the hand, hand, 98. 98.
Hand-léan, *sn.* hand-reward, -requit, 128. 291.
Hand-mægen, *sn.* hand-might, 145. 2.
Hand-gemót, *sn.* hand-meeting, (hand to hand), 128. 276.
Hand-scolu, *sf.* (hand-troop), retinue, 121. 67.
Hand-geseþella, *sm.* hand-comrade, 127. 231.
Hand-geweorc, *sn.* hand-work, 82. 200.
geHangen, *ptc.* of hōn.
Hangian, *uv.* hang, (*intr.*) 123. 113; 180. 11; 185. 55.
Hara, *sm.* hare, 44. 15.
Hata, *sm.* hater, prosecutor.
Hatian, *uv.* hate.
Hatung, *sf.* hate, 91. 121.
Hád, *sm.* (1) rank, order, 4. 4; 5. 11; 7. 71: (2) condition, state, 121. 47: (3) nature, character, 122. 85.
geHádod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) in orders, clerical, monastic, 107. 78; 114. 23.
Hád-breca, *sm.* violator of his order, 110. 178.
Hád-bryce, *sm.* violation of one's order, 109. 148.
Hádor, *aj.* bright, clear.
Háðre, *av.* brightly, clearly, 129. 321.
Hál, *aj.* whole, uninjured, healthy, 127. 253.
Hálettan, *uv.* greet, salute, 47. 31.
Hálga, *sm.* saint, 102. 213. [Hálig.]
(ge)Hálgian, *uv.* hallow, consecrate, 84. 252; 118. 72.
Hálig, *aj.* holly, 47. 46; 48. 62; 129. 303.
Hálgis, *sf.* sanctuary, 106. 41.
Hálsian, *uv.* address, admonish, 84. 268.
Hálwende, *aj.* salutary, healthy, 50. 136; 92. 165.
Hám, *sm.* home, dwelling, 143. 292; 157. 121; 181. 9: 'hám,' *av.* home (after vbs. of motion), 77. 50: 'æt hám,' at home, 26. 52; 36. 31.
Hám-cyme, *sm.* coming home, 89. 70.
Hámweard, *av.* homewards, 24. 17; 116. 3.
Hámweardes, *av.* homewards, 37. 46.
Hár, *aj.* hoary, grey, old, 121. 57; 139. 169; 104. 328 (?); 177. 82.
Hát, *aj.* hot, 76. 27; 149. 109; 183. 7.
geHát, *sn.* promise.
Hátan, *sv.* (1) command, 4. 1, 2; 149. 100; 170. 31: (2) name, *v. nom.* (=voc.) 19. 49; 25. 51.
Hátte, *pass. pres. and pret.* 29. 61; 91. 135. **Hátan**, *pass. infin.* 149. 99.
Háte, *av.* hotly, 156. 94.
Hát-heort, *aj.* (warm-hearted), passionate, 176. 66.
Háttheortma, *sf.* passion, 8. 2.

- geHát-land*, *sn.* promised land, 48. 82.
geHáwian, *uv.* see, look out, 40. 144.
Hæfde, *pret.* of habban.
Hæft, *sn.* (hilt), sword, 162. 263 (?). [Habban.]
geHæftan, *uv.* chain, hold captive, 150. 135. 140; 157. 116.
Hæft-méce, *sm.* hilted sword, 126. 207.
Hæft-níed, *sm.* captivity, 68. 379.
Hægl, *see* Hagol.
Hæle, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 132. 396.
Hæleð, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 147. 40; 155. 56; 171. 39.
Hærfest, *sm.* autumn, 40. 141; 117. 52; 183. 8.
Hæð, *sf.* heath, 184. 29.
Hæðen, *aj.* heathen, 31. 12; 84. 251; 159. 179.
Hæðen-gield, *sn.* idolatry, 61. 162; 84. 248.
Hæðen-gielda, *sm.* idolator, 83. 235; 84. 242.
Hæðenscipe, *sm.* heathendom, 83. 234. 237.
Hæð-stapa, *sm.* heath-stalker, 123. 118. [Steppan.]
(ge)Hélan, *uv.* heal, 78. 66, 67; 173. 85. [Hál.]
Héland, *sm.* Saviour, Christ, 76. 10; 78. 77; 170. 25.
Hér, *sn.* hair, 180. 5.
Hés, *sf.* command, 62. 172; 77. 52; 80. 128.
Hést, *aj.* violent, 122. 85.
Héte, *sf.* heat, 53. 62; 92. 147. [Hát.]
Hétu, *sf.* heat, 150. 144; 166. 17.
Hębban, *sv.* raise, lift, 121. 40; 170. 31.
Hęfig, *aj.* heavy, severe, 172. 61; 176. 49. [Hębban.]
(ge)Hęf(i)gian, *uv.* (1) make heavy, exaggerate, 12. 137; (2) oppress, afflict, 14. 186; 49. 100.
Hęfig-tieme, *aj.* severe, 73. 543. [time from team.]
Helan, *sv.* cover, hide.
Hęlf, *sm.* handle, shaft, 16. 231, 239, 241.
Hęll, *sf.* hell, Tartarus, 59. 94; 148. 74, 79. [Helan.]
Hęll-dor, *sn.* gate of hell, 150. 135.
Hęlle-bryne, *sm.* hell-fire, 157. 116.
Hęlle-wite, *sn.* (hell-torment), hell, 59. 94; 147. 58.
Hęll-soeaða, *sm.* hell-foe, 139. 180.
Hęll-waran, *smpl.*, *Hęll-waru*, *sf.* hell-dwellers, 44. 35, 43; 45. 46.
Helm, *sm.* (1) helmet, 120. 36; 183. 16; (2) protector, lord, 131. 373; 181. 17.
Help, *sf.* help, 129. 302; 174. 16.
(ge)Helpan, *sv.*, *w. dat. or gen.* help, 102. 226; 112. 225.
geHęnde, (1) *aj.*, *w. dat.* near, 93. 203; (2) *prp.*, *w. dat.* by, 143. 294. [Hand.]
Hęre, *sm.* (1) army, 14. 171; 26. 55; 106. 68 (devastation); 'se here' (in the Chronicle), the Danish army, 31. 1, 17; 40. 151; (2) battle, 143. 292; (3) multitude, people, 158. 161.
Hęre-byrne, *sf.* war-corslet, 125. 193.
Hęre-folo, *sm.* army, 161. 234, 239.
Hęre-geatu, *sf.* war-trapping, weapon, 135. 48.
Hęre-hýð, *sf.* plunder, 26. 56; 36. 36, 39.
Hęre-láf, *sf.* remains of a host, 68. 380, 392.
Hęre-nętt, *sm.* (war-net), corslet, 129. 303.
Hęrennis, *sf.* praise, 47. 38; 50. 138.
Hęre-pęð, *sm.* war-path, 163. 303.

- Hëre-réaf**, *sm.* (war-robe), armour, 163. 317.
- Hëre-sierce**, *sf.* (war-shirt), corslet, 128. 261.
- Hëre-siff**, *sm.* war-expedition, 181. 4.
- Hëre-stræel**, *sm.* war-arrow, 125. 185.
- Hëre-toga**, *sm.* war-leader, general, chief, 60, 107; 69. 393; 87. 19.
- Hëre-wæða**, *sm.* warrior, 157. 126; 159. 173.
- Hergað**, *sm.* harrying, devastation, 37. 63; 38. 78.
- (ge)Hergian**, *uv.* (1) ravage, 38. 77; 65. 276; (2) carry off, 39. 122; 70. 447. [*Hëre.*]
- Hergung**, *sf.* harrying, 113. 3.
- Hërian**, *uv.* praise, 47. 41; 86. 320.
- Hër(i)ung**, *sf.* praise, 78. 65.
- Hete**, *sm.* hate, persecution, 106. 70; 147. 56. [*Hatian.*]
- Hetellic**, *af.* violent, 120. 17.
- Hetellice**, *av.* violently, severely, 93. 189; 108. 109.
- Hete-spræc**, *sf.* speech of hatred, defiance, 146. 18.
- Hete-pancol**, *af.* hostile-minded, 157. 105.
- Hetol**, *af.* hostile, violent, 66. 327; 109. 154.
- Héhðu**, *sf.* height, 148. 76. [*Héah.*]
- Hét** (héht), *pret. of* hátan.
- Hér**, *av.* (1) here, 5. 40; 6. 52; 159. 177; (2) now, 1. 1.
- Hér-búende**, *sm.* here-dweller, dweller on earth, 156. 96.
- Hërra**, *comp. of* heah.
- Heaðu**, *sm.* war.
- Heaðu-byrne**, *sf.* war-corslet, 129. 302.
- Heaðu-rinc**, *sm.* warrior, 159. 179; 160. 212.
- Heaðu-swát**, *sm.* war-blood, blood of the foe, 126. 210; 130. 356.
- Heaðu-wielm**, *sm.* (war-wave), fierce flame, 148. 79.
- Heald**, *af.* inclined, bowed.
- (ge)Healdan**, *sv.* (1) hold, possess, keep, 5. 39; 148. 75; (2) guard, 26. 52; 86. 309 (preserve); 115. 59; 174. 14; observe, keep, 107. 80; *intr.* hold out, 137. 102; (3) foster, 179. 5; (4) inhabit, 149. 103.
- Healdend**, *sm.* (guardian), chief, general, 163. 290.
- Healf**, *sf.* side, 36. 22; 38. 96, 97; 170. 20.
- Healf**, *af.* half, 30. 82; 36. 31, 32; 157. 105.
- Heall**, *sf.* hall, 121. 38; 140. 214; 184. 28.
- Heall-wudu**, *sm.* (hall-wood), floor, 121. 67.
- Heals**, *sm.* neck, 129. 316; 138. 141; 150. 140.
- Heard**, *af.* (1) hard, strong, sharp, 10. 56; 129. 316; sharp, 156. 79; (2) severe, cruel, 55. 110; 122. 93; (3) brave, 142. 266; 160. 225.
- Hearde**, *av.* severely, fiercely, 157. 116; 160. 216.
- Heard-gog**, *af.* sharp of edge, 121. 38; 127. 240.
- Heard-heort**, *af.* hard-hearted.
- Heardheortnis**, *sf.* hard-heartedness, 10. 53.
- Heardlice**, *av.* bravely, 66. 306; 142. 261.
- Heard-môd**, *af.* brave-hearted, 147. 40.
- Heardnis**, *sf.* hardness, 10. 59.
- Heard-sælf**, *sf.* (misfortune), wickedness, 10. 63.
- Hearg**, *smf.* idol, 10. 50; 11. 89.
- Hearm**, *sm.* injury, affliction, grief, 117. 30; 140. 223; 150. 123.
- Hearm-scearu**, *sf.* (share of) affliction, 152. 187. [*Sceran.*]
- Harpe**, *sf.* harp, 44. 20; 47. 24, 4.
- Harpere**, *sm.* harper, 43. 1, 10.
- Harpian**, *uv.* harp, 43. 5; 44. 14.
- Harprung**, *sf.* harping, 44. 24, 39.

Hearra, *sm.* lord (only in poetry), 140. 204; 147. 40; 155. 56.

Hearste-panne (hierstep), *sf.* frying-pan, 13. 151; 14. 198; 15. 211.

Héa, *see* Héah.

Héafod, *sn.* head, 132. 389; 157. 110; 175. 43.

Héadfodléas, *aj.* headless, 180. 10.

Héafod-mann, *sm.* head-man, leader, 70. 453; 96. 41.

Héafod-gerim, *sn.* chief number, majority, 163. 309.

Héafod-weard, *sm.* chief guardian, 161. 239.

Héah (héa), *aj.* high, 29. 30; 147. 55; 171. 40. *Comp.* hérra, 7. 71; 166. 28; héahra, 146. 29; héarra, 147. 37; *superl.* héhst, 153. 4; 163. 309.

Héah-engel, *sm.* arch-angel, 71. 481; 73. 520.

Héah-fæder, *sm.* patriarch, 61. 152; 62. 173; 91. 136.

Héahnis (héannis), *sf.* height, loftiness, 89. 58.

Héah-geréfa, *sm.* high-sheriff, 84. 261.

Héah-pungen, *aj.* of high rank, 22. 137.

Héalio, *aj.* high, distinguished, proud, 67. 348; 83. 220; 100. 152; 147. 49.

Héan, *aj.* mean, abject, poor, 80. 133; 120. 24; 161. 234; 175. 23.

Héanlic, *aj.* ignominious, 135. 55.

Héap, *sm.* troop, multitude, 131. 377; 159. 163.

Héawan, *sv.* hew, cut, 16. 237, 249; 79. 101; 163. 304; cut down, kill, 139. 181; 'æftan héawan,' slander, 107. 84.

geHéawan, *sv.* cut down, kill, 156. 90; 163. 295.

Heofon (hefen), *sm.* heaven, sky (often in plur.), 78. 71, 77; 129. 321; 171. 45.

Heofone, *sf.* heaven, 76. 2; 81. 176.

Heofon-cyning, *sm.* king of heaven, 152. 194.

Heofon-feld, *sm.* field of heaven, 96. 33.

Heofonlic (hefonlic), *aj.* heavenly, celestial, 13. 162; 79. 115.

Heofon-riçe, *sn.* kingdom of heaven, 148. 76; 165. 12.

Heofon-tungol, *sn.* star of heaven, heavenly body, 166. 32.

Heolfor, *sn.* gore, blood, 121. 52; 125. 173.

Heolfrig, *aj.* gory, bloody, 157. 130; 163. 317.

Heolstor, *sn.* darkness, 175. 23.

Heolstor, *aj.* dark, 157. 121.

Heolstor-ôfa, *sm.* chamber of darkness, tomb, 167. 49.

Heonan, *av.* hence, 123. 111; 165. 1: 'heonan forð,' henceforth (time), 105. 19.

Heord, *sf.* custody, care, 47. 28.

Heorð, *sm.* hearth, 116. 13.

Heorð-geneat, *sm.* hearth-companion, 130. 330; 140. 204.

Heorð-werod, *sn.* (hearth-troop), body of retainers, 134. 24.

Heorot (heort), *sm.* hart, stag, 44. 15; 123. 119.

Heorte, *sf.* heart, 9. 20; 82. 183; 156. 87.

Heoru, *sm.* sword, 120. 35. [*In composition denotes fierceness, destructiveness.*]

Heoru-gifre, *aj.* fiercely greedy, 127. 248.

Heoru-grimm, *aj.* savagely fierce, 129. 314.

Heoru-hóclit, *aj.* with formidable hooks, savagely barbed, 125. 188.

Heoru-sweng, *sm.* fierce stroke, 130. 340.

Heoru-wæpen, *sn.* sword, 162. 263.

Heoru-wearg, *sm.* fierce wolf, 120. 17.

Héoflan, *uv.* lament, 70. 440; 93. 177.

- Héofung**, *sf.* lamentation, 93. 180.
Héold, *pret.* of healdan.
Héore, *aj.* pleasant, gentle, 123. 122.
Héow, *pret.* of heáwan.
Hider, *av.* hither, 39. 118; 135. 57; 185. 64: 'hider on lond = hér,' 5. 14.
Hieldan, *bow*, incline, *refl.* 171. 45. [Heald.]
Hierde, *sm.* shepherd, guardian, 155. 60. [Heord.]
Hierde-bóc, *sf.* pastoral, 7. 76.
geHierstan, *uv.* fry, 15. 202.
Hierstepanne, *see* Hearstepanne.
Hierstung, *sf.* frying, 15. 204.
Hierwan, *uv.* vilify, abuse, 110. 163, 166.
Hild, *sf.* war, battle, 127. 231; 130. 338; 183. 17.
Hilde-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 128. 270.
Hilde-déor, *sn.* (war-beast), warrior, 132. 396.
Hilde-gicel, *sm.* war-icicle, 130. 356.
Hilde-gráp, *sf.* war-grasp, 125. 196.
Hilde-léoð, *sn.* war-song, 160. 211.
Hilde-nædre, *sf.* (war-snake), arrow, 160. 222.
Hilde-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 121. 57; 139. 169; 172. 72.
Hilde-tuso (hildetuxas), *sm.* war-tusk, 128. 261.
Hilt, *sn.* (often in *plur.* of a single hilt) hilt, 129. 324; 131. 364.
Hindan, *av.* from behind, behind: 'hindan gffaran,' intercept from behind, cut off retreat, 38. 95; 39. 112: 'æt hindan' = hindan, 63. 226.
H'in-sið, *sm.* (departure), death, 157. 117. [Heonan.]
Hiw, *sn.* hue, colour, 59. 77; 168. 81.
Hiw-beorht (hiowb.), *aj.* bright of hue, beautiful, 146. 21.
(ge)Hienan, *uv.* (1) treat with contumely, ill-use, humble, 15. 208 (condemn); 106. 46; 109. 135; (2) lay low, fell, 144. 324. [Héan.]
(ge)Hieran, *uv.* (1) hear (gehíran is much commoner than híran), 2. 25; 37. 54; 86. 313; 170. 26 (heard how . . .): (2) belong, 21. 100, 107, 112, 117: (3) *w. dat.* obey, 59. 78.
Hiere-mann, *sm.* retainer, subject, 8. 5. 30. [Híeran.]
geHiernis, *sf.* hearing, 48. 74.
(ge)Hiersumian, *uv., w. dat.* obey, 4. 7; 93. 178.
geHiersumnis, *sf.* obedience, 62. 181.
Híred, *sm.* family, household, 53. 41, 60; 78. 86. [= híw-réd: híw, 'family,' and réd = réed (*cp.* Ælfréd).]
Híred-mann, *sm.* retainer, 142. 261.
Híwa, *sm.* member of a family, 61. 167.
(ge)Hladan, *sv.* load, 167. 76.
Hlanc, *aj.* lank, 160. 205.
Hláford, *sm.* lord, 2. 34; 52. 32; 171. 45.
Hláfordléas, *aj.* without a lord, leader, 141. 251.
Hláford-swica, *sm.* betrayer of his lord, traitor, 107. 88; 110. 176.
Hláford-swice, *sm.* treason, 107. 88, 90.
Hlæd, *sn.* mound, 13. 149; 14. 184, 185. [Hladan.]
(ge)Hlæstan, *uv.* load, adorn, 154. 36.
Hlæfdige, *sf.* lady, queen, 118. 71. [Hláford.]
Hlæw, *sm.* (1) mound, hill, 166. 25; (2) cave (hollow mountain), 184. 26.
geHlæða, *sm.* companion. [Hlæð.]
Hlæpan, *sv.* leap, run.
geHlæpan, *sv.* leap (on a horse), 139. 189.

- Hleonian**, *see* **Hlinian**.
Hléo, *see* **Hleow**.
Hléoðor, *sn.* sound, melody, harmony, 165. 12; 180. 4.
Hléoðrian, *uv.* (utter sounds), speak, 170. 26.
Hléop, *pret.* of **hléapan**.
Hléor, *sn.* cheek.
Hléow (**hléo**), *sm.* shelter, protector, 136. 74.
Hléow-bord, *sn.* sheltering board, cover, 180. 12.
Hléow-sceorp, *sm.* sheltering-robcs, dress, 179. 5.
Hlith, *sn.* slope, hill-side.
Hlifan, *uv.* tower, rise high, 166. 23. 32; 173. 85.
Hlihhan, *sv.* laugh, 138. 147; 154. 23.
Hlimman, *sv.* resound, 160. 205.
Hline, *sm.* hill, 166. 25.
Hlinian (*eo*), *uv.* incline, slope, 125. 165; 166. 25.
Hlidan, *sv.* cover.
Hlisa, *sm.* fame, glory, 66. 315; 101. 197.
Hlísfullice, *av.* gloriously, 99. 119.
Hlot, *sn.* lot.
Hlōð, *sf.* band, troop, 36. 27.
Hlōh, *pret.* of **hlihhan**.
Hlūd, *aj.* loud, 85. 285; 183. 4.
Hlūde, *av.* loudly, 160. 205.
Hlútor (**hlúttor**), *aj.* pure, clear, 50. 133; 76. 11.
Hlynian, *uv.* make a noise, vociferate, 154. 23.
geHlystan, *uv.* listen, 136. 92.
Hlytta, *sm.* partner. [**Hlot**.]
Hlýðan, *uv.* make a noise, din, 154. 23. [**Hlūd**.]
Hnæppian (**hnappian**), *uv.* doze, sleep, 54. 76; 92. 161.
geHnægan, *uv.* press down, vanquish, 120. 24; 125. 189. [**Hnigan**.]
Hnēsce, *aj.* soft.
geHnēscian, *uv.* soften, 10. 57.
Hnēsclice, *av.* softly, gently, 13. 142.
Hnēsonis, *sf.* softness, frailty, 12. 119.
Hnigan, *sv.* bow, incline, 171. 59.
Hnifan, *sv.* knock, come into collision, 122. 77.
Hof, *sn.* court, dwelling, 127. 257.
Hogian, *uv.* (1) consider, think about, care, 98. 92; 101. 201; (2) intend, wish, *w. gen.* 138. 133; 161. 250; 162. 273. [**Hyge**.]
geHola, *sm.* protector, 175. 31. [**Helan**.]
Hold, *aj.* gracious, friendly, faithful, 134. 24; 147. 43; 179. 4. [**Heald**.]
Holm, *sm.* ocean, sea, water, 125. 185; 130. 342; 177. 82.
Holm-clif, *sn.* ocean-cliff, 125. 171; 131. 385.
Holt, *sm.* forest, wood, 134. 8; 167. 73; 168. 82; 170. 29.
Holt-wudu, *sm.* wood, 123. 119.
Hopian, *uv.* hope, 157. 117.
Hopa, *sm.* hope.
Hord, *sm.* treasure.
Hord-oða, *sm.* (treasure-chamber), heart, thoughts, 174. 14.
Hord-fæt, *sn.* treasure-vessel, treasure, 88. 31.
Hordian, *uv.* hoard, 80. 141. 142.
Horn, *sn.* (1) horn, 123. 119; 181. 2; (2) horn (musical instrument), 125. 173.
Horn-boga, *sm.* horn-bow, 160. 222.
Hors, *sn.* horse, 19. 54; 35. 4; 38. 100.
Hors-hwæl, *sm.* (horse-whale), walrus, 19. 38.
Hors-pegn, *sm.* horse-thane, horse-attendant, 41. 173.
Hosp, *sm.* (?) contumely, insult, 65. 276; 77. 39; 160. 216.
Hóc, *sm.* hook.
Hócor, *sm.* (?) insult, derision, 110. 161.
Hócor-wyrde, *aj.* with insulting words, derisive, 109. 156.
Hóð, *pret.* of **hebban**.

- H6l**, *sn.* c.lumny, slander, 106. 70.
(ge)H6n, *sv.* hang (trans.): 'blédum gehongn', hung (laden) with fruit, 166. 38; 167. 71.
H6r, *sn.* adultery.
H6ring, *sm.* adultery, fornicator, 110. 181.
Hræðe (raðe), *av.* (1) quickly, 2. 20 (radost); 16. 246; 121. 44; 154. 37; (2) surely, certainly, 106. 60 (hrædest).
Hrá (hráw), *see* **Hræw**.
Hrán, *pret.* of hrinan.
Hrán, *sm.* reindeer, 19. 49, 51.
Hræðlic, *aj.* quick (of time), soon, 25. 28; 90. 102.
Hræðlice, *av.* quickly, soon, 79. 117; 81. 165.
Hræð-wyrde, *aj.* quick, hasty of speech, 176. 66.
Hræfn, *sm.* raven, 137. 106 (hremmas); 160. 206.
Hrægl, *sn.* dress, robe, 22. 160; 162. 282.
Hræw (hráw, hrá), *sn.* corpse, 130. 338; 163. 314; 171. 53.
Hræddan, *vv.* rescue, recover, 180. 18.
Hræmman, *vv.* hinder, 78. 62.
Hræpian, *vv.* touch, 83. 210.
Hræð, *sm.* victory, glory, exultation.
Hræð-éadig, *aj.* (gloriously blessed), glorious, noble, 183. 8.
Hræðer, *sm.* (?) heart, mind, 156. 94; 176. 72.
Hræðer-bealu, *sn.* (heart-evil), heart-sorrow, 122. 93.
Hræran, *vv.* move, stir, 174. 4. [Hrór.]
Hréam, *sm.* noise, clamour, 121. 52; 137. 106.
Hréas, *pret.* of hréosan.
Hréod, *sn.* reed, 52. 14.
geHréoðan, *sv.* adorn (only in *ptc.* *pret.* gehroden), 154. 37; 167. 79.
Hréoh (hréo), *aj.* fierce, 129. 314; 166. 45; 167. 58; 177. 105.
(ge)Hréosan, *sv.* fall, 29. 42, 56; 125. 180; 167. 60.
Hréow (hréo, hréoh), *aj.* sad, 121. 57; 162. 282; 174. 16.
Hréowan, *sv.* *impers.* repent, grieve, 152. 181 (mé understood).
Hréow-cearig, *aj.* afflicted with sad cares, 170. 25.
Hréowig-ferhð, *aj.* sad of heart, 161. 249.
Hréowig-mód, *aj.* sad of mood, 163. 290.
Hréowlice, *av.* miserably, cruelly, 106. 47.
Hréowsian, *vv.* repent, 15. 226.
Hréowsung, *sf.* repentance, 15. 226; 82. 191.
Hrífian, *vv.* be feverish, 92. 150.
Hring, *sm.* ring, 127. 253 (armour, coat of mail), 150. 132 (fetter); 184. 22 (ring): in plur. (in poetry), rings of gold, both as ornaments and as money, 127. 257.
Hring-dene, *smpl.* Ring-Danes (wealthy Danes), 120. 29.
Hring-locas, *sm.* (ring-covering), corslet, 138. 145.
Hring-mæl, *aj.* ring-adorned (with rings round the hilt), of a sword, 128. 271; 129. 314.
Hríeman, *vv.* cry, call, 52. 12; 54. 77. [Hréam.]
Hríf, *sf.* (?) storm, 177. 102.
Hrím, *sm.* rime, hoar-frost, 165. 16; 167. 60; 175. 48.
Hrím-ceald, *aj.* rime-cold, 174. 4.
Hrimig, *aj.* frosty, 122. 113; 183. 6.
Hrínan, *sv.* touch, 128. 265.
Hroden, *ptc.* of hréoðan.
Hroren, *ptc.* of hréosan.
Hróf, *sn.* (1) roof, 47. 46; 155. 67; (2) top, 181. 7.
Hróf-sæle, *sm.* roofed hall, 128. 265.
Hrór, *aj.* strong, brave, 131. 379. [Hréran.]
Hruon, *pret. pl.* of hréosan.

- Hruse**, *sf.* earth, 175. 23; 177. 102.
Hrycg, *sm.* back, 9. 35, 38.
Hryðer, *sn.* cattle, 19. 52; 114. 47.
Hryðig, *aj.* ruined (?) 176. 77.
Hryre, *sm.* fall, death, 51. 9; 165. 16; 274. 7. [Hréosan.]
Humber, *sf.* Humber, 5. 17, 20.
Hund, *sm.* dog, 43. 8; 123. 118.
Hund, *sn.*, *w. gen.* hundred, 35. 5; 37. 50; 127. 248.
Hund-seofontig, *num.* seventy, 61. 153.
Hund-eahtatig, *num.* eighty, 24. 2.
Hund-feald, *aj.* hundredfold, 52. 25.
Hund-nigontig, *num.* ninety, 71. 459.
Hund-téontig, *num.* hundred, 63. 208.
Hund-twelftig, *num.* hundred and twenty, 35. 7.
Hungor, *sm.* hunger, famine, 38. 100; 77. 30; 106. 68.
Hunig, *sn.* honey, 22. 130.
Hunta, *sm.* hunter, 18. 27.
Huntað, *sm.* hunting, 18. 6.
Hup-seax, *sn.* hip-sword, 164. 328. [Hup = hype, 'hip']
Huxlic, *aj.* ignominious, 59. 78.
Huxlice, *av.* ignominiously, 68. 377.
Hú, (1) *av.* how, in *dir.* and *indir.* *interr.* 4. 5; 162. 259; *intensive w. adj.* 4. 4; 82. 199; 175. 30: (2) *interj.* what! 53. 64.
Húð, *sf.* plunder, booty, 68. 380; 181. 2.
Húru, *av.* (1) perhaps, 84. 259: (2) about, 21. 121: (3) truly, certainly, indeed, 104. 5; 107. 83; 126. 215; 169. 10.
Hús, *sn.* house, 47. 26, 27; 57. 19; 77. 50.
Hús-bónda, *sm.* (house-dweller), house-owner, 116. 10, 12.
Húsl, *sm.* house, eucharist, 49. 113, 114, 116.
Húsl-gang, *sm.* going to, partaking of, the eucharist, 80. 134.
Hús-ting, *sn.* hustings, dais, 114. 45. [= hús-ping, *Norse.*]
Hwanon, *av.* whence, 52. 33.
geHwanon, *av.* from all quarters, 97. 78.
Hwanne (hwænne), *av.* when, 135. 67.
Hwá, *prn.* (1) *interr.* who, 80. 141, 143: (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 7. 91; 78. 64: (3) each, 133. 2.
geHwá, *indef. prn.* (subst.) each one, 123. 115; 125. 170; 159. 186.
Hwár, see **Hwæor**.
Hwæðer, *prn.* (subst.) (1) *interr.* which of the two, 18. 15: (2) 'swá hwæðer swá,' *indef.* which-ever, 36. 27.
Hwæðer, *aj.* whether (in *indir. interr.*), 18. 8; 49. 112; 123. 106: 'hwæðer þe,' *dir. interr.* 53. 67.
geHwæðer, *prn.* (adj.) each, 31. 7; 137. 112.
Hwæðre, (1) *av.* however, 46. 12; 47. 35; 120. 20: (2) *aj.* = hwæðer, 121. 64.
Hwæl, *sm.* whale, 19. 41, 57, 62.
Hwæl-hunta, *sm.* whale-fisher, 18. 12.
Hwæl-huntað, *sm.* whale-fishery, 19. 43.
Hwæt, *prn.* (1) *interr. w. gen.* what, 15. 201: (2) *indef. w. gen.* something, 11. 82: (3) *adv.* wherefore, why, 146. 33: (4) *interj.* behold! lo! 45. 52; 105. 19.
Hwæt, *aj.* (sharp), bold, brave, 26. 78; 27. 87; 130. 351.
Hwæt-hwegu (hwæthwugu), (1) *prn.* something, 47. 32: (2) *av.* somewhat, 11. 84; 15. 218.
Hwæt-hweguningas (hwæth(w)uguninges), *av.* somewhat, 10. 72.
Hwætscipe, *sm.* boldness, bravery, 26. 60; 27. 95.

- geHwæde*, *aj.* (slight, small), young, 91. 129.
- Hwær*, (*hwár*), *av., cj.* (1) *interr.* where, 40. 144; 77. 54; whither, 177. 91; (2) *indef.* anywhere, 7. 88, 90; 41. 186.
- geHwær*, *av.* (1) everywhere; (2) on every occasion, always, 46. 8.
- Hwæssan*, *sv.* wheeze, 92. 150.
- Hwæste*, *sm.* wheat, 52. 30, 36, 40.
- Hwettan*, *uv.* sharpen, incite.
- Hwéne*, *av.* somewhat, a little, 20. 70. [*Hwón.*]
- Hwealf*, *aj.* concave, hollow, 160. 214.
- Hwearf*, *pret.* of *hweorfan*.
- Hwearf*, *sm.* crowd, 161. 249. [*Hweorfan.*]
- geHweorfan*, *sv.* turn, go, depart, 16. 252; 129. 323; 157. 112.
- Hwéol*, *sn.* wheel, 44. 38.
- Hwider* (*hwæder*), *av., cj.* (1) *interr.* whither, 122. 81; 176. 72; 185. 58; (2) 'swá hwider swá,' *indef.* wherever, 94. 214.
- geHwierfan*, *uv.* (1) turn, (*trans.*), convert, 15. 221; 16. 246; 48. 64; 79. 107; (2) return (*intr.*), 91. 139. [*Hwearf.*]
- Hwile* (*hwelc*), *prn.* which, what, (1) *interr. (adj.)* 49. 114; 59. 91; (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 16. 233; 'swá hwile swá,' *whoever*, 2. 20; (3) 'swilc . . . hwile,' *correl.* 26. 77.
- geHwilo* (*e*), *prn.* each, all, (1) *subst., w. gen.* 2. 21; 124. 146; 'ánra gehwile,' *w. gen.* each, 156. 95; (2) *adj.* 80. 125; 92. 173.
- Hwil*, *sf.* while, time, 79. 116; 127. 245 (the space of a day); 143. 304; 170. 24; *hwilum*, *dat. plur.* sometimes, 7. 77; 142. 270; 'þá hwile þe,' *cj.* while, 6. 68; 134. 14; 'þá hwile þe . . . þá hwile,' *correl.* 28. 1.
- Hwilwende*, *aj.* transitory, 80. 123.
- Hwilwendllic*, *aj.* transitory, 98. 93.
- Hwilwendllice*, *av.* transitorily, 79. 118.
- Hwit*, *aj.* white, bright, 94. 213; 126. 198.
- Hwón*, *av.* a little, somewhat, 18. 16; 92. 161.
- Hwónlice*, *av.* slightly, moderately, 98. 94.
- Hwurfon*, *pret. pl.* of *hweorfan*.
- Hwŷ*, *av., cj. interr.* why, 53. 50; 147. 37.
- Hycgan*, *uv.* think, 133. 4; 174. 14; *w. gen.* 151. 152; 152. 187. [*Hogian.*]
- geHygd*, *sf.* thought, mind, 176. 72.
- Hyge*, *sm.* (1) mind, heart, 146. 21, 29; 174. 16; (2) pride, 149. 109. [*Hogian.*]
- Hyge-blífe*, *aj.* glad of heart, 181. 20.
- Hygeléast*, *sf.* folly, 148. 86.
- Hyge-róf*, *aj.* strong-hearted, brave, 163. 303.
- Hyge-sceaft*, *sf.* heart, 147. 43.
- Hyge-pancol*, *aj.* (thoughtful of mind), wise, 158. 131.
- Hyht*, *sf.* hope, joy, 156. 98. [*Hyge.*]
- geHyhtan*, *uv.* hope, 52. 16.
- Hyhtlice*, *av.* hopefully, joyfully, 167. 79.
- Hyht-wynn*, *sf.* joy of hope, joy, 157. 121.
- Hyldo* (*hyld*), *sf.* (1) favour, 147. 37. 56; 153. 4; (2) allegiance, 148. 76. [*Hold.*]
- Hyrne*, *sf.* corner, 100. 162. [*Horn.*]
- Hyrned-nebba*, *wk. aj.* horny-billed, horn-beaked, 160. 212. [*Horn.*]
- Hyrst*, *sf.* ornament, trappings, 163. 317; 180. 11.
- Hyse* (*hysse*), *sm.* son, youth, warrior, 133. 2; 137. 123; 138. 141.

Hyse-cild, *sm.* male child, 25. 45; 89. 54.
Hýd, *sf.* hide, 19. 40, 57; 180. 12.
geHýdan, *uv.* hide, 9. 41; 177. 84.
Hýrian, *uv.* hire, 53. 52.

I.

Iogað (igeoð), *sm.* eyot, island, 36. 41; 77. 29.
Ides, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 120. 9; 158. 133; 184. 43.
Ieldan, *uv.* delay, hesitate, 9. 21, 30; 54. 76. [Eald.]
Ielde, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 177. 85.
Ieldra, *comp.* of eald.
Ieldran, *smpl.* (1) parents, 77. 55; (2) ancestors, 5. 39. [Compar. of eald.]
Ield(u), *sf.* (1) age, 90. 111; 91. 132, 133; (2) period, 60. 115, 151; (3) old age, 167. 52; 185. 50. [Eald.]
Ieldung, *sf.* delay, 8. 18; 91. 143.
Ierfe, *sm.* heritage.
Ierfe-weardnis, *sf.* heritage, 73. 547.
geIergan, *uv.* make cowardly, dishearten, 108. 123. [Earg.]
Iergðu (h), *sf.* cowardice, 111. 202; 134. 6.
Iermð(u), *sf.* (1) poverty, misery, 91. 140; 105. 17; 167. 52; (2) crime, 108. 102. [Earm.]
Iernan, *sv.* run, 2. 19; 21. 110; 22. 152; flow (of a river), 29. 33. [= rinnan, *cp.* ryne.]
geIernan, *sv.* run up to, reach, 22. 156.
Ierre, (*eorre*), *aj.* angry, fierce, 126. 197; 128. 282; 130. 325; 160. 225.
Ierre, *sm.* anger, 106. 62; 108. 109.
Ierringa, *av.* angrily, fiercely, 129. 315.

Ilos, *prn.* the same (always with the def. article), 3. 37; 38. 77. 79.
In, *prp. w. acc. and dat. (instr.)* in, into, 34. 26; 37. 49; 48. 71, 75; of time, 167. 77.
In-bryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 46. 7. [*Cp.* onbryrdnis.]
Inca, *sm.* quarrel, grudge, 50. 118, 119.
In-dryhten, *aj.* noble, excellent, 174. 12.
Ing-wine, *smpl.* the Danes, 122. 69.
Inn, *av.* in, 10. 69; 132. 394; 'inn on,' into, 18. 19, 22; 36. 37.
Inn, *sm.* dwelling, house, 121. 50; 156. 70.
Innan, *prp., w. dat.* in, within, 40. 155; 105. 39.
Innan, (*inne*, *innane*), *av.* (1) within, inside, 10. 66; 36. 11; (2) *w. motion*, inside, 120. 31.
Innan-bordes, *av.* at home (opposed to abroad), 4. 9.
Innera, *aj., cp.* inner; *superl.* innermost, 10. 62.
Inn-faru, *sf.* entrance, 117. 24.
Inn-gang, *sm.* entrance, 48. 81; 50. 125; 129. 299.
Inn-geþanc, *smn.* (internal thought), thought, 14. 187; 111. 218.
Innian, *uv.* take house, lodge, 116. 8.
Innoð, *m.* entrails, body, womb, 68. 391; 91. 124; 92. 156.
In-stæpe, *sm.* entrance, 91. 116. Steppan.
In-tinga, *sm.* cause, sake, 47. 23; 90. 110.
In-tó, *prp. w. dat.* into, 77. 43; 86. 304. [= inn tó.]
Inn-weard, *aj.* internal, deep, sincere, 82. 182.
Innweardlice, *av.* inwardly, deeply, 76. 16.
In-widd, *aj.* wicked, hateful, 154. 28.

- Inwidd-hlæmm**, *sm.* gash, wound of malice, 171. 47.
Inwit-feng, *sm.* hostile grasp, 126. 197. [Inwidd.]
Iú, *see* Géó-.
Iúdeas, *smpl.* the Jews. 8. 18.
Iúdeisc, *aj.* Jewish, 88. 50; 89. 75.
ídel, *aj.* (1) idle, 53. 46; (2) empty, desolate, 177. 87; (3) useless, vain, 78. 65, 67, 73: 'on ídel,' *av.* in vain, 80. 142.
ídelnis, *sf.* idleness, frivolity, 11. 90; 57. 12; 'on ídelnis,' in vain, 13. 162.
(ge)Íecan, *uv.* increase (*trans.*), add to, 13. 164; 105. 11; 159. 183. [Eác.]
íeðan, *uv.* lay waste, ravage, 177. 85.
íeðlice, *av.* easily, 129. 306. [Eaðe.]
íeg-land, *sn.* island, 20. 91; 39. 127; 165. 9. [Ea.]
íewan, *uv.* show, 9. 46. [Eage *cp.* éowan.]
íren (ísern, ísen), *sn.* iron, steel, 15. 201; 184. 26.
íren (ísern, ísen), *aj.* iron, 13. 151, 152; 126. 209.
íren-bænd, *sm.* iron bond, chain, 150. 126.
ír-land, *sn.* Ireland, 101. 200.
ís, *sn.* ice, 131. 358.
ísern, *see* íren.
- L.
- geLaðian**, *uv.* invite, summon, 76. 9; 86. 302, 306, 317, 327.
Laðung, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 67. 351.
geLaðung, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 60. 132; 67. 356; 83. 213.
geLagian, *uv.* appoint, 105. 27. [Lagu.]
Lagu, *sm.* water, 131. 380.
Lagu, *sf.* law, 64. 239; 105. 23, 36. [Norse lög = lagu, *neut. pl.*]
Lagu-flóð, *sm.* water-flood, waters, 167. 70; 184. 46.
Lagu-lád, *sf.* watery way, sea, 174. 3.
Lagu-stréam, *sm.* water-stream, 135. 66; 167. 62.
Lah-bryce, *sm.* breach of law, 109. 147; 111. 199.
Lahlice, *av.* lawfully, legally, 107. 78. [Lagu.]
geLamp, *pret. of* gelimpan.
Land, *sn.* land, country, 514; 6. 52; 123. 107; 131. 373.
Land-ár, *sf.* possessions in land, landed property, 79. 115.
Land-búende, *sm.* land dweller, native, 122. 95; 160. 226; 163. 315.
Land-léode, *smpl.* people of the country, natives, 25. 29.
Land-gemære, *sn.* boundaries of the land, 29. 60.
Landsciope, *sm.* region, 153. 131.
Lang, *aj.* long, 18. 4; 19. 63; 142. 273 (tall); *cp.* lengra, 35. 8; 159. 184.
geLang, *aj.* ready, attainable; 'nú is ræd gelang eft æt þé ánum' (thou alone canst give help), 123. 126.
Lange, *av.* long, 7. 87; 45. 1; *cp.* leng, 147. 46; *superl.* lengest, 1. 3; 183. 6.
geLangian, *uv.* summon, 92. 174.
Langlice, *av.* long, 81. 162.
Langsum, *aj.* long, 71. 462; 81. 161; 128. 286 (lasting).
Late, *av.* late, 162. 275. [Læt.]
Latian, *uv.*, *w. gen.* delay, 111. 192. [Læt.]
Lá, *interj.* lo! behold! 80. 119; 105. 19; 108. 111: 'wá lá wá,' alas, 45. 51.
Lác, *sn.* (1) gift, 88. 31; (2) sacrifice, offering, 62. 177; 105. 30; (3) booty, 130. 333.
Lácan, *sv.* play, sport, 184. 39.

- Lácnian**, *vv.* cure, treat, 9. 26, 28. [Lácc.]
- geLád**, *sn.* path, 124. 160. [Láðan.]
- geLáðian**, *vv.* clear from blame, excuse, 8. 16.
- Láð**, *aj.* (1) hostile, 120. 7 (foe); 136. 86: (2) hateful to, hated by, 152. 184; 155. 45: (3) noxious, loathsome, hateful, 123. 125; 156. 72; 157. 101: (4) grievous, unpleasant, 117. 24.
- Láð**, *sn.* injury, misfortune, 27. 85; 150. 149; 167. 53 (?).
- Láð-genfilla**, *sm.* (hostile), persecutor, foe, 167. 50.
- Láðian**, *vv.* hate, 110. 167.
- Láðlio**, *aj.* hateful, 130. 334.
- Láð**, *sf.* (1) remains, leavings, 39. 107; 'to láðe béon,' remain over, 22. 143: (2) relic, heritage, 127. 238. [Lífan.]
- Lár**, *sf.* (1) (teaching), doctrine, science, learning, 5. 12; 78. 67; 81. 154: (2) advice, 164. 334.
- Lár-owide**, *sm.* advice, 175. 38.
- Lár-spell**, *sn.* (doctrine, discourse), sermon, homily, 61. 163.
- Láréow**, *sm.* teacher, 5. 23; 48. 77; 78. 68. [Lár-béow.]
- Láréowdóm**, *sm.* instruction, 12. 139.
- Lást**, *sm.* track, foot-print, 124. 152; '(him) on lást,' behind, after, 160. 209.
- Læg**, *pret.* of licgan.
- Læss**, (*av.*) *sn.* less, 179. 11; 'ðý læs (ðe)' *cj.*, *w. subj.* lest, 52. 36; 94. 211; 111. 193.
- Læssa**, *cp.* *aj.* less, 19. 41; 25. 27; 120. 32; *superl.* læst, 22. 148; 29. 38.
- Læst**, *see* Læssa.
- Læst**, *aj.*, *w. gen.* slow, 128. 279.
- geLæcan**, *vv.* seize, catch, take, 67. 329; 70. 449; 92. 146.
- Læce**, *sm.* physician, 9. 26; 92. 158. [Lácnian.]
- Læcedóm**, *sm.* medicine, treatment, 9. 28, 29; 78. 66.
- Lædan**, *vv.* (1) lead, 42. 210; 77. 54: (2) carry, bring, 109. 137; 181. 2: (3) lift, 169. 5. [Liðan.]
- Læden** (Léden), *sn.* Latin, 5. 18; 7. 76; 65. 293. [Latinum.]
- Læden-geþode**, *sn.* Latin language, 6. 70; 7. 72.
- Læden-ware**, *smpl.* Romans, 6. 57.
- Læðu**, *sf.* injury, trouble, 158. 158; 159. 184. [Láð.]
- Læfan**, *vv.* leave, 2. 28; 5. 40. [Láf.]
- Lægon**, *pret. pl.* of licgan.
- Læn**, *sn.* loan, 7. 90. [Lihan.]
- Læne**, *aj.* (lent), transitory, 131. 372; 177. 108. [Læu.]
- (ge)Læran**, *vv.*, *w. acc. of pers. and of thing*, (1) teach, 9. 37; 10. 61; 86. 301 (*dat. of person*): (2) advise, 78. 69; 143. 311 (*exhort.*). [Lár.]
- geLæred**, *aj. (ptc.)* learned, 7. 87; 111. 198.
- Lærig**, *sm.* (?) border (?) 142. 284.
- geLæstan**, *vv.* (1) perform, carry out, 24. 14; 28. 14; 105. 25: (2) stand by, help, *w. dat.* 134. 11.
- Læt** = læteð and lædeð.
- Lætan**, *sv.* (1) leave (behind), 26. 57: (2) let go, send forth, 137. 108: (3) allow, let, 54. 88; 152. 193.
- Læwed**, *aj.* lay, layman, 97. 67; 107. 78; 111. 199. [Laicus.]
- Læocan**, *vv.* water, irrigate, 167. 64.
- (ge)Læcgan**, *vv.* lay, 13. 146; 92. 168; 175. 42; on *l. w. dat.* accuse of, 118. 64. [Licgan.]
- Læðer**, *sn.* leather.
- Leger**, *sn.* (1) lying, 23. 161: (2) illness, 167. 56. [Licgan.]
- Lengcten**, *sm.* spring, 183. 6. [Lang.]
- geLengdan**, *vv.* proceed, go, 38. 79. [Land.]
- Leng(ra)**, *see* Lang, Lange.

- geLettan*, *uv.*, *w. acc. of person and gen. of thing*, hinder, 28. 6; 139. 164. [Læt.]
Léde, *pret. of lēcan*.
Lēden, *see Léden*.
Lét, *pret. of lætan*.
Leahor, *sm.* crime, 78. 67.
Leahtrian, *uv.* revile, 110. 163.
Leax, *sm.* salmon, 184. 39.
Lēaf, *sf.* leave, permission, 72. 504.
Lēaf, *sn.* leaf, 166. 39.
geLēafa, *sm.* belief, faith, 16. 253; 78. 86; 153. 6.
geLēaffull, *aj.* believing, 66. 328; 78. 79.
geLēafēas, *aj.* unbelieving, 66. 323.
geLēafēast, *sf.* want of faith, scepticism, 68. 365, 375.
Lēan, *sn.* reward, gift, 130. 334; 151. 167, 190.
geLēanian, *uv.*, *w. dat.* reward, requite, 123. 130; 151. 149.
Lēap, *sm.* (basket), body, 157. 111.
Lēas, *aj.*, *w. gen.* (1) without, free from, 148. 88; 157. 121: (2) false, 45. 55.
Lēasung, *sf.* falsehood, 46. 16; 61. 142; 109. 151.
Leofian, *see Libban*.
Leornere, *sm.* learner, disciple, 48. 57.
(ge)Leornian, *uv.* learn, 46. 5; 47. 21; 78. 59. [Læran.]
Leornung, *sf.* learning, 5. 12; 6. 67.
Leornung-cniht, *sm.* disciple, 76. 18.
Léo, *smf.* lion, 44. 15; 66. 320. [Leo.]
Léod, *sm.* prince (only in poetry), 125. 182; 127. 242; 131. 362.
Léoda (*léode*), *sfpl.* people, 95. 9; 96. 40; 122. 73; 135. 37.
Léod-hata, *sm.* persecutor of the people, tyrant, 109. 155; 159. 72.
Léod-biscop, *sm.* bishop of the people, 83. 215.
Léodscipe, *sm.* nation, 66. 302; 73. 544.
Léot, *sn.* song, 46. 17; 48. 58.
Léot-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 46. 14.
Léot-sang, *sm.* poem, poetry, 46. 8; 48. 64.
Léof, *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 2. 34; 76. 18; 121. 46: (2) pleasant—'him léofre wæs,' they would rather, 24. 13.
(ge)Léogan, *sv.* lie, tell untruth, 9. 19.
Léohr, *aj.* light (of weight), 20. 83.
Léohr, *aj.* bright, light, beautiful, 58. 66; 145. 11; 146. 20.
Léohr, *sn.* light, 80. 132; 129. 320; 169. 5.
Léohr-bereud, *sm.* light-bearer (Lucifer), 59. 77.
Léohr-fæt, *sn.* (light-vessel), lamp, 54. 74, 75.
Léohrlic, *aj.* bright, 181. 3.
Léoma, *sm.* ray of light, 86. 325; 129. 320; 159. 191.
Léosan, *sv.* lose.
Libban (*leofian*), *uv.* live, 10. 74; 86. 318; 94. 217; 123. 116; 163. 297.
(ge)Liogan, *sv.* (1) lie, 2. 29; 10. 75; lie dead, 2. 23; 179. 78; extend, 18. 8, 21: (2) flow (of a river), 21. 120; 35. 9.
Lid, *sn.* ship. [Liðan.]
Lid-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 131. 373; 136. 99; 139. 164.
Lið (*eo*), *sn.* limb.
Liðere, *sf.* sling, 66. 323. [Leðer.]
Liðu-bend, *sm.* (limb-bond), chain, 150. 137.
Liðu-sierce, *sf.* (limb-shirt), coat of mail, 127. 255.
Lifde, *pret.* of libban.
Lifer, *sv.* liver, 44. 42.
Lim, *sn.* limb, member, 47. 29; 91. 127.
geLimp, *sm.* (event), calamity, 109. 137.

- geLimpan*, *sv.* happen, 15. 219; 76. 9; 83. 232.
geLimplio, *aj.* fitting, suitable, 47. 29.
Lim-wérig, *aj.* limb-weary, 172. 63.
Lind, *sf.* (linden-tree, -wood), shield (only in poetry), 136. 99; 141. 244; 160. 214.
Lind-hæbbende, *sm.* shield-holder, warrior, 124. 152.
Lind-wig(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior, 155. 42.
Linnan, *sv., w. instr.* cease from, yield up, 126. 228.
Liss, *sf.* favour, love, 181. 25. [*Liðe*: *cp.* bliss from *blíðe*.]
List, *sm.* art, skill: 'listum', cunningly, skilfully, 157. 101; 181. 3.
Lixan, *vv.* shine, glitter, 129. 320; 166. 33.
Lío, *sm.* (1) body, 127. 253; 146. 20; (2) dead body, corpse, 77. 44. 47.
geLio, *aj., w. dat.* like, 51. 6; 131. 358; 145. 11.
geLiçe, *av.* in like manner, alike, 53. 49; 166. 37.
Lícettan, *vv.* simulate, dissimulate, 8. 5, 11.
Lío-hama, *sm.* body, 10. 75; 80. 138, 146.
Líchamléas, *aj.* incorporeal, 58. 66.
Líchamlic, *aj.* corporeal, bodily, 49. 99; 86. 329.
Líchamlice, *av.* bodily, personally, 90. 107.
(ge)Lícian, *vv., w. dat.* please, 15. 216; 51. 11; 59. 76.
Lío-mann, *sm.* (corpse-man), bearer, 81. 157, 160.
geLíonin, *sf.* likeness, 60. 131; 92. 169.
Lío-rest, *sf.* sepulchre, 100. 150.
Lío-pénung, *sf.* funeral, 93. 117.
Líð, 3rd pers. of *licgan*.
Líðan, *sv.* go.
Líðe, *aj.* gentle, sweet, 30. 68.
Líðelice, *av.* gently, 8. 8; 12. 111.
geLíðian, *vv.* soften, moderate, 12. 117.
Líefan, *sv.* remain.
Líefan, *vv.* allow; 5. 29. [*Líef.*]
geLíefan, *vv., w. acc. or gen.* believe, 120. 122; 151. 156: *pto.* *geliefed*, *w. act. meaning* believing, 77. 46; 95. 2. [*Geléafa.*]
geLíefan, *vv.* weaken, injure, 110. 174: 'geliefedre ildo', of advanced age, 47. 21. [*Líef*, weak.]
Líeg, *sm.* fire, flame, 82. 180; 148. 88; 166. 39.
geLíehtan, *vv.* make lighter, lighten, 12. 136. [*Leóht.*]
Líesan, *vv.* (loosen), release, redeem, 135. 37; 171. 41. [*Líeas.*]
Líf, *sn.* life, 26. 61; 124. 137; 167. 53.
Líf-dagas, *smpl.* life-days, 131. 372.
(ge)Lífæstan, *vv.* quicken, endow with life, 58. 45, 51.
Líflic, *aj.* vital, of life, 82. 185.
Líhan, *sv.* lend, 126. 206.
Líhtan, *vv.* alight (from a horse), 134. 23.
Loça, *sm.* enclosure. [*Lúcan.*]
Loço, *sm.* lock (of hair).
Lof, *sm.* praise, glory, 73. 525; 128. 286; 145. 11.
Lof-sang, *sm.* song of praise, hymn, 94. 216.
Losian, *vv.* (1) be lost, *w. dat.* 45. 55; 152. 189; (2) perish, 102. 223; 162. 288; (3) escape, 124. 142. [*Léosan.*]
Lóðian, *vv.* look, 2. 15; 10. 78; 28. 27.
geLógian, *vv.* (1) place, 107. 98; 'gel. upp,' lay by, deposit, 101. 158; (2) treat of, compose, 73. 525; 'gelógod spræc,' (composed speech), style, 69. 403.
geLóme, *av.* often, repeatedly, 105. 28; 154. 18.

geLómlíce, *av.* often, 73. 539.
Lufe, *sf.* love, 49. 91; 181. 25.
Lufian, *vv.* love, 5. 29. 30. 39;
 76. 3.
Luflice, *av.* lovingly, 4. 2.
Lufu, *sf.* love, 16. 252, 260.
Lunden-burg, *sf.* London, 37.
 67.
Lungre, *av.* soon, forthwith, 131.
 380; 158. 147; 162. 280.
Lust, *sm.* desire, lust, 76. 17; 81.
 150; 92. 149.
Lustlice, *av.* willingly, 27. 96.
Lúcan, *vv.* lock, close, 127. 255;
 135. 66 (flow together).
Lútan, *vv.* bend.
Lútian, *vv.* lurk, 9. 41; 13. 141.
 [Lútan.]
Lyðre, *aj.* wicked, 111. 202.
Lyft, *smf.* air, 164. 348; 166. 39;
 167. 62; 169. 5.
Lyft-fæt, *sm.* air-vessel, 181. 3.
Lyft-helm, *sm.* (air-covering), mist,
 atmosphere, 184. 46.
Lyre, *sm.* loss, 167. 53. [Léosan.]
geLystan, *sm. impers. w. acc. of*
pers. and gen. sing. of thing, de-
sire, 44. 18; 163. 307. [Lust.]
Lyt, (*av.*) *subst. w. gen.* little, 175.
 31.
Lytel, *aj.* little, 2. 11; 19. 53; 20.
 83; 79. 116.
Lytig, *aj.* treacherous, 13. 163;
 14. 188.
Lytigian, *vv.* dissimulate, 136.
 86.
Lyt-hwón, little, (1) *av.* 101. 200;
 (2) *subst. w. gen.* 163. 311.
(ge)Lytlian, *vv.* lessen (trans. and
 intr.), 106. 59; 143. 313.
Lytling, *sm.* little one, 91. 119;
 93. 192.

M.

Macian, *vv.* make, 59. 86.
Maða, *sm.* worm, 92. 153.
Maðelian, *vv.* harangue, speak,
 122. 71; 124. 133. [Mæðel.]

Maga, *sm.* son, descendant, 126.
 224.
Magu, *sm.* (1) (kinsman), son, 126.
 215; (2) man, 177. 92.
Magu-pegu, *sm.* vassal, retainer,
 man (in poetry), 124. 155; 161.
 236; 176. 62.
geMan, *see* **geMunan**.
Mancus, *sm.* a certain coin, weight,
 7. 85.
geMang, *sm.* troop, crowd, 132.
 393; 160. 225; 163. 304.
Man, *see* **Mann**.
(ge)Manian, *vv.* admonish, ex-
 hort, 12. 123; 48. 69; 141. 228,
 231.
Manig (*mænig*), *aj.* many, (1) *w.*
plur. noun, 5. 19; 38. 104; (2)
w. sg. noun, 21. 128; 121. 39.
Manigfeald (*mænigf.*), *aj.* mani-
 fold, various, 26. 60; 80. 138;
 86. 321.
Mann, *sm.* man, brave man, vassal,
 2. 12; 116. 4; 128. 284; per-
 son (man or woman), 58. 46,
 100; man, *indef. pronoun*, one,
 5. 13; 6. 41; 148. 73.
Manna, *sm.* man, 59. 96; 156. 98;
 157. 101.
Manna, *sm.* manna (food), 86. 330.
Mann-cynn, *sm.* (1) mankind, 29.
 41; 76. 19; 170. 33; (2) in-
 habitants, people, 68. 372.
Mann-dréam, *sm.* joy of men,
 120. 14.
Mann-dryhten, *sm.* lord of men,
 175. 41.
Mann-sielen, *sf.* betrayal of men,
 109. 145. [Séllan.]
Mann-slaga, *sm.* man-slayer, mur-
 derer, 110. 175.
Mann-sliht, *sm.* man-slaying, mur-
 der, 16. 254; 109. 148.
Mann-pwære, *aj.* gentle towards
 men, kind.
Mann-pwærnis, *sf.* gentleness, 8.
 3; 12. 126.
Martyr, *sm.* martyr, 91. 121; 94.
 213.

- Martyrdóm**, *sm.* martyrdom, 91. 126.
geMartyrian, *uv.* martyr, 89. 69; 114. 33.
Má, *see* Mícel.
Máððum (niádm), *sm.* treasure, object of value, 5. 34; 127. 232; 128. 278.
Máðum-éht, *sf.* valuable possession, 131. 363.
Máðum-giefa, *sm.* giver of treasure, 177. 92.
Máðum-giefu, *sf.* gift of treasure, 121. 51.
Mága, *gen. pl.* of mæg.
Máge, *sf.* kinswoman, mother, 124. 141.
geMálio (gemáhic), *aj.* disgraceful, shameful, 24. 10.
Mán, *sn.* wickedness, crime, 110. 184.
Mán-dæd, *sf.* wicked deed, 49. 91; 109. 144.
Mán-frémmente, *sm.* evil-doer, 165. 6.
Mánfull, *aj.* wicked, 68. 378; 91. 118.
Mánfullice, *av.* wickedly, 93. 190.
Mán-soða, *sm.* (wicked injurer), enemy, 122. 89.
Mán-swara, *sm.* perjurer, 110. 177. [Swērian.]
Máre, *cp.* of Mícel.
Mæðel, *sn.* council, meeting.
Mæðel-stede, *sm.* (place of council, meeting-place), battle-field, 140. 199.
Mæg, *see* Mugan.
Mægden (mæden), *sn.* maiden, virgin, girl, 72. 493; 76. 20; 86. 314.
Mægden-cild, *sn.* female-child, 25. 45.
Mægð, *sf.* (1) maiden, 154. 35; 155. 43; 164. 335; (2) woman (in poetry), 120. 33.
Mægðhád, *sm.* virginity, 76. 5. 7.
Mægen, *sn.* (1) strength, capacity, virtue, 14. 181; 54. 93; 120. 20; (2) troop, force, 143. 313; 161. 253; 162. 261. [Mugan.]
Mægen-byrðen, *sf.* mighty burden, 131. 375.
Mægen-éacen, *aj.* strong of might, mighty, 163. 293.
Mægen-fultum, *sm.* mighty help, 126. 205.
Mægen-ræs, *sm.* mighty rush, fierce attack, 128. 269.
Mægen-prymm, *sm.* mighty strength, glory, 79. 106.
Mægenprymmnis, *sf.* glory, 57. 39.
Mæsse, *sf.* mass, 86. 301; 113. 17; 117. 28. [Lat. missa.]
Mæsse-préost, *sm.* mass-priest, 7. 80; 101. 178.
Mæst, *sm.* mast, 184. 24.
Mæden, *see* Mægden.
Mæð, *sf.* (1) honour, reverence, 105. 32; 107. 99; (2) fitness, right, 140. 195.
geMæðigian, *uv.* honour, distinguish, 59. 82.
Mæg, (*pl.* mágas), *sm.* (1) kinsman, 128. 280; 137. 114; (2) son, 122. 89.
Mægð, *sf.* (1) tribe, nation, 23. 166; 89. 77; 164. 325; (2) family (gens), 108. 116.
Mæglio, *aj.* belonging to a kinsman, 76. 4.
Mæg-ræs, *sm.* attack on relatives, 109. 147.
Mæg-slaga, *sm.* slayer of his relatives, 110. 176.
Mæl, *sn.* (1) measure: (2) time, occasion, 131. 361; (3) speech, 140. 212; (4) sword, 131. 366; (5) mark, ornament: (6) *instr.* *pl.* mælum, manner, wise (only in composition).
(ge)Mælan, *uv.* speak, 134. 26; 135. 43; 141. 230.
Mænan, *uv.* complain, 57. 19.
geMæne, *aj.* common, general, 80. 130, 132, 135; 160. 60, 63.

- geMénelic*, *aj.* common, 91. 130, 132.
geMénelic (*gemánlice*), *av.* in common, universally, 62. 194; 83. 217.
Méran, *uv.* make famous, 46. 2; 181. 16.
Mérðu, *sf.* glory, glorious deed, 112. 223; 128. 280; 164. 344.
Mére, *aj.* famous, glorious, 26. 75; 29. 39; 121. 51; 126. 224.
geMére, *sn.* boundary, border, 45. 53; 89. 55.
Mérlic, *aj.* famous, glorious, 64. 234; 90. 98.
Mérlice, *av.* gloriously, 63. 208.
Mérsian, *uv.* celebrate, proclaim, 87. 2.
Mæst, *see* *Micel*.
geMætan, *uv.* *impers.* dream, 169. 2.
Mæte, *aj.* moderate, small, 126. 205; 172. 69. [*Metan*.]
Mæton, *pret. pl.* of *metan*.
Med-micel, *aj.* moderately great, small, 46. 6; 50. 131. [*Midde*.]
Med-trum, *see* *Mettrum*.
Medu (*meodu*), *sm.* mead, 22. 132; 140. 212.
Medu-burg, *sf.* mead-city, 159. 167.
Medu-gál, *aj.* mead-excited, drunk, 154. 26.
Medu-heall, *sf.* mead-hall, 175. 27.
Medu-wang, *sm.* mead-plain (?) 132. 393.
Medu-wérig, *aj.* mead-weary, overpowered with mead, 161. 229.
Mehte, *pret.* of *mugan*.
(ge)Meltan, *sv.* melt, 131. 358, 365.
(ge)Mengan, *uv.* (1) mingle, 130. 343; 184. 24 (*intr.*): (2) join, visit, 16. 258 (*reflex.*); 126. 199.
Menigu (*mengu*, *mēniu*), *sf.* multitude, 5. 35; 79. 89; 84. 247. [*Manig*.]
Menniso, *sn.* race, people, 61. 165; 62. 190. [*Mann*.]
Menniso, *aj.* human, 13. 167; 100. 148.
Mennisonis, *sf.* state of man, 49. 83; 58. 49.
Mere, *sm.* sea, lake, 20. 80, 82; 123. 112.
Mere, *sf.* mare, 22. 131. [*Mearh*.]
Mere-flód, *sm.* sea-flood, sea, 166. 42; 184. 24.
Mere-grund, *sm.* sea-ground, depths of the sea, 126. 199.
Mere-hengest, *sm.* sea-horse, ship, 180. 6.
Mere-wif, *sn.* sea-woman, 128. 269.
Mergð, *see* *Miergð*.
Mergen, *see* *Morgen*.
geMet, *sn.* measure, 48. 52.
Metan, *sv.* measure, traverse, 131. 383.
Mete, *sm.* food, 36. 42, 43; 92. 149.
Meteliest, *sf.* want of food, 38. 99.
geMetgian, *uv.* moderate, 12. 117, 130.
geMetgung, *sf.* moderation, 12. 116; 30. 72.
geMetlice, *av.* moderately, 49. 101.
Metod (*meotod*), *sm.* Creator, 47. 2; 131. 361; 174. 2.
Metsung, *sf.* feeding, food, 113. 2.
Met-trum (= *med-trum*, *cp.* *med-micel*), *aj.* (moderately strong), unwell, ill, 15. 205; 100. 160.
Mettrumnis, *sf.* illness, 12. 128.
Méce, *sm.* sword, 139. 167; 141. 236; 156. 78.
Méd, *sf.* reward, 53. 55; 164. 335, 344.
Méte, *aj.* weary, tired, 172. 65, 69.
(ge)Métan, *uv.* (meet), find, 2. 29; 16. 255; 18. 25; 79. 113. [*Gemót*.]
Meahte, *pret.* of *mugan*.
Mearc, *sf.* (march, boundary), field, plain, 180. 6.
Mearc-stapa, *sm.* march-stalker, 122. 98.

- geMeorclan**, *vv.* mark, mark out, 120. 14; determine, 149. 118; create, 151. 150.
- Meaŕð**, *sm.* marten, 19. 59.
- Mearg**, *sn.* marrow.
- Meaŕh**, *sm.* horse, 139. 188; 141. 239; 177. 92.
- Mearn**, *pret.* of *meornan*.
- Meolo**, *sf.* milk, 22. 131.
- Meornan** (*murnan*), *sv.* (1) care, reck, 125. 192; 128. 287; 136. 96; (2) mourn, 124. 135; 158. 154.
- Meotod**, *see* *Metod*.
- Méos**, *sn.* moss, 96. 30.
- Méowle**, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 155. 56; 162. 261.
- Micel** (*mycel*), *aj.* great, 5. 35; 146. 35; 170. 34: *subst. w. gen.* much, 25. 50; 26. 58. *Micle*, *av.* much, with comparatives, 30. 69; 130. 329. *Miclum*, *av.* greatly, 34. 30; 76. 4. *Comp.* mára, *aj.* (1) greater, 10. 76; 88. 49; (2) more, 86. 309; 'má,' more (*av.*), *sn.* 19. 52; 94. 208. *Superl.* máest, (1) *aj.* greatest, 19. 44; 33. 4; most, 36. 29; (2) *av.* 'máest ælc,' nearly every one, 107. 83.
- Micelnis**, *sf.* greatness, size, 28. 28.
- Micle**, *see* *Micel*.
- Mid**, *prep. (adv.)* I. *w. dat.* (1) with, (association, company), among, 'mid hæðenum léodum,' 105. 34; (2) *determinative*, 'hú him spēow mid wige,' 5. 10; (3) *instrumental*, 'mid féo weorðian,' 34. 30; (4) *to form adverbs*, 'mid ealle' (entirely), 35. 4. II. *w. acc.* (rare): 'mid ðá máestan swétnesse gegleng'e,' 46. 6. III. 'mid þám þe,' when, 77. 42; 'mid þám þæt,' through that; 'hie wæron gebrocede . . . mid þám þæt manige þára séléstena cynges þéna . . . forðfêrdon,' 40. 165; 'mid þy (þe),' when, 49. 109.
- Middan-geard** (*middaneard*), *sm.* world, earth, 26. 79; 58. 53; 78. 78; 82. 209. [*Lit.* 'middle-world,' *between heaven and hell.*]
- Midde**, *aj.* mid, middle (only of time), 33. 1; 54. 77; 169. 2.
- Middel**, *sn.* middle, 167. 65.
- Midde-niht**, *sf.* midnight, 49. 112.
- Middeweard**, *aj.* middle, 20. 70; 28. 17.
- Miercan**, *smpl.* the Mercians, 99. 124; 100. 146.
- Mierce**, *aj.* dark, 124. 155.
- Mierceols**, *sm.* mark, 99. 135. [*Mearc.*]
- Miergð**, *sf.* mirth, joy, 44. 17; 56. 10; 76. 2; 112. 223.
- Miht** (*meaht*), *sf.* might, power, 47. 42; 78. 81; 83. 237. [*Mugan.*]
- Mihte**, *pret.* of *mugan*.
- Mihtig**, *aj.* mighty, 128. 269; 145. 8; 149. 100.
- Milde**, *aj.* mild, merciful, 139. 175.
- Mild-heort**, *aj.* mild-hearted, merciful.
- Mildheortnis**, *sf.* mildheartedness, 82. 197.
- Miltestre**, *sf.* harlot, 110. 180.
- Milts** (*milds*), *sf.* mercy, 44. 34; 111. 215; 156. 85, 92. [*Milde.*]
- Miltsian** (*mildsian*), *vv., w. dat.* have mercy on, pity, 69. 399; 82. 198, 199.
- Miltsung**, *sf.* mercy, 82. 186; 85. 286.
- M'is-béodan**, *sv., w. dat.* ill-treat, 105. 34.
- M'is-dæd**, *sf.* misdeed, 109. 143; 110. 162, 172.
- M'is-féran**, *vv.* go wrong, err, 66. 506.
- Mislic** (*mistic*), *aj.* various, 7. 74; 91. 133; 107. 87.
- M'is-lícian**, *uv., w. dat.* displease, 12. 128.
- M'is-limpan**, *sv. impers. w. dat.* go wrong, 109. 139.
- Missenllo**, *aj.* various, 176. 75.

- Missere**, *sn.* year, 127. 248.
Mist, *sm.* mist, 150. 146.
Miswende, *aj.* erring, ill-behaving, 81. 173.
Míðan, *sv.* conceal, 8. 5.
Mil, *sf.* mile, 22. 146, 148; 116. 5. [Milia.]
Mil-gemearo, *sn.* distance of a mile, 123. 112.
Móðe, *sf.* moth, 182. 1.
Mold-ærn, *sn.* (earth-house), sepulchre, 172. 65.
Molde, *sf.* (1) earth, mould, 101. 194: (2) world, 170. 12; 172. 82: (3) land, country, 165. 10; 167. 66.
Morb, *sn.* murder, homicide.
Morb-dæd, *sf.* deed of murder, murder, 109. 144.
Morðor, *sn.* (1) murder, homicide, 120. 14: (2) crime, injury, 159. 181: (3) punishment, torment, 147. 52; 149. 97.
Morðor-wyrhta, *sm.* murderer, 110. 178.
Morgen (mergen), *sm.* morning, 2. 25; 95. 20; 100. 155.
Morgen-colla, *sm.* morning-terror (?) 161. 245.
Morgen-tid, *sf.* morning-time, 161. 236.
Mód, *sn.* (1) heart, mind, 6. 44; 46. 9; 130. 353: (2) courage, 143. 313: (3) pride, 149. 91.
Mód-cearig, *aj.* sorrowful of heart, 174. 2.
Móðig, *aj.* (1) proud, 138. 147; 154. 26; 165. 10; 176. 62: (2) brave, 127. 258; 136. 80.
Móðiglice, *av.* proudly, 140. 200.
Móðignis, *sf.* pride, 59. 86.
Módor, *sf.* mother, 76. 18; 81. 160; 86. 315.
Móðorlic, *aj.* maternal, 91. 117.
Móðrige, *sf.* aunt, 76. 3. [Módor.]
Mód-sefa, *sm.* mind, heart, 174. 10; 175. 19.
Mód-geþanc, *sm.* thought of the heart, 47. 42.
Mód-geþóht, *sm.* mind-thought, 145. 8.
Móna, *sm.* moon, 80. 132.
Mónað, *sm.* month, 20. 88; 36. 17; 164. 325. [Móna.]
Mór, *sm.* moor, 19. 66, 67; 122. 98.
Mór-fæsten, *sn.* moor-fastness, 33. 6.
Móste, *pret.* of mótan.
geMót, *sn.* meeting, assembly (in poetry often of battles), 118. 55; 140. 199; 143. 301.
Mótan (ic mótt), *swv.* may, be allowed, have opportunity, 22. 157; 27. 98; 86. 308; 127. 237: 'móste ic,' would that I might! 150. 124.
Mugan (ic mæg), *swv.* can, am able, (may), 47. 36; 49. 101; 88. 25; 123. 128; 175. 26.
geMun, *aj.* *w. gen.* mindful, remembering, 27. 84.
geMunan (ic geman), *swv.* remember, 6. 54; 140. 196; 170. 28; 175. 34.
Mund, *sf.* (1) hand (only in poetry), 126. 211; 161. 229: (2) protection, 105. 32.
Mund-bora, *sm.* protector, 127. 230.
Mund-byrd, *sf.* protection, 153. 3.
geMundbyrdan, *vv.* protect, 44. 27.
geMunde, *pret.* of gemunan.
Mund-gripe, *sm.* hand-grasp, 128. 284.
Munt, *sm.* mountain, hill, 43. 13; 166. 21. [Lat. montem.]
Munuc, *sm.* monk. [Monachus.]
Munuchád, *sm.* (monkhood), monastic orders, 48. 70.
Munuelic, *aj.* monastic, 96. 46.
Munuelice, *av.* monastically, 97. 67.
Murenian, *vv.* grumble, complain, 53. 60.
Murnan, *see* Meornan.
Múð, *sm.* mouth, 12. 134; 84. 267; 184. 37.

Múða, *sm.* mouth (of a river), 35. 5; 36. 15; 41. 188.
geMynd, *snf.* memory, record, 48. 51; 57. 13; 176. 51. [Gemunan.]
geMyndig, *aj.*, *w. gen.* mindful, 128. 280; 156. 74; 174. 6.
Myne, *sm.* memory, love: 'myne witan,' love, 175. 27. [Gemunan.]
Mynet, *sf.* coin, money. [Moneta.]
Mynetere, *sm.* money-changer, 55. 116.
geMyn(i)gian, *uw.* (1) remember, 48. 75: (2) remind, 93. 201.
Mynster, *sn.* (1) monastery, 7. 87; 45. 1; 48. 71: (2) cathedral, 98. 90. [Monasterium.]
Mynster-hata, *sm.* persecutor (hater) of monasteries, 110. 1; 6.
Mynsterlic, *aj.* monastic, 97. 71.
Mynster-mann, *sm.* monk, 100. 148.
(ge)Myntan, *uw.* (1) intend, mean, 88. 51; 89. 67: (2) think, 161. 253. [Gemunan.]
Myrrer, *sf.* myrrh, 88. 32.

N.

Nabban, *see* Habban.
Nacod, *aj.* naked, 80. 130, 131; 81. 151.
Nalæs, *see* Nealles.
Nam, *pret.* of niman.
Nama, *sm.* name, 5. 29; 52. 15; 126. 267.
Nam-odð, *aj.* (known by name), famous, 63. 201; 68. 371.
geNamian, *uw.* (1) name, 63. 224: (2) appoint, 93. 182.
Namnian, *uw.* name, 71. 476.
Ná (no), *av.* not, no, 9. 19, 20; 32. 39; 39. 112. [Á.]
Náht, *see* Náwiht.
Náhte = ne áhte.
Ná(h)tes-hwón, *av.* not, 87. 18.
Ná-hwæðer (nóhwæðer, ná(w)-ðer), *cj.* neither—'náwðer ne ...

ne,' neither ... nor, 5. 28; 41. 182; 107. 79.
Ná-hwær, *av.* nowhere, on no occasion, 86. 311.
Ná-læs (náles), *av.* not at all, not, 27. 107; 46. 13; 175. 33, 33.
Námon, *pret. pl.* of niman.
Nárr (nænne, *acc.*), *prn.* none, none, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 41. 197; 162. 257: (2) *aj.* 6. 48; 114. 42. [= ne án.]
Nánuht, *see* Náwiht.
Nást = ne wást.
Nát = ne wát.
Nát-hwilo, *adj.*, *prn. indef.* (I know not which) some, 128. 263.
Náwðer, *see* Náhwæðer.
Ná-wiht (nánwiht, náht, nóht), (1) *av.* not, not at all, 5. 19; 89. 72: (2) *sbst. w. gen.* nothing, 5. 37 (nánwuht); 29. 44 (nánuht); 46. 16 (nóht)—*instr.* náhte, *w. comparatives*, nothing, 14. 195.
Nædre (næddre), *sf.* adder, snake.
Nægel, *sm.* nail, 171. 46.
(ge)Næglian, *uw.* nail, 90. 99.
Næs = ne wæs.
Næss, *sm.* (1) headland, promontory, 123. 108, 110; 125. 189; 130. 350: (2) earth, 157. 113.
Næss-hliff, *sn.* headland-slope, 125. 177.
Næfre, *av.* never, 2. 35; 79. 110. [= ne æfre.]
Nægan (hnægan), *uw.* address, speak to, 121. 68.
Nænig, *prn.* no-one, none, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 2. 22; 107. 77: (2) *adj.* 2. 34. [= ne ænig]
Ne, (1) *av.* not: (2) *cj.* 'ne ... ne,' neither ... nor.
Nebb, *sn.* face.
Nefne (nemne), *cj.* unless, 123. 103; 129. 302.
Nele, *see* Willan.
(ge)Nemnan (nemnian), *uw.* name, 41. 174; 47. 31; 64. 241; 156. 81. [Nama.]

- Nergend**, *sm.* saviour (God, Christ), 155. 45; 156. 73, 81.
(ge)Nerian, *vv.* save, preserve, 3. 43; 38. 105; 114. 19 (*w. dat.*).
Nese, *av.* no, 52. 36; 54. 82.
Nest, *sn.* provisions, food, 157. 128.
Nett, *sn.* net.
(ge)Néðan, *vv.* venture on, dare, 26. 67; 162. 277; *w. instr.* risk, 126. 219.
Néh(st), *see* Néah.
geNeahhe, *av.* frequently, often, 142. 269; 154. 26; 176. 56.
Nealles (nalles), *av.* not at all, not, 125. 192. [Ne and ealles. *Appears to be sometimes confounded with nâles.*]
Nearu, *aj.* narrow, 124. 159.
Nearulice, *av.* narrowly, accurately, 9. 39.
geNearwian, *vv.* (narrow), afflict, press hard, 125. 188.
geNéadian, *vv.* compel, 83. 234; 93. 181. [Nied.]
Néah (neh), *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) near, (1) of place: (2) of time, 117. 27; 162. 287; (3) nearly, 19. 37; (4) *compar.* néar, 155. 53; (5) *superl.* néhst (ie)—(*a*) *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) 22. 148; 36. 24; (6) *aj.* 156. 73; 'æt néhstan,' next, (*av.*) 54. 86; 81. 162; 'néhsta,' *sm.* neighbour, 16. 234.
Néah-péod, *sf.* neighbouring nation, 26. 63.
(ge)Néalæcan, *vv., w. dat.* approach, 90. 102; 93. 201; 154. 34.
Néalæcung, *sf.* approach, 92. 187.
Néat, *sn.* cattle, beast, animal, 11. 85; 44. 16; 47. 28.
geNéat, *sm.* companion, 42. 204; 143. 310; 147. 39.
Néa-wist (néawest), *sfm.* neighbourhood, presence, 25. 35; 49. 102; 93. 200.
Neoðan (neoðane), *av.* beneath, down, 148. 66; 150. 130. [Niðer.]
Neowol, *aj.* low, deep down, 124. 161; 157. 113.
Néo-bædd, *sn.* corpse-bed, bed of death, 149. 98.
Néod, *see* Nîed.
Néod, *sf.* desire, zeal.
Néod-laðu, *sf.* (friendly) invitation, 122. 70.
Néosan, *sv.* (or weak?), *w. gen.* visit, go to, 155. 63.
Néosung, *sf.* visitation, 76. 2; 80. 135.
Néotan, *sv., w. gen.* use, enjoy, 143. 308; 151. 156.
Nicor, *sm.* sea-monster, 125. 177.
Nicor-hús, *sn.* nicor-dwelling, 124. 161.
Nið(ð)as, *simpl.* men (only in poetry), 181. 27; 182. 6.
Niðar, *av.* down, 123. 110; 149. 98.
geNiðerian, *vv.* (1) throw down, 157. 113; (2) condemn, 78. 65.
Nierwan, *vv.* narrow, curtail, 106. 52. [Nearu.]
Nigoða, *aj. num.* ninth, 53. 48.
Nigon, *num.* nine, 41. 187; 85. 291.
Niht, *sf.* night, 154. 34; *with numbers instead of 'day'*, 31. 2; 85. 287. **Nihtes**, *av.* by night, 155. 45.
Niht-helm, *sm.* night-covering, the shades of night, 177. 96.
Nihtlic, *aj.* nightly, 92. 162.
Niht-scúa, *sm.* shades of night, 177. 104.
Nille, &c., *see* Willan.
(ge)Niman, *sv.* (1) take, seize on, capture, 22. 155; 25. 33; 37. 65; take away, carry off, 127. 231, 241; 131. 362; (2) receive, 136. 71.
geNip, *sn.* mist, 123. 110. [Nîpan.]
Nis = ne is.
Niwe, *aj.* new, 26. 82; 41. 187; 94. 216.
geNiwian, *vv.* renew, 121. 53; 122. 73; 156. 98.
Nîð, *sm.* (1) (envy), hatred, indig-

- nation, 12. 130; 154. 34: (2)
 war, violence; 'niðe (*instr.*) ról,'
 strong in war, 155. 53.
Nið-heard, *aj.* bold, 162. 277.
Nið-hyogende, *aj.* hostile, 161.
 233.
geNiðla, *sm.* enemy. [Nið.]
Nið-sæle, *sm.* hostile hall, 128. 263.
Nið-wundor, *sn.* dire wonder, por-
 tent, 123. 115.
Nied, (néad, néod), *sf.* need, ne-
 cessity, 91. 127; 162. 277; force,
 violence, 29. 57. **Niede**, *instr.* of
 need, necessarily, 16. 241; 104.
 3; 105. 21.
geNiedan, *uv.* compel, 24. 18.
Nied-bepearf, *aj.* necessary, 6. 61.
Nied-gild, *sn.* forced payment, tri-
 bute, 108. 118.
Nied-pearf, *sf.* need, necessity, 12.
 116; 16. 249; 105. 22.
Nieten, *sn.* cattle, beast, 10. 50,
 70; 48. 75. [Néat.]
(ge)Nípan, *sv.* grow dark (of night
 and mist), 177. 96, 104.
Nolde = ne wolde.
Norð, *av.* northwards, in the north,
 north, 18. 4, 12; 37. 51; 146.
 30; *comp.* norðor, 20. 69; *superl.*
 norðmest, 17. 2.
Norðan, *av.* from the north, 18.
 16; 117. 42: 'be . . . norðan,'
prp. w. dat. north of, 20. 85.
Norð-dæl, *sm.* north quarter, north,
 24. 5; 62. 193.
Norðern, *aj.* northern, 62. 190.
Norðeward, *aj. (av.)* northward,
 20. 71, 77.
Norð-hymbre, *simpl.* Northum-
 brians, 36. 18; 39. 124.
North-hymbre, *aj.* Northumbrian,
 95. 9.
Norð-hymbrisc, *aj.* Northumbrian,
 97. 58.
Norð-mann, *sm.* Norwegian, 17.
 2; 19. 63.
Norðmest, *superl.* of norð.
Norð-rihte, *av.* direct north, 18.
 8, 9.
- Norð-sæ**, *sf.* North Sea, 37. 52;
 62. 190.
Norð-wealas, *simpl.* the North
 Welsh, 39. 120, 123.
Norð-weal(h)-cynn, *sn.* inhabi-
 tants of North Wales, 38. 94.
Norðward, *aj.* northward, 17. 3.
Norðwardes, *av.* northwards, 36.
 36.
geNotian, *uv.* (enjoy), consume,
 37. 43.
Notu, *sf.* (1) enjoyment, use, 27.
 99: (2) employment, 6. 68.
 [Néotan.]
Nó, *see* Ná.
geNóg (h), *aj.* (1) enough, 54. 83;
 (2) much, many, 22. 134; 170.
 33: *av.* (enough), very, 27. 98,
 99.
Nón, *sf.* noon, 130. 350. [*Lat.*
nona hora.]
geNugan (geneah), *svv.* suffice.
Numen, *plc.* of niman.
Nú, now, (1) *av.* 5. 14; 104. 7;
 'nú giet', still, 29. 55: (2) *cf.*
 now that, since, 29. 38, 42; 151.
 159; 'nú . . . nú,' *correl.* 101.
 205.
geNyht, *sf.* abundance. [Genugan.]
geNyhtsum, *aj.* sufficient, 80. 120.
geNyhtsumian, *uv., w. dat.* suffice,
 80. 136.
geNyhtsumlice, *av.* sufficiently,
 83. 231.
geNyhtsumnis, *sf.* sufficiency, 80.
 137.
Nyllan = ne willan.
Nytt, *sf.* use, utility, 181. 27.
 [Néotan.]
Nytt-wirðe, *aj.* useful, 41. 183.
Nytan = ne witan.
Nyten, *aj.* ignorant, 78. 81.
Nytennis, *sf.* ignorance, 81. 169.
- O.
- Oððe**, *cf.* or, 171. 36; 175. 26;
 'oððe . . . oððe (. . . oððe) . . .'
 either . . . or, 36. 22; 31. 67,
 68.

- Of, prep. (adv.), w. dat. (instr.)* (1) *motion, from*, 33. 19: (2) *origin*, 'þá menn of Lundenbyrig,' 40. 152: (3) *departure, privation, separation, &c.*, 77. 51; 81. 169: (4) *partitive*, 'sellað ús of éowrum ele,' 54. 80; 102. 216: (5) *cause*, 'of yflum willan syn-gian,' 12. 112: (6) *material*, 'of tigelan geworht,' 29. 32: (7) *concerning, about*, 'sædon him fela spella of heora lande,' 18. 33: (8) *time, from*, 98. 95.
- Of-d-rædan, sv. fear; plc. pret.* 'of-drædd,' afraid, 55. 112.
- Ofen, sm. oven, furnace*, 68. 384. 387. 388.
- Ofer, prp. (av.), w. dat. and acc.* (1) *above, over*, 100. 150: (2) *on*, 51. 11: (3) *motion across*, 'ofer land éodon,' 40. 149: (4) *extension, throughout*, 'ofer ealne þone ymbgong,' 29. 35: (5) *superiority, rule*, 'ic g sette þe ofer micle (þing),' 55. 103: (6) *against, contrary to*, 'ofer þá tréowa,' 36. 20; 'ofer willan,' 181. 10: (7) *time, after*, 'on midne winter ofer twelftan niht,' 33. 1; *during*, 'ofer ealle þá niht,' 100. 153.
- Ofer-o-uman, sv. overcome*, 120. 23; 161. 235.
- Ofer-d-rēncan, wv. give to drink excessively, ply excessively (with wine)*, 154. 31.
- Ofer-f-aran, sv. traverse*, 28. 9.
- Ofer-f-eran, wv. traverse*, 20. 74. 75.
- Ofer-f-æreld, sn. passage*, 28. 6; 29. 61.
- Ofer-f-olgian, wv. w. dat. pursue, persecute*, 16. 247.
- Ofer-f-rēosan, sv. freeze over*, 23. 170.
- Ofer-f-yll, sf. (over-filling), glut-tony*, 111. 204.
- Ofer-g-án, sv. (1) traverse*, 124. 158: (2) *overrun, overspread*, 92. 152; 113. 4.
- Ofer-h-elman, wv. cover, over-shadow*, 123. 114.
- Ofer-h-ergian, wv. ravage throughout, overrun*, 27. 93.
- Ofer-hoga, sm. despiser*, 109. 155.
- Ofer-hygd, sfm. contempt, pride*, 148. 83.
- Oferlice, av. excessively*, 111. 195.
- Ofer-méde, sn. pride*, 147. 48. [Mód.]
- Ofer-métto, sf. pride*, 148. 87; 149. 92.
- Ofer-mód, sn. pride*, 136. 89; 146. 27.
- Ofer-mód, aj. proud*, 146. 17; 149. 93.
- Ofer-s-áwan, sv. sow over*, 52. 29.
- Ofer-s-éon, sv. see over*, 20. 95.
- Ofer-spræc, sf. loquacity*, 15. 221.
- Ofer-s tigan, sv. rise above, excel*, 83. 220.
- Ofer-s-wiðan, wv. overcome*, 84. 256; 91. 140.
- Ofer-w-eorpan, sv. stumble, fall*, 129. 293.
- Ofer-winnan, sv. overcome*, 73. 527; 74. 560; 163. 320.
- Ofer-w-lencan, wv. make over-proud: plc. prt. 'oferwleaced,' haughty*, 24. 11. [Wlanc.]
- Ofer-wyroan, wv. work over, cover*, 67. 342.
- Ofet, sn. fruit*, 167. 77.
- Of-f-aran, sv. intercept*, 38. 95; 39. 112.
- Of-f-erian, wv. carry off*, 130. 333.
- (ge)Offrian, wv. offer, sacrifice*, 62. 176, 182; 82. 191. [Offerre.]
- Of-g-iefan, sv. give up, relinquish*, 130. 350; 176. 61; 179. 1.
- Of-h-réowan, sv., w. gen. pity*, 81. 160; 102. 216.
- Of-l-étan, sv. give up, relinquish*, 131. 372.
- Of-l-ystan, wv. desire; plc. prt. w. gen. 'oflyst,' desirous of, pleased with*, 44. 29.
- Of-s-oóotan, sv. shoot, hit*, 136. 77.

- Qf-s'endan**, *vv.* summon, 116. 20.
Qf-s'éon, *v.* see, 77. 54.
Qf-s'ittan, *sv.* sit upon, press down, 129. 295.
Qf-s'léan, *sv.* slay, 1. 3; 2. 18; 66. 312.
Qf-s'pring, *sm.* offspring, descendants, 59. 98, 104.
Qf-s'tingan, *sv.* stab (to death), 2. 5.
Qf-panca (afp.), *sm.* grudge, enmity, 162. 265.
Oft, *av.* often, 2. 7; *comp.* 36. 33; *superl.* 109. 157.
Qf-t'éon, *sv.* *w. instr.* withhold, 128. 270.
Qf-t'orlian, *vv.* stone to death, 70. 441; 114. 46.
Qf-p'yncoan, *vv. impers., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 'mé qf-p'yncoð,' I am displeased, weary of, 13. 144; 92. 162.
Qf-w'eorpan, *sv.* overthrow, conquer, 66. 323.
Oll, *sn.* (?) contumely, *only in* 'mid olle,' 110. 164. [*Cp.* Ælfric's Hom. II. 166. 15.]
Qm-, *see* Am-.
Qn (an), *prep. (av.), w. dat. (instr.) and acc.*, (1) on, onto (*generally, however, expressed by ofer*), 2. 11, 21; 36. 41; (2) in, into, 35. 4; 37. 47, 48; (3) *hostility*, against, 'woldon rædan (plot) qn hí,' 117. 44; 31. 18; (4) *specification, definition*, 'hæt gæfol bið qn deora fellum,' 19. 55; (5) *instrumental*, 'wurdon qn fléame gengrede,' 38. 105; 100. 164; (6) *to form adverbs*: 'qn riht' (rightly), 129. 305; (7) *time*, 35. 1, 17.
Qn-, *see* An-.
Qn-æ-lan, *vv.* set fire to, inflame, 12. 121; 14. 196; 15. 207.
Qn-b'ærnan, *vv.* (1) set fire to, inflame, 15. 204; (2) inspire, incite, 46. 10.
Qn-b'ídan, *sv.* wait for, await, 9. 42.
Qn-b'ryrdan, *vv.* excite, inspire, 76. 14; 156. 95. [Bryrdan, 'sharpen,' from brord, 'point']
Qn-b'ryrdnia, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 98. 96.
Qn-b'útan, *prep., w. dat.* about, around, 14. 172.
Qn-c'ennan, *vv.* bear, bring forth, 69. 418.
Qn-c'náwan, *sv.* acknowledge, understand, 68. 378; 78. 81; 134. 9.
Qn-c'weðan, *sv.* address, answer, 141. 245.
Qn-cyð, *sf.* sorrow, pain, 125. 170.
Qn-dáfn, *sf.* (fitting) amount, proportion, 22. 145. [Gedafenian.]
Qn-d'rædan, *sv.* fear, 12. 131, 137; 27. 90; 80. 129.
Qn-e mn, *prep., w. dat.* alongside of, 139. 184.
Qnettan, *vv.* hasten, 158. 139, 162. [Anda.]
Qn-fægnian, *vv.* (rejoice towards), fawn (of a dog), 44. 23.
Qn-findan, *v.* find out, discover, 2. 13, 18; 121. 43; 127. 247.
Qn-foran, *prep., w. acc. (dat.)* before (time), 39. 108.
Qn-fón, *sv., w. gen. acc. or instr.* receive, 34. 28; 84. 261; 86. 316; 127. 244; 137. 110.
Qngann, *pres. of* qnginnan.
Qn-géan (qngén), *A. prep., w. dat. and acc.* (1) towards, 36. 37; 77. 40; (2) against (*hostility*), 114. 41; 117. 46; 137. 100. *B. av.* (1) opposite, 20. 96; (2) back, 'gécirde qngéan' (returned), 77. 39; 116. 18; 138. 137; (3) again (éft qngéan), 138. 156. [Gén contracted from gegu, like rén from regen.]
Qn-g'ieldan, *sv.* atone for, 119. 1; 147. 50; 185. 56.
Qn-g'ierwan, *vv.* prepare, 171. 39.
Qn-g'ietan, *sv.* (1) understand, perceive, sec, 5. 37; 128. 262, 268- (2) seize, assail, 121. 41.

- Q'n-ginn**, *sn.* (1) beginning, 57. 38; 83. 228; (2) enterprise, 141. 242.
Q'n-ginnan (ág.), *sv.* (1) begin, 7. 74; 53. 55; 78. 86; (2) attempt, 26. 67; 44. 19.
Qngunnon, *pret. pl.* of qnginnan.
Q'n-h'etan, *vv.* heat, inflame, 156. 87.
Q'n-h'ieldan, *vv.* incline, bow, 50. 131.
Q'n-h'ídan, *sv.* open, reveal, 165. 12; 167. 49.
Q'n-i'nnan, *prp., w. dat. (adv.)* within, 163. 313; 179. 3.
Q'n-l'etan, *vv.* relax, loosen, 131. 359.
Q'n-lie, *aj.* like.
Q'n-lionis, *sf.* (1) likeness, 123. 101; 151. 151; (2) image, picture, 10. 49. 69; 84. 249 (idol).
Q'n-l'iehtan, *vv.* enlighten, illuminate, 58. 52; 86. 310.
Q'n-l'íhan, *sv., w. dat. of person and gen. of thing*, lend, give, 126. 217; 147. 113; 157. 124.
Q'n-l'úcan, *sv.* unlock, open, 10. 56. 61.
Q'n-l'útan, *sv.* bow, incline (*intr.*), 6. 44; 10. 73; 11. 86.
Q'n-gem'ang, *prp., w. dat.* among, 7. 74; 43. 12.
Q'n-m'iddan, *prp., w. dat.* in the midst of, 52. 29.
Q'n-m'unan, *svw., w. gen.* (remember), care for, 3. 39.
Q'n-r'ídan, *sv.* ride, 32. 39.
Q'n-sæge, *aj.* impending, assailing, 106. 67; 183. 22. [Sigan.]
Q'n-s'cunian, *vv.* shun, fear, detest, 44. 15; 73. 547; *refl.* fear, be afraid, 43. 9.
Q'n-s'cunigendlic, *aj.* detestable, abominable, 10. 50. 70.
Q'n-scyte, *sm.* attack, calumny, 107. 84; 110. 171.
Q'n-s'endan, *vv.* (1) send, 7. 84; 127. 233; (2) send forth, give up, 171. 49.
Q'n-síen *sf.* want, lack, 167. 55.
Q'n-s'lápan, *sv. (w.)* sleep, 47. 30; 50. 131.
Q'n-s'pringan, *sv.* spring forth, 167. 63.
Q'n-s'tellan, *vv.* institute, create, 47. 44.
Q'n-stæl, *sm.* institution, supply, 5. 23.
Q'n-s'tyrian, *vv.* stir, agitate, 12. 121.
Q'n-sund, *aj.* sound, whole, healthy, 61. 139; 76. 5; 85. 282; 166. 20.
Q'n-sundnis, *sf.* soundness, 78. 75.
Q'n-t'ýnan, *vv.* open, 11. 102, 105; 12. 109. [Tún.]
Q'n-prácian, *vv.* dread, 89. 78.
Q'n-præce, *aj.* dreadful, 82. 181.
Q'n-u'fan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, on, 161. 252.
Q'n-u'ppan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, 9. 35.
Q'n-w'acan, *sv.* awake, 156. 77.
Q'n-w'æsonan, *vv.* awake, 175. 45.
Q'n-w'æcan, *vv.* soften, 151. 158. [Wác.]
Q'n-w'eg, *see* Weg.
Q'n-w'endan, *vv.* (1) overturn, end, 26. 83; 168. 82; transgress, 151. 160; (2) change (to the worse), *trans.* 152. 186; (3) deprive, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 151. 155.
Q'n-weald, *sm.* dominion, authority, power, 4. 6, 8; 27. 95.
Q'n-wealda, *sm.* Lord, 120. 22.
Q'n-w'indan, *sv.* unwind, loosen, 131. 360.
Q'n-winnende, *aj. (pres. ptc.)* assailing, aggressive, 73. 531.
Q'n-w'reon, *sv.* uncover, 71. 457, 470. [A later form of qnwríhan.]
Q'n-w'rigennis, *sf.* (uncovering), revelation, 77. 33.
Q'n-w'rífan, *sv.* (unbind), uncover, 159. 173.

- Open**, *aj.* open, evident, 165. 11; 171. 47.
Openlice, *av.* openly, publicly, 9. 24. 36; 76. 13.
geOpenian, *uv.* (1) open, reveal, 13. 141; 86. 317; 88. 31: (2) open (*intr.*), 63. 228.
Orc, *sm.* pitcher, flagon, 154. 18.
Ord, *sm.* (1) point, spear, 129. 299; 135. 47: (2) beginning, 47. 44: (3) *collective*, first men, the flower, 136. 69: (4) line of battle, front, 142. 273.
Orðian, *uv.* breathe, 92. 152.
Orett, *sm.* (?) battle.
Orett-mæg, *sm.* warrior, 161. 232.
Oretta, *sm.* warrior, 128. 282.
O'r-eald, *aj.* very old, 44. 26.
Orf, *sn.* cattle.
Orf-owealm, *sm.* cattle-plague, 106. 70.
O'r-feorme, *aj.* *w. instr.* deprived of, without, 162. 271.
O'r-lege, *sn.* war, 122. 76. [*Originally* 'fate,' 'decision,' *from* *ligan*.]
O'r-mæte, *aj.* immense, intense, 93. 184. [*Metan.*]
O'r-mód, *aj.* despairing.
O'rmódnis, *sf.* despair, 15. 223; 16. 244.
O'r-sáwle, *aj.* lifeless, dead, 157. 108.
O'r-sorg(h), *aj.* *w. gen.* unconcerned, careless, 16. 254; 80. 137.
O'r-pæne, *sm.* skilful work, 183. 2.
O'r-wéna, *indecl. aj.* *w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 129. 315.
O'r-wéne, *aj.* *w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 92. 172.
O, *see* **A**.
Óð, *prep.*, *w. acc.* (*rarely w. dat.*) (1) *place*, up to, 33. 21; 35. 10: (2) *time*, until, 65. 317; 98. 85; *Óð þæt*, *Óð þe*, *ej.* until, 2. 5; 37. 57; 89. 75.
Óð, *ej.* until, 1. 3; 22. 154; 163. 293.
Óð-feallan, *sv.* fall off, decline, 5. 16; 6. 51.
Óð-fæstan, *uv.* set to (learning), 6. 67.
Óð-rówan, *sv.* row away, 42. 207.
Óð-standan, *sv.* stand still, 44. 39.
Óð-þringan, *sv. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, thrust out, deprive of, 159. 185.
Óð-wendan, *uv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, deprive, 151. 158.
Óð-windan, *sv.* escape, 41. 192.
Óðer, *prn.* (always strong), (1) second, 22. 147; 77. 53: (2) other (alter, alius), 33. 4; 122. 88: (3) *corr.* 'óðer . . . óðer,' the one . . . the other, 31. 11; 36. 34: (4) *adverbial*, 'óðer óðre . . . óðde,' either . . . or . . ., 24. 7.
Ófer, *sm.* shore, banks, 123. 121; 134. 28.
Ófast, (*dat.* *ófaste*), *sf.* haste, 60. 126; 104. 2; 121. 42; 153. 10; 156. 70.
Óf(o)stlice, *av.* with haste, 138. 143; 158. 150; 159. 169.
Óga, *sm.* fear, terror, 63. 219. [*Ege.*]
Ó-læccan, *uv., w. dat.* flatter, soothe, 44. 20; 147. 45.
Ó-læccung, *sf.* flattery, persuasion, 8. 2.

P.

- Palm-twig**, *sn.* palm-twig, 94. 215.
Panne, *sf.* pan, 14. 200; 15. 204.
Papol-stán, *sm.* pebble-stone, pebble, 79. 105.
Pád, *sf.* (?) coat.
Pápa, *sm.* pope, 98. 102. [*Papa.*]
Pæð, *sm.* path.
Pællen, *aj.* of purple, 79. 116. [*Pæll*, *sm.* *from* *pallium.*]
Pening (*penig*), *sm.* penny, 53. 44; 58. 59.

Peohtas, *smpl.* the Picts, 98. 87.
Plega, *sm.* play, pleasure, festivity,
 22. 141, 144; 81. 150.
Plegian, *uv.* play, 44. 24.
Port, *sm.* port, harbour, 20. 86, 99.
 [Portus.]
Post, *sm.* post, 101. 186. 191.
 [Postis.]
Prass, *sm.* (?) array, pomp, 136.
 68.
Préost, *sm.* priest. [Presbyter.]
Prút, *aj.* proud.
Prýfte, *sf.* pride, 110. 173.
Pund, *sm.* pound, 54. 93; 55. 109.
 [Pondus.]
Pytt, *sm.* pit. [Puteus.]

R.

Racente, *sf.* chain, fetter, 150. 127;
 152. 189.
Raou, *sf.* narrative, 59. 105; 76.
 8; 87. 4.
Radost, *see* Hraðe.
Raðe, *see* Hraðe.
Ramm, *sm.* (ram), battering-ram,
 13. 150; 14. 184.
Rand, *sm.* border, shield (in poetry),
 134. 20; 184. 37.
Rand-wiga, *sm.* shield-warrior,
 121. 48.
Rand-wig(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior,
 153. 11; 154. 20; 159.
 188.
Rád, *pret.* of ridan.
Rád, *sf.* ride, expedition, 32. 39;
 101. 178.
geRád, *sn.* reckoning, account, 54.
 99.
Ráp, *sm.* rope.
Rárian, *sm.* cry, lament, 81. 157.
Ræfnan, *uv.* perform. do, 153. 11.
geRæcan, *uv.* (1) reach, obtain,
 28. 20; 36. 25; 38. 125: (2)
 take (a city), 28. 20: (3) hit,
 138. 142, 158.
Réd, *sm.* (1) advice, 117. 36;
 council, 118. 62: (2) help, 123.
 126: (3) benefit, good fortune,

74. 563; 152. 179: (4) deliberation, plan of action, design, 57.
 41; 90. 87; 147. 41: (5) sense,
 understanding, 155. 68.
(ge)Rædan, *uv.* (1) advise, 134.
 18: (2) decree, 77. 36; 117. 47;
 decide, agree to, 134. 36: (3)
 plot, 117. 44: (4) rule, 147. 44.
(ge)Rædan, *uv.* read, 63. 226;
 65. 281; 76. 7.
Ræd-bora, *sm.* councillor, 69. 422;
 122. 75.
Ræde, *aj.* ready (?), 156. 97.
geRæde, *sm.* trappings, ornaments,
 139. 190.
Rædend, *sm.* ruler, 129. 305.
Rædfæst, *aj.* wise, 57. 42.
Rædung, *sf.* reading, 97. 63; 119.
 190.
Ræpan, *uv.* bind. [Ráp.]
Ræpling, *sm.* prisoner, 114. 28.
 [Ræpan.]
Ræran, *uv.* (raise up), commit, do,
 105. 12. [Risan.]
Ræs, *sm.* rush.
Ræsan, *uv.* rush, 2. 16.
Ræswa, *sm.* chief, leader (only in
 poetry), 154. 12; 159. 178.
(ge)Ræccan, *uv.* (1) explain, interpret,
 61. 146; 97. 55: (2) tell,
 narrate, 96. 27. [Racu.]
Ræccere, *sm.* (teacher), ruler, 8. 1,
 17.
Ræced, *sn.* house, chamber, 129.
 322.
Recene (ricene), *av.* instantly, at
 once, 93. 178; 136. 93; 159.
 188; hastily, 178. 112.
Regen (rén), *sm.* rain, 51. 3.
Regen-scúr, *sm.* shower of rain,
 80. 133.
Regol, *sm.* rule (of conduct). [Re-
 gula.]
Regol-bryce, *sm.* breach of rules,
 111. 199.
Begollice (reogollice), *aj.* according
 to rules, 49. 93.
Begollice, *av.* according to rules,
 107. 78.

- Rest**, *sf.* rest, bed, 47. 29; 49. 110; 169. 3.
- Restan**, *vv.* (1) rest (absol. and reflex.), 49. 107; 172. 64, 69; (2) remain, 164. 322.
- Réo**, *sm.* smoke, 148. 80. [*Réocan.*]
- Réocan**, *vv., w. gen.* reckon, care, 109. 140; 142. 260.
- Réocelás**, *aj.* careless, 6. 50.
- Réocels**, *sm.* incense, frankincense, 88. 32.
- Réve**, *aj.* fierce, cruel, zealous, 15. 217; 27. 88; 89. 64; 91. 120.
- Révnis**, *sf.* fierceness, zeal, 13. 143; 16. 240.
- geRéfa**, *sm.* overseer. bailiff, officer, 42. 201; 53. 54; 114. 21.
- Rén**, *see* Regen.
- geRéne**, *sm.* ornament, 181. 15.
- geRénian**, *vv.* adorn, 138. 161; 164. 339.
- Réad**, *aj.* red, 79. 104; 164. 339; 181. 15.
- Réaf**, *sn.* dress, armour, 138. 161.
- Réafere**, *sm.* robber, plunderer, 110. 182.
- Réafian**, *vv.* rob, plunder, 109. 136.
- Réafác**, *sn.* robbery, plundering, 107. 71; 111. 199.
- geReord**, *sn.* (1) voice, 180. 16; (2) language, 97. 55. 58.
- Reord-berend**, *sm.* (endowed with speech), men, 169. 3; 173. 89.
- geReordung**, *sf.* meal, reflection, 77. 50.
- Réocan**, *sv.* stink, be putrid, 163. 314.
- Réotan**, *sv.* weep, 123. 126.
- Ribb**, *sn.* rib, 59. 97.
- Ricene**, *see* Reene.
- Ridda**, *sm.* rider, 64. 234; 100. 175. [*Ridan.*]
- Ridon**, *pret. pl.* of ridan.
- Riht** (ryht), *aj.* right, true, 147. 44; 156. 97; 173. 89.
- Riht**, *sn.* (1) right, 109. 159; 149. 115; (2) duty, 12. 138.
- geRihtan**, *vv.* correct, 9. 36.
- Rihtē**, *av.* (1) rightly, 9. 43; 107. 18; 134. 20; (2) exactly, 28. 28.
- geRihtē**, *sn.* (1) right, law, 86. 301; 105. 24; 109. 42; (2) 'on gerihthe,' straight on, 160. 202.
- Riht-lagu**, *sf.* just law, 109. 156.
- geRihtlécān**, *vv.* direct, guide, 98. 113.
- Rihtlic**, *aj.* right, righteous, 11. 82; 14. 187; 83. 240.
- Rihtlice**, *av.* rightly, 11. 91; 14. 197; 94. 209.
- Riht-norðan-wind**, *sm.* direct north wind, 18. 18.
- Riht-wis**, *aj.* righteous, 16. 257.
- Rihtwíslic**, *aj.* righteous, 14. 196.
- Rihtwísnis**, *sf.* righteousness, 15. 203; 61. 168.
- Rino**, *sm.* warrior, man (only in poetry), 134. 18; 155. 54; 180. 16.
- geRisen**, *sf.* due, 106. 43. [*Gerisan.*]
- geRisenlic**, *aj.* proper, suitable, 11. 83, 93; 46. 3.
- Ríce**, *aj.* powerful, of high rank, 22. 130; 80. 133; 121. 48.
- Ríce**, *sn.* kingdom, might, government, 1. 1; 2. 8; 52. 27; 177. 106.
- Rícetere** (cc), *sn.* ambition, 59. 85; 90. 96.
- Rícestan**, *see* Ríxian.
- Rídan**, *sv.* ride, 2. 26; 22. 156; 150. 127 (of fetters).
- geRídan**, *sv.* (ride over), occupy (a country), subject, 33. 2, 4.
- Ríepan**, *vv.* spoil, plunder, 109. 136; 113. 15.
- Ríepere**, *sm.* spoiler, 106. 70; 110. 182.
- Rím**, *sn.* number.
- Ríman**, *vv.* count, 32. 39.
- Rínan** (rignan), *vv.* rain, 51. 7. [*Regen.*]
- Ríp**, *sn.* harvest, 40. 143.
- Rípan**, *sv.* reap, 40. 142; 55. 114.

Rípere, *sm.* reaper, 52. 38.
geRípián, *uv.* become ripe, mature, 90. 113.
Ríp-tíma, *sm.* reaping-time, harvest, 52. 37, 38.
Rísan, *sv.* rise.
geRísan, *sv.* befit, be proper.
Ríxian, *uv.* rule, reign, prevail, 32. 31; 76. 22; 83. 229; 93. 199. [Rice.]
Róður, *sm.* sky, heavens (only in poetry), 123. 126; 129. 305, 322.
Rotian, *uv.* rot, 9. 27.
Róð, *sf.* rood, cross, 78. 80; 95. 14; 171. 44.
Róde-hengen, *sf.* (rood-hanging), cross, 76. 19; 90. 99. [Hangian.]
Róde-tácn, *sn.* sign of the cross, 50. 130; 84. 267.
Róf, *aj.* strong, brave, noble (only in poetry), 147. 41; 154. 20; 155. 53.
Róhte, *pret.* of *récan*.
Rómana, *gen. pl.* 'Romana rice,' Roman empire, 76. 23.
Rómaniso, *aj.* Roman, 88. 45.
Róme-burg, *sf.* city of Rome, Rome, 98. 99. [Roma.]
Rómian, *uv., w. gen.* possess, 149. 115.
Róm-ware, *simpl.* Romans, 27. 91.
Róse, *sf.* rose, 79. 117. [Rosa.]
Rót, *aj.* glad.
Rótlíce, *av.* gladly, cheerfully, 50. 115.
Rów, *aj.* sweet, gentle, 182. 3.
Rówan, *sv.* row.
Rúm, *aj.* roomy, spacious, 164. 349; 165. 14; 184. 37.
Rúm, *sn.* room, opportunity, 163. 314.
Rúme, *av.* roomily, 156. 97.
Rún, *sf.* (rune, mystery), council, 155. 54; 178. 111.
Rún-wita, *sm.* councillor, 122. 75.
Ryne, *sm.* running, course (Irnan).
geRýman, *sm.* (1) widen, extend,

4. 9; 98. 86: (2) clear, open up (a way), 136. 93; 173. 89.
Rýmēt, *sn.* room, space, 36. 24.

S.

Sacan, *sv.* fight, contend, 185. 53.
Sacerd, *sm.* priest, 14. 173. [Sacerdos.]
Sacerd-bana, *sm.* priest-slayer, 110. 176.
Sacu (*dat.* *sæcce*), *sf.* strife, war, 131. 368; 163. 289; 167. 54.
Salu, *aj.* swallow, dark.
Salu-pád, *aj.* dark-coated, 182. 3.
Saluwig-pád, *aj.* dark-coated, 160. 211.
Sam, *cj.* 'sam . . . sam,' whether . . . or, 23. 171.
Same, *av.* similarly, 'swá same,' similarly, 6. 57; 151. 154; 'swá same swá,' in the same way as, 30. 82.
geSamnian, *uv.* collect, assemble, 22. 150; 36. 34; 48. 56.
geSamnung, *sf.* assembly, association, 48. 72.
Samod, *av.* together, 21. 123; 78. 84; 92. 148 (entirely).
Samod, *prp., w. dat.* together with, at (of time), 121. 61.
Sanct, *sm.* saint, 100. 149.
Sand, *sm.* sand.
Sand-ceosel, *sm.* gravel, 51. 7.
Sang, *smn.* song, poem, 48. 52, 76; 182. 3.
Sang-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 46. 15.
Sál, *sm.* rope, chain, 150. 127, 133.
Sám-worht, *aj.* (*ptc. prt.*) half-wrought, unfinished, 36. 12.
Sár, *aj.* grievous, sad, 159. 182; 172. 80.
Sár, *sn.* (pain), grief, sorrow, 16. 234.
Sáre, *av.* sorely, grievously, 106. 46; 119. 1; 171. 59.
Sárettan, *uv.* grieve, be vexed, 9. 34.

geSárgian, *vv.* wound, 42. 208.
 Sárig, *aj.* sorry, sad, 25. 30; 43. 11.
 Sárlío, *aj.* grievous, sad, 101. 205.
 Sárnis, *sf.* pain, 86. 328.
 Sáwan, *sv.* sow, 52. 17, 18, 27, 32.
 Sáwere, *sm.* sower, 52. 17.
 Sáwon, *pret. pl.* of seón.
 Sávól (sáwl), *sf.* soul, life, 81. 165; 82. 185; 107. 89; 139. 177.
 Sávolléas, *aj.* lifeless, 124. 156.
 Sæcce, *see* Sacu.
 Sæl, *sn.* hall.
 Sæt, *pret.* of sittan,
 Sæternes-dæg, *sm.* Saturday, 114. 40.
 Sæ, *sf.* sea, 39. 118, 127; 174. 4.
 Sæd, *sn.* seed, 52. 17, 28, 33.
 Sæde (sæge), *pret.* of secgan.
 Sæ-déor, *sn.* sea-beast, 127. 260.
 Sæ-draca, *sm.* sea-dragon, 125. 176.
 geSægan, *vv.* (make to sink), lay low, 163. 294. [Sigan.]
 Sægon, *pret. pl.* of seón.
 Sæ1, *smf.* (1) prosperity, happiness, 122. 72; (2) occasion, time, 79. 91; 97. 73; 172. 80.
 (ge)Sælan, *vv.* bind, 157. 114; 175. 21. [Sál.]
 Sæ-lác, *sn.* sea-booty, 131. 374.
 geSæ1, *sf.* happiness, 58. 67.
 Sæ-lida, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 135. 45; 142. 286.
 geSælig, *aj.* happy, blessed, 90. 109; 151. 166.
 geSæliglio, *aj.* happy, blessed, 4. 5; 145. 7.
 geSæliglice, *av.* happily, 90. 114.
 Sæ-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 108. 129; 134. 29; 135. 38.
 Sæne, *aj., w. gen.* slow, 125. 186.
 Sæ-rima, *sm.* sea-border, coast, 41. 186.
 Sæ-rinc, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 138. 134.
 Sæ-strand, *sm.* sea-strand, 82. 203.

Sætan (sætian), *vv., w. gen.* lie in wait for, 13. 170. [Sittan.]
 Sæte, -an, *smpl.* dwellers, only in composition. [Sittan.]
 Sæton, *pret. pl.* of sittan.
 Sætung, *sf.* ambush, snares, 14. 188.
 Soacan (ea), *sv.* (shake), hasten (*intr.*), 163. 292.
 Soadu (ea), *smf.* shadow, 171. 54.
 Soaða (ea), *sm.* (1) thief, criminal, 85. 274; (2) enemy, 159. 193. [Scæðan.]
 Soafan, *sv.* shave, scrape, 102. 216.
 Soamian (ea), *vv. impers., w. acc.* of pers. and gen. of thing, shame, 15. 207; 109. 161; 110. 169, 186.
 Soamu (ea), *sf.* (1) shame, 8. 17; 47. 25; (2) disgrace, 108. 111.
 Scand (ea), *sf.* disgrace, 9. 47; 10. 64, 65.
 Scandlio (ea), *aj.* disgraceful, 26. 76; 107. 84.
 Soapen (ea), *plc.* of scippan.
 geSoapennis (ea), *sf.* creation, 58. 69. [Scieppan.]
 geSoádan (éa), *sv.* (separate), decide, 129. 305.
 geSoád-wis (éa), *aj.* sagacious, wise, 8. 1.
 geSoádwislice (éa), *av.* sagaciously, 24. 9.
 geSoádwisniss (éa), *sf.* sagacity, 97. 68.
 Soán, *pret.* of scinan.
 Soær, *pret.* of sceran.
 (ge)Soeðan, *sv., w. dat.* injure, 126. 197; 127. 252; 128. 274; 130. 337; weak *pret.* scæðde, 128. 264. [Scaða.]
 (ge)Soendan, *vv.* shame, insult, injure, 15. 206; 109. 134. [Scand.]
 (ge)Soeran, *sv.* cut, 121. 37; 128. 276; 163. 305.
 Soepen, *sn.* (sheep-fold), stall, 47. 28.
 Soea-, *see* Soar-.

- Soeaf**, *sm.* shaft, 138. 136.
geSoeaf, *sf.* (1) creature, created being, 83. 219: (2) creation, 131. 372 (existence), 170. 12, 55: (3) decrees (of fate, of God), 177. 107; 185. 65. [Scieppan.]
Soeal, *see* Sculan.
Soealo, *sm.* (servant), man, 139. 181; 161. 230.
geSoeap, *sn.* (1) creation, 48. 79: (2) limb, 92. 153: (3) fate, nature (*in pl.*), 179. 7. [Scieppan.]
Soearp, *aj.* sharp, 14. 193; 156. 78. [Sceran.]
Soearpic, *aj.* sharp, 10. 54; 14. 191.
Soearpnis, *sf.* sharpness, 77. 30.
Soeatt, *sm.* tribute, payment, money, 93. 183; 135. 40.
Soeafmælum, *av.* sheaf-wise, 52. 39.
Soeaf (*scæf*), *sf.* sheath, 138. 162. 156. 79.
Soeaf, *pret.* of *scufan*.
Soeap (*scæp*), *sn.* sheep, 19. 53.
Soeat, *pret.* of *scéotan*.
Soeat, *sm.* (1) (lap), shelter, 179. 7: (2) surface (of the earth), district, quarter, 165. 3; 169. 8; 171. 37, 43.
(ge)Soeawian, *uv.* (1) see, behold, survey, examine, 12. 126; 16. 236; 86. 325; 124. 163: (2) decree, grant, 118. 65.
Soeawung, *sf.* seeing, surveying, 19. 38.
Sceo-, *see* Sco-.
Sceocca (*scucca*), *sm.* sprite, demon, 81. 175.
Sceorp, *sm.* dress, ornament.
Scéot, *sm.* shooting, darting, 184. 40.
Scéotan, *sv.* shoot, 138. 143; 142. 270.
Scéotend, *sm.* shooter, warrior, 163. 305.
Scield, *sm.* shield, 136. 98; 160. 204; 184. 37.
geScieldan, *uv.* protect, 29. 55.
Scield-burg, *sf.* phalanx, 141. 242; 163. 305.
Scieldingas, *simpl.* (sons of Scild), the Danes, 122. 71.
geScieldnis, *sf.* protection, 76. 26.
(ge)Scieppan, *sv.* (1) make, shape, 41. 182: (2) create, 47. 45; 168. 84.
Scieppend, *sm.* creator, 47. 39, 46; 156. 78.
geScierian, *uv.* decree, appoint, 146. 13; 152. 179.
Scilling, *sm.* shilling, 93. 183.
Scinon, *pret. pl.* of *scinan*.
Scip, *sn.* ship, 20. 81, 83; 135. 40, 56.
Scip-here, *sm.* (hostile), fleet, 38. 98.
geScopian, *uv.* furnish with ships, 35. 3.
Scip-ráp, *sm.* ship-rope, cable, 19. 40, 57.
Sciene, *aj.* beautiful, fair, 146. 20; 163. 317.
Scíma, *sm.* ray, light, 171. 54. [Scinan.]
Scinan, *sv.* shine, 79. 94; 128. 267; 170. 15.
Seir, *sf.* district, shire, 20. 84; 37. 44; 100. 154.
Seir, *aj.* bright, 136. 98; 159. 193; 171. 54.
Seir-mann, *sm.* (governor of a shire), ruler, 10. 52.
Seir-mæled, *aj.* brightly adorned, 161. 230.
Soelde (*eo*), *pret.* of *sculan*.
Scoren, *pte.* of *sceran*.
Scorian (*eo*), *uv.* refuse, 84. 253.
Scort (*eo*), *aj.* short.
Scortlice (*eo*), *av.* shortly, briefly, 73. 526.
Scott-land, *sn.* Scotland, 95. 4.
Scottas, *simpl.* the Scots, 98. 88.
Soóo, *pret.* of *scacan*.
geSoód, *pret.* of *scēððan*.
Soóf, *pret.* of *scafan*.
Soóp (*eo*), *pret.* of *scieppan*.
Soóp, *sm.* poet. [Scieppan.]
Soóp-gereord, *sm.* poetical language, 46. 6.

- Soræf**, *sn.* cave.
Sorædian, *uv.* peel, 93. 188.
Sorincan, *sv.* shrink.
Sorðan, *sv.* go, wander, 183. 13; 184. 40.
Sorin, *sn.* shrine, 99. 143; 100. 158.
Soruncon, *pret. pl.* of *scrincan*.
Sorúd, *sn.* dress, garment, 80. 139.
Sorýðan, *uv.* clothe, 115. 60. [*Scrúd.*]
Soulan (ic *sceal*), *sv.* (1) shall, have to, must, 11. 107; 18. 18; 19. 58; *without infin.* 105. 11, 20 (is necessary); 183. 16 (belongs): (2) to express future, 53. 58; 81. 152; 83. 79.
Sounian, *uv.* shun.
Soúa, *sm.* shadow, shade.
Soufan, *sv.* shove, push, 118. 67; 138. 136.
Sour, *sm.* (1) shower, 160. 221; 184. 40: (2) scouring (?) 156. 79.
Soyld, *sf.* guilt, sin, 8. 5, 13; 9. 22. [*Sculan.*]
Soyldig, *aj.*, *w. gen.* guilty, 13. 144; 'ealdres *scyldig*,' having forfeited his life, 122. 88.
Soyld(i)gian, *uv.* sin, 9. 23.
Soyle, *subj.* of *sculan*.
Soyte, *sm.* (shot), shooting, 25. 47. [*Scéotan.*]
Soyttiso, *aj.* Scotch, 97. 57. [*Scot-tas.*]
Se, (1) *pers. prn.* he, &c., 52. 19; 138. 150; 'þæt *wæron Finnas*,' (they . . .), 18. 28; (2) *rel. prn.* who, 51. 10; 120. 17; 121. 46 (or = *hé*): (3) *def. art. with voc.* 126. 223. *þæs*, *dem.* (1) from then, afterwards, 31. 2, 4: (2) thence (*causal*), 106. 61. *þæs* *be*, *rel.* (1) since, afterwards, 36. 17; 154. 13: (2) because, that, 131. 378; 147. 58: (3) as, 122. 91, 100. *þæs* *be*, to express proportion, the, 59. 81. *þon*, the, *w. comp.* *þon má* (the more), 3. 39; 14. 195. *þý* (1) therefore, 106. 66: (2) because, 15. 213; (3) the, *w. comp.* 107. 75; 'þý . . . þý,' *corr.* the . . . the, 6. 52.
Sæg, *sm.* man, warrior (in poetry), 123. 129; 138. 159; 176. 53.
Sægan, *uv.* (1) say, tell, 38. 81; 164. 342; 169. 1: (2) signify, mean, 67. 350.
Sefa, *sm.* mind, heart, 122. 92; 176. 57.
Segel, *smn.* sail, 21. 110.
Segel-gierd, *sf.* (sail-rod), mast, 184. 25.
Segel-rád, *sf.* sail-road, sea, 125. 179.
(ge)Seglian (*siglan*), *uv.* sail, 18. 14, 18, 20; 20. 88.
Seld, *sn.* hall, 120. 30. [*Sæle.*]
geSelda, *sm.* (hall-companion), retainer, man, 176. 53.
Seldan (-on), *av.* seldom, 97. 66.
Seld-ouð, *aj.* rare, 44. 29.
Seld-siene, *aj.* (seldom seen) rare, 30. 66.
Sæle, *sm.* hall, 132. 390; 175. 25.
Sæle-dræam, *sm.* hall-joy, festivity, 177. 93.
Sæle-giest, *sm.* hall-guest, 129. 295.
Sæle-ræðend, *sm.* hall-ruler, 122. 96.
Sæle-sæg, *sm.* hall-man, retainer, 175. 34.
Self (i), (1) *prn.*, (strong and weak) self, 5. 28; 41. 183; 126. 218: (2) *adj.* same, 48. 77; 61. 143.
Self-willes, *av.* voluntarily, 58. 56; 102. 221.
(ge)Sellan (*syllan*), *uv.* (1) give, 5. 26; 36. 19; 80. 140; give up, yield, 139. 184: (2) sell, 78. 88; 107. 100.
Sellio (= *seld-lic*), *aj.* rare, strange, 125. 176; 169. 4; 170. 13.
Semninga, *av.* forthwith, 132. 390. [*Gesanunian.*]

- Sendan**, *vv.* send, 13. 149; 89. 53; 159. 190; 160. 224; *absol.* send message, 113. 1; 118. 60. [Sið].
- Set**, *sn.* seat, entrenchments, 36. 33. 35. [Sittan.]
- geSet**, *sn.* seat, dwelling, 177. 93; 185. 66.
- Seten**, *pic.* of sittan.
- Setl**, *sn.* seat, throne, 59. 88; 121. 39; 151. 165. [Sittan.]
- geSetnis**, *sf.* (1) foundation, 97. 72: (2) law, 77. 36: (3) narrative, 56. 7; 83. 221.
- (ge)Settan**, *vv.* (1) set, 13. 151; 15. 210; set down, 77. 48: (2) establish, found, 26. 82; build, 68. 374; appoint, institute, 80. 121: (3) settle, people, 151. 151: (4) create, 145. 7: (5) compose, write, 50. 137; 83. 216, 231. [Sittan.]
- (ge)Sécan**, *vv.* (1) seek, 9. 30; 90. 86: (2) visit, 19. 48; 126. 199: (3) attack, 30. 65; 36. 29.
- Sél**, *aj.* (*av.*) good (*only in comp. and superl.*), 40. 166; 124. 134, 139; *av.* sélost, 67. 346. [Sæl.]
- geSéman**, *vv.* reconcile, 135. 60.
- (ge)Sénian**, *vv.* make the sign of the cross, cross oneself, 50. 130, 138. [= segenian, *from* segen, 'sign.']
- Sealde**, *pret.* of sellan.
- Sealm**, *sm.* psalm, 67. 331; 97. 65. [Psalmus.]
- Sealm-scóp**, *sm.* psalmist, 9. 33.
- Sealm-wyrhta**, *sm.* psalmist, 57. 26; 66. 307.
- Sealt**, *sn.* salt.
- Sealt**, *aj.* salt, 184. 45.
- Sealtære**, *sm.* psalter, 67. 332. [Psalterium.]
- Searu**, *snf.* (1) art, skill, 181. 6: (2) artifice, treachery, 25. 29: (3) armour, 129. 307.
- Searu-cræft**, *sm.* artifice, treachery, 109. 146.
- Searu-fæg**, *sm.* variegated, coloured by art, 125. 194.
- Searu-pancol**, *aj.* cunning of thought, wise, 158. 145; 164. 331.
- Searu-wræno**, *sm.* treachery, 114. 18.
- Seax**, *sn.* (1) knife, 93. 188; 180. 6: (2) sword, 129. 295.
- Seaxan**, *Seaxe*, *simpl.* the Saxons, 21. 100.
- Séaþ**, *sm.* pit, 172. 75.
- Seofoda**, *aj.* seventh, 33. 15.
- Seofon**, *num.* seven, 19. 42.
- Seofonfeald**, *aj.* seven-fold, 58. 59.
- Seolfor** (*silfor*), *sn.* silver, 172. 77; 179. 2.
- Seolh**, *sm.* seal, 19. 58, 62.
- Seomian**, *vv.* rest, stand, 166. 19; 184. 25.
- Séoc**, *aj.* sick, ill, 15. 206; 130. 353.
- (ge)Séon**, *sv.* see (*generally with ge*; *cp.* gehieran), 19. 36; 78. 84; 120. 25.
- Séow**, *pret.* of sáwan.
- Sibb**, *sf.* (1) peace, 4. 8; 27. 107; 67. 354: (2) relationship, 76. 4.
- geSibb**, *aj.* related, akin, 107. 75; 181. 22.
- Sibb-leger**, *sn.* incest, 109. 149; 110. 179.
- Sibbling**, *sm.* relative, 93. 180.
- Sibbsum**, *aj.* peaceful, 27. 96.
- geSibbsum**, *aj.* peaceful, 27. 109; 67. 353.
- Sidelice**, *av.* fitly, 9. 25, 30.
- Sidu**, *sm.* (custom), morality, 4. 8.
- Sierce**, *sf.* shirt.
- Sierwan**, *vv.* (1) machinate, plot, 90. 94; 93. 191, 197: (2) 'gesierwed,' armed, 138. 159. [Searu.]
- Sierwung** (*syrewung*), *sv.* machination, artifice, 89. 73; 90. 92, 100.
- Siex**, *num.* six, 76. 10.
- Siexta**, *aj.* sixth, 53. 49.
- Siextig**, *num.* sixty, 19. 45.

- Siextigfeald**, *aj.* sixty-fold, 52. 26.
Sitðan, (1) *av.* since, afterwards, 6. 69; 36. 26: (2) *ej.* when, 6. 57; 59. 95. [= *sið* (since) þám.]
Sige, *sm.* victory, 31. 4, 22; 52. 15.
Sige-béam, *sm.* tree of victory, 170. 13.
Sige-éadig, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 129. 307.
Sigefæst, *aj.* victorious, 67. 360; 91. 139; 181. 19.
Sige-fola, *sn.* victorious people, 158. 152; 185. 66.
Sige-hréðig, *sm.* rejoicing in victory, 130. 347.
Sigeléas, *aj.* unvictorious, defeated, 108. 123; 148. 67.
Sige-róf, *aj.* strong in victory, 159. 177.
Sige-púf, *sm.* banners of victory, 160. 201.
Sige-wang, *sm.* plain of victory, 163. 295; 166. 33.
Siglan, *see* **Seglian**.
Sigor, *sm.* victory, 156. 89; 157. 124; 163. 299. [*Sige*.]
Sigor-éadig, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 121. 61.
Sigor-léan, *sn.* reward of victory, 164. 345.
geSiðð, *sf.* sight, 13. 161; 77. 57; 80. 125. [*Séon*.]
Silf, *see* **Self**.
Silfor, *see* **Seolfor**.
Silfren, *aj.* of silver, 97. 75.
Sino, *sn.* treasure, gold, 127. 235; 154. 30; 170. 23.
S'in-ceald, *sn.* perpetual, intense cold, 166. 17.
Sino-fág, *aj.* bright with gold, 180. 15.
Sino-giefa, *sm.* giver of treasure, 122. 92; 142. 278.
Sino-pegu, *sf.* receiving treasure, 175. 34. [*Picgan*.]
Sind, *see* **Wesan**.
Sinder, *sn.* cinder, 180. 6.
S'in-gal, *aj.* continual, 92. 160; 98. 92.
Singallice, *av.* continually, 109. 135.
(ge)Singan, *sv.* sing, compose poetry, 67. 332; 94. 216; 160. 211.
Sittan, *sv.* sit, encamp, settle, 33. 22; 36. 12; 154. 15; 'on sittan, assail, 105. 17; 108. 110.
geSittan, *sv.* (1) sit, 125. 174 (sit down); 178. 111: (2) sit out, finish, 37. 43: (3) take possession of, occupy, 33. 3.
Sicettung, *sf.* sighing, 92. 151.
Sid, *aj.* wide, 121. 41; 125. 194; 164. 338.
Síde, *av.* widely, 109. 160; 172. 81.
Síde, *sf.* side, 60. 132; 171. 49.
Sid-rand, *sm.* wide shield, 121. 39.
Sið, *sm.* (1) journey, expedition, motion, 120. 28; 125. 179; 179. 11: (2) fate, 181. 13: (3) time (once, &c.), 36. 34; 126. 213.
Sið, *av.* late, 162. 275. [*Sið in siððan*.]
geSið, *sm.* companion, 121. 47, 63; 160. 201.
Sið-fæt, *sn.* journey, 164. 336.
Siðian, *uv.* journey, 63. 202; 139. 177; 141. 251.
Síe, *obj.* of *wesan*.
geSíeclian, *uv.* sicken, 100. 169. [*Séoc*.]
Síefre, *aj.* pure.
geSíene, *aj.* visible, 106. 65; 120. 5; 124. 153. [*Séon*.]
Sígan, *sv.* sink, 119. 1.
Sín = his.
Slagen (*slægen*), *plc.* of *sléan*.
Sláw, *aj.* slow, 55. 184.
Slæd, *sn.* valley, 30. 84.
Slæp, *sm.* sleep, 77. 51; 161. 247; 167. 56.
Slæpan, *sv.* sleep, 52. 28; 130. 331.
Slæpléast, *sf.* sleeplessness, 92. 160.

- Slæge**, *sm.* (1) slaughter, murder, 30. 78; 89. 67; 90. 108; (2) defeat, 95. 13. [Sléan.]
- Slæge-fæge**, *aj.* doomed to slaughter, 161. 247.
- Slép**, *pret.* of slæpan.
- Sléan**, *sv.* (1) strike, 129. 315; (2) slay, kill, 16. 256; 25. 40, 45.
- geSléan**, *sv.* (1) strike down, 154. 31; (2) obtain by slaughter, 'wæl geslæan,' make a slaughter, 31. 7; (3) forge, 150. 138.
- Slieht**, *sm.* slaying. [Sléan.]
- Slifæn**, *aj.* cruel, dire, 175. 30.
- Slif heard**, *aj.* cruelly severe, 150. 133.
- Slítan**, *sv.* tear, 44. 42.
- Slóg(h)**, *pret.* of sléan.
- Smæl**, *aj.* narrow, 19. 64; 20. 69, 72.
- Sméðe**, *aj.* smooth.
- Sméagan** (sméan), *uv.* consider, reflect, 9. 39; 11. 96; 94. 209; *trans.* 110. 191.
- Sméagung** (sméaung), *sf.* contemplation, 78. 62.
- Sméalio**, *aj.* careful, 10. 55.
- Sméalice**, *av.* carefully, 8. 7; 14. 194.
- Sméocan**, *sv.* smoke, 52. 14.
- Smið**, *sm.* smith, 126. 202; 180. 14.
- Smiððe**, *sf.* smithy, 79. 108.
- Smylte**, *aj.* gentle, mild, 50. 117, 133; 166. 33.
- Snáð**, *pret.* of sniðan.
- Snáw**, *sm.* snow, 165. 14; 175. 48.
- Snéð**, *sf.* morsel, food. [Sniðan.]
- Snéðan**, *uv.* eat, take a meal, 116. 4.
- Snell**, *aj.* quick, bold, 134. 29; 160. 199.
- Sniðan**, *sv.* creep, 10. 75.
- Sniðan**, *sv.* cut, 180. 6.
- Snotor**, (snottor), *aj.* prudent, wise, 121. 63; 178. 111; 183. 11; 185. 54.
- Snotornis**, *sf.* prudence, wisdom, 67. 344; 91. 131.
- Snotor-wyrde**, *aj.* wise of speech, plausible, 88. 48.
- Snúðe**, *av.* quickly, 155. 55; 157. 125; 160. 199.
- Sorg** (sorh), *sf.* sorrow, 122. 72; 167. 56; 175. 30.
- Sorgfull**, *aj.* sorrowful, 120. 28; 125. 179.
- Sorgian**, *uv.* sorrow, 124. 134; 149. 102.
- Sorg-léofð**, *sn.* song of sorrow, 172. 67.
- Sóð**, *aj.* true, 18. 35; 78. 74; 156. 88; 'tó sóðe,' 'tó sóðum,' in truth, 56. 4; 174. 11.
- Sóð**, *sn.* truth, 111. 202; 183. 10, 64.
- Sóðfæst**, *aj.* true.
- Sóðfæstnis**, *sf.* truth, 15. 227; 86. 312.
- Sóðlice**, *av.* truly, indeed, 52. 17, 19, 21.
- Sófte**, *av.* softly, easily, 135. 59; 152. 188.
- Són**, *sm.* sound, 44. 17, 30. [Sonus.]
- Sóna**, *av.* soon, forthwith, then, 6. 49; 13. 147; 54. 94; 'sóna swá,' as soon as, 38. 75; 96. 39.
- Spanan**, *sv.* allure, entice, 146. 29.
- geSpang**, *sn.* bond, chain, 150. 132.
- Sparian**, *uv.* w. acc. spare, 161. 233.
- Specan**, *see* Sprecan.
- Spell**, *sn.* narrative, story, 18. 33; 48. 62; 135. 50.
- Spendan**, *uv.* spend. [Expendere.]
- Spere**, *sn.* spear, 137. 108; 138. 137.
- Spéd**, *sf.* (success), riches, 19. 47; 78. 64; 79. 100, 115. [Spówan.]
- Spédan**, *uv.* hasten (?) 134. 34.
- Spéd-dropa**, *sm.* useful (?) drop, 180. 8.
- Spédig**, *aj.* rich, 19. 46; 165. 10.

- Spearoa**, *sm.* spark, 101. 188.
Spillan, *vv.* destroy, 134. 34.
Spor, *sn.* track, footprint, 6. 44.
 [Spyrian.]
(ge)Spówan, *sv. impers. w. dat.* succeed, 5. 10; 159. 175; 162. 274.
Spræc (*spæc*). *pret.* of spreca.
Spræc, *sf.* (1) speech, 88. 26; (2) language, 57. 28; 61. 158. [Sprecan.]
Spræcon, *pret. pl.* of spreca.
(ge)Sprecan (*specan*), *sv.* speak, 26. 76; 27. 100; 81. 154; 116. 2; 126. 216; *w. acc. of person*, 70. 443.
Sprægan, *vv.* (1) (scatter), sow, 55. 111; (2) spring, break, 138. 137. [Springan.]
Springan, *sv.* spring, 130. 338; 138. 137; 'upp springan,' rise, 52. 20.
Sprungon, *pret. pl.* of springan.
Spyrian, *vv.* (make a track), go, 6. 42; 180. 8. [Spor.]
Staoa, *sm.* stake, 99. 138.
Stæðol, *sm.* foundation, 172. 71; 182. 5. [Standan.]
Stalu, *sf.* robbery, 106. 69; 109. 145. [Stelan.]
(ge)Standan, *sv.* (1) stand, 5. 34; 20. 99; 125. 184; 139. 171; (2) arise, come, 80. 128; 92. 157; 'léoht stóð,' a light shone, 129. 320.
Starian, *vv.* gaze, 127. 225; 130. 353; 159. 179.
Stán, *sm.* stone, rock, 82. 202; 125. 165; 172. 66.
Stán-clif, *sn.* rock, cliff, 166. 22.
Stán-hliff, *sn.* rocky slope, cliff, 124. 159; 177. 101.
Stán-weall, *sm.* stone-wall, 63. 229.
Stæð, *sn.* shore, 21. 123; 134. 25. [Standan.]
Stæf, *sm.* staff; 'stafas,' *pl.* letters, learning, 46. 5.
Stæl, *sn.* place, stead, 126. 229.
Stæl-hera, *sm.* predatory army, 41. 177. [Stelan.]
Stæl-giest, *sm.* thievish, stranger, 182. 5.
Stæl-hrán, *sm.* decoy-reindeer, 19. 49.
Stæl-wierðe, *aj.* serviceable, 40. 153. [Cp. stæðfæst.]
(ge)Stælan, *vv.* (1) institute, 122. 90; 185. 54; (2) *w. dat.* impute to, accuse of, 150. 146.
Sténon, *aj.* of stone, 29. 36; 76. 11. [Stán.]
Sténiht, (*aj.*) *sn.* stony (ground), 52. 19.
Stér (*stér*), *sn.* history, 48. 73, 80. [Historia.]
Stæde, *sm.* place, 134. 19; 149. 111. [Standan.]
Stæðfæst, *aj.* firm in one's place, steadfast, 137. 127; 141. 249.
Stæde-heard, *aj.* (steadfast), strong, 160. 223.
Stefn (*stenn*), *sf.* (1) voice, 12. 139; 52. 13; 180. 18; (2) *sm.* term of (military) service, 37. 42.
Stefn, *sm.* (stem), foundation, roots, 170. 30.
Stefnian, *vv., w. dat.* summon, 118. 54, 56.
Stelan, *sv.* steal.
Stellan, *vv.* place. [Steall.]
Stemn, *see* Stefn.
Stemnettān, *vv.* stand firm (?) 137. 122.
Steng, *sm.* (1) odour, stench, 82. 181; (2) fragrance, 165. 8; 168. 81. [Stincan.]
Steng, *sm.* stake. [Stingan.]
Stent, *3rd. sg.* of standan.
Stæppan, *sv.* step, march, go, 77. 43; 138. 131; 160. 212.
Stærceð-ferhð, *aj.* stout of heart, 161. 227.
geSteald, *sm.* dwelling. [Steall.]
Steall, *smn.* place.
geSteall, *sn.* foundation, extent, 177. 110.
Stéam, *sm.* (1) vapour, exhalation,

92. 157: (2) moisture, 172. 62.
- Stéap**, *aj.* steep, lofty, deep, 154. 17; 166. 22; 184. 23.
- Steorfa**, *sm.* pestilence, 106. 70.
- Steorfan**, *sv.* die.
- Steorra**, *sm.* star, 87. 11; 89. 81; 145. 11.
- Steort**, *sm.* tail, 44. 23.
- Stéor**, *sf.* (steering), government, 64. 240.
- Stéor-bord**, *sn.* (steering-board), star-board, 18. 10, 27.
- Stierne**, *aj.* stern.
- Stiern-mód**, *aj.* stern of mood, 161. 227.
- Stihtan**, *vv.* incite, 137. 127.
- Stille**, *aj.* still, 43. 8.
- geStillan**, *vv.* cease, 44. 41, 44.
- Stillnis**, *sf.* stillness, quiet, 6. 65; 50. 132.
- Stinoan**, *sv.* (1) stink, 92. 154, 157: (2) rise (of dust, vapour, &c.), 181. 12.
- Stingan**, *sv.* pierce, 138. 138.
- Stið**, *aj.* (1) stiff, strong, 128. 283: (2) severe, fierce, 143. 301.
- Stið-hyogende**, *aj.* fierce of mind, 137. 122.
- Stiðlic**, *aj.* severe, 16. 242.
- Stiðlice**, *av.* fiercely, 134. 25.
- Stið-mód**, *aj.* fierce of mood, brave, 154. 25; 171. 40.
- Stíele**, *sn.* steel.
- Stíel-pog**, *aj.* steel-edged, 128. 283.
- Stíepel**, *sm.* tower, 61. 155. [Stéap.]
- geStíeran**, *vv.* *w. dat. of pers.* and *gen. of thing*, (govern), restrain, deprive of, 13. 143; 155. 60. [Stéor.]
- (ge)Stígan**, *sv.* ascend, rise, 170. 34; 171. 40.
- Stig**, *sf.* path, 124. 159. [Stígan.]
- Stooc**, *sm.* stake, stick, 214.
- Storm**, *sm.* storm, 177. 101.
- Stóð**, *pret.* of standan.
- Stól**, *sm.* seat, throne, 146. 15, 28; 147. 36.
- Stóp**, *pret.* of steppan.
- Stów**, *sf.* place, 5. 39; 19. 65; 123. 122.
- Strand**, *sm.* strand, 'bære sæ strand,' seashore, 79. 105.
- Strang**, *aj.* (1) strong, severe, 15. 213; 29. 44; 58. 66; *comp.* strengre, 25. 47; *superl.* 129. 293: (2) bold, brave, 171. 40.
- Strang-hiende**, *aj.* strong of hand, 66. 318. [Hand; *cp.* stient = stent, from standan.]
- Stranglic**, *aj.* strong, 74. 560; 150. 121.
- Stranglice**, *av.* strongly, vigorously, 15. 209; 66. 310.
- Strælice**, *av.* severely, 8. 9.
- Stræl**, *sfm.* arrow, 160. 223; 172. 62.
- Stræt**, *sf.* street, road, 52. 13; 53. 46; 131. 384. [Lat. strata (via).]
- Streccan**, *vv.* stretch.
- Strengre**, *sm.* (string), lineage, race, 60. 124.
- Strenglic**, *aj.* strong, 146. 28.
- Strengre**, *comp.* of strang.
- Strengu**, *sf.* strength, 120. 20; 128. 283.
- Strédan**, *vv.* (scatter), sow, 55. 115.
- Stréam**, *sm.* stream, 28. 10; 29. 34; 120. 11.
- geStréon**, *sn.* possessions, 22. 159; 77. 55.
- Stric**, *sn.* sedition, 106. 69.
- Strið**, *sm.* strife, 147. 39.
- (ge)Stríenan**, *vv.* *w. gen. or acc.* (1) beget, 25. 43; 60. 115: (2) acquire, gain, 55. 101; 86. 309. [Gestréon.]
- Strúðung**, *sf.* spoliation, robbery, 109. 145.
- Stund**, *sf.* period, time, 142. 271; 'stundum,' from time to time, 125. 173.
- Stycoe**, *sn.* piece.
- Stycoemælum**, *av.* (piece-meal), here and there, 18. 5.
- Styrian**, *vv.* stir, move, 43. 6; 123. 124.

- Styrman**, *vv.* storm, 154. 25; 160. 223. [Storm.]
- Sum**, *prn.* (1) *subst.*, *w. gen.* a certain one, some one, 125. 182; 180. 15; 'sixa sum,' one of six (with five others), 19. 45; 34. 26; (2) *adj.* some, 38. 93; 'sum hund scipa' (about), 37. 50; 39. 114; 'sume þá teð' (some of...), 19. 39.
- Sumor**, *sm.* summer, 18. 6; 23. 171; 183. 7.
- Sumor-lida**, *sm.* summer army (one that does not winter in the country), 32. 29.
- Sund**, *sn.* (1) swimming, 28. 9; 125. 186; (2) sea, water, 125. 176; 127. 260.
- Sund-gebland**, *sn.* commotion of the sea, 126. 200.
- geSund**, *aj.* sound, healthy, unhurt, 2. 36; 86. 304; 131. 378.
- geSundfull**, *aj.* sound, whole, 98. 85.
- geSundfullnis**, *sf.* health, 91. 143.
- Sundor**, *av.* apart, 178. 111.
- Sundor-lerfe**, *sm.* special heritage, private property, 164. 340.
- Sundor-spræc**, *sf.* private conversation, 60. 108; 88. 21.
- Sunnan-æfen**, *sm.* Sunday evening, 114. 45. [Sunnan *genitive*.]
- Sunnan-dæg**, *sm.* Sunday, 85. 296.
- Sunnan-uhte**, *sf.* Sunday morning, 85. 299.
- Sunn-bearu**, *sm.* sunny grove, 166. 33.
- Sunn-béam**, *sm.* sunbeam, 100. 153.
- Sunne**, *sf.* sun, 80. 131; 166. 17; 180. 4.
- Sunn-wlitig**, *aj.* sun-bright, 183. 7.
- Sunu**, *sm.* son, 9. 44; 37. 69; 129. 300.
- Susl**, *sn.* torment, torture, 91. 145; 157. 114.
- Súcan**, *sv.* suck.
- Súð**, *av.* southwards, south, 37. 50. 52; 40. 161.
- Súðan**, *av.* from the south, 21. 124; 'be súðan,' *w. dat.* south of, 5. 21; 113. 7; 'wið súðan,' *w. acc.* south of, 20. 93.
- Súð-dæl**, *sm.* south part, 24. 3; 62. 192.
- Súðerne**, *aj.* southern, 138. 134.
- Súðeward**, *aj.* southward, 20. 76, 86.
- Súð-rihte**, *av.* direct southwards, 18. 19, 20.
- Súð-seaxan**, *-seaxe*, *smpl.* South-Saxons, 41. 171; 42. 208.
- Súð-stæð**, *sn.* south bank, 41. 176.
- Súpan**, *sv.* sup. drink, 102. 217.
- Swaðu**, *sf.* track, footprint, 'on swaðe,' behind, 164. 322. [Swæð.]
- Swá** (*swæ*), *av.* (1) so, 34. 25; *intensitive*, 'swá clæne . . . þæt . . .', 5. 15; 108. 124; *emphatic*, 'wíne swá druncen,' 155. 67; (2) as, 5. 24, 25; 'swá . . . swá,' *correl.* as . . . as, 36. 20; 41. 179 (also in swá hwá swá, &c.); see Hwá, &c.); as if, 155. 68; (3) 'swá . . . swá,' *w. comparatives*, the . . . the, 'símle swá norðor swá smæke,' 20. 69; 104. 3; (4) although, 150. 146; (5) 'éac swá,' also, 37. 74; 'swá same,' in the same way, 6. 57; (6) 'swá swá,' as, 7. 78; so that, 7. 81; 39. 125; 'swá . . . swá swá,' *correl.* so . . . as, 7. 87.
- Swáco**, *pret.* of swican.
- Swán**, *sm.* herdsman, 2. 5.
- Swápan**, *sv.* sweep.
- Swár**, *aj.* heavy, grievous, 167. 56.
- Swát**, *sm.* (sweat), blood (in poetry), 120. 36; 170. 23.
- Swátig**, *aj.* bloody, 129. 319; 164. 338.
- Swá-þ'éah**, *av.* however, 16. 245; 89. 69.
- Swæð**, *sn.* track, footprint, 6. 41. [Swaðu.]

Swé, *see* **Swá**.

Swés, *aj.* beloved, own, 176. 50; 179. 11.

geSwés, *aj.* gentle, 84. 243.

Swésendu, *snpl.* dainties, banquet, 153. 9.

Swétan, *uv.* (sweat), bleed, 170. 20. [**Swát**.]

Swefan, *sv.* sleep, 120. 30.

Swefen (*swefn*), *sn.* (1) sleep, (*often in pl.*) 47. 30; 93. 194. (*pl.*), 201: (2) dream, vision, 48. 58; 169. 1.

Swefn, *sm.* sulphur.

Sweflen, *aj.* sulphurous, 61. 165.

Swegel (*swegl*), *sn.* sky, heavens, 156. 80; 164. 345; 183. 7.

Swelc, *see* **Swilc**.

Swelgan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* swallow, 180. 15; 182. 6.

Sweltan, *sv.* die, 90. 114; 92. 169; 131. 367.

(*ge*)**Swēncan**, *uv.* afflict, molest, 92. 156; 123. 118; 127. 260. [**Swincan**.]

Sweng, *sm.* stroke, blow, 128. 270; 137. 118. [**Swingan**.]

Swērian, *sv.* swear.

Swég, *sm.* sound, melody, 43. 6.

Swéte, *aj.* sweet, 30. 69; 48. 76.

Swétnis, *sf.* sweetness, 46. 6; 49. 87.

Swealt, *pret.* of **sweltan**.

Sweart, *aj.* black, dark, 148. 67; 150. 146; 182. 3.

Sweart-lást, *aj.* with black tracks, 180. 11.

Sweofot, *sm.* sleep, 130. 331. [**Swefan**.]

Sweora, *sm.* neck, 157. 106.

geSweorcan, *sv.* darken, become clouded, 176. 59.

Sweorcend-ferhð, *aj.* gloomy of mind, 162. 269.

Sweord (*sward*, *swyrd*), *sn.* sword, 91. 126; 120. 36; 134. 15.

Sweord-freca, *sm.* sword-warrior, 126. 218.

Sweord-geswing, *sm.* sword-branishing, sword-stroke, 161. 240.

Sweostor (*swustor*), *sf.* sister, 76. 21; 92. 174; 137. 115.

geSweostor, *snpl.* sisters, 26. 72.

Sweotol (*swutol*), *aj.* distinct, clear, 9. 28, 31; 106. 65; 183. 10.

Sweotole, *av.* clearly, 159. 177; 174. 11.

geSweotolian, *uv.* display, show, 77. 32; 91. 145; 162. 285.

Sweetollice, *av.* clearly, 87. 4; 158. 136.

Swéon, *snpl.* the Swedes, 21. 117.

Swéo-land, *sn.* Sweden, 20. 77.

Swéot, *sm.* troop, army, 163. 299.

Swiodóm, *sm.* deceit, betrayal, 30. 70; 89. 73; 117. 41. [**Swican**.]

Swicen, *plc.* of **swican**.

Swician, *uv.* be treacherous, 107. 82.

Swicol, *aj.* deceitful, treacherous, 72. 510; 90. 89.

geSwiðrian, *uv.* weaken, destroy, 162. 266.

Swielt, *sm.* death, 120. 5; 125. 186. [**Sweltan**.]

Swift, *aj.* swift, 22. 150; 41. 181; 183. 3.

Swilc (*swelc*), *such*, (1) *subst.* (a) such a one, *be*, 91. 125: (b) *relative*, which, 155. 65: (c) 'swilc ... hwilc,' *correl.* such ... as, 26. 77: (2) *adj.* 147. 38.

Swilce (*swelce*), *av.* *aj.* (1) *w. subj.* as if, 5. 38; 154. 31: (2) *w. indic.* as, 28. 22; 67. 344: (3) also, 125. 177; 154. 18 (*swilce éac*).

Swima, *sm.* swoon, 154. 30; 157. 106.

Swimman, *sv.* swim, 131. 374; 176. 53.

geSwinc, *sn.* labour, hardship, misery, 59. 103; 148. 72.

Swincan, *sv.* labour, toil, 98. 91.

Swinsung, *sf.* melody, harmony, 48. 64.

(*ge*)**Swioan**, *sv.* (1) fail, fall short, *w. dat. of person*, 126. 210; 128. 274; (2) cease, *w. gen.* 84. 241; 113. 3.
Swið, *aj.* strong, severe, 145. 7; 183. 5; *comp.* 'swiðre,' right (hand, side), 25. 46; 156. 80.
Swiðe, *av.* very, severely, 12. 132; *comp.* 'swiðor,' more, rather, 82. 199; 159. 182; *superl.* 'swiðost,' most, 22. 160 (nearly), 83. 210; 149. 92 (callra swiðost).
Swiðlic, *aj.* severe, excessive, 63. 219; 92. 163; 161. 240.
Swiðlice, *av.* severely, excessively, 8. 9; 25. 31.
Swið-móð, *aj.* stout-hearted, 131. 374; 154. 30; 164. 340.
(*ge*)**Swig(i)an** (swugian), *ww.* be silent, 9. 21, 23; 15. 219; *w. gen.* 111. 202.
Swin, *sn.* (1) (wild boar), hog, 19. 53; (2) image of a boar, 120. 36.
Swin-líoa, *sm.* image of a boar (on the helmet), 126. 203.
Sworen, *ptc. prt. of* Swerian.
*ge***Swógan**, *sv.* choke, *ptc.* 'gcswógen,' dead, 66. 324.
Swugian, *see* Swigian.
Swulton, *pret. pl. of* sweltan.
Swurd, *pret. of* Sweord.
Swustor, *see* Sweostor.
Swutol, *see* Sweotol.
Symbol, *sn.* (1) banquet, 47. 25; 154. 15; 177. 93; (2) 'on symbol,' *adv.* always, 155. 44.
Symble (symle, simle), *av.* always, 10. 78; 36. 31; 76. 15; 148. 71.
Synderlic, *aj.* special, 61. 158. [Sundor.]
Synderlice, *av.* specially, 46. 1; 76. 4.
Syndrig, *aj.* (1) separate, 53. 59; (2) various, 98. 95.
(*ge*)**Syngian**, *ww.* sin, 12. 112; 110. 170.
Synn, *sf.* (1) sin, crime, 13. 170; 80. 134; (2) injury, hostility (in poetry), 167. 54; 185. 54.

Synn-déad, *sf.* sinful deed, 110. 165.
Synnfull, *aj.* sinful, 9. 33, 35.
Synn-léaf, *sf.* permission to sin, impunity in sin, 110. 174.
*ge***Synto**, *sf.* health, salvation, 156. 90 (*plur.*). [Gesund.]
(*ge*)**Sýoan**, *ww.* suckle, 91. 125. [Súcan.]

T.

Tam, *aj.* tame, 19. 48; 43. 7.
Táo(e)n, *sn.* (1) token, sign, 9. 40; 78. 79, 83; (2) miracle, 76. 12, 14.
(*ge*)**Táonlan**, *ww.* (1) signify, represent, 10. 52; 13. 152; (2) show, 160. 197; 162. 286.
*ge***Táonung**, *sf.* signification, type, 60. 128; 62. 182.
*ge***Tæi**, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 48. 73.
Tær, *pret. of* teran.
Tácan, *ww.*, *w. dat.* (1) show, direct, 13. 150; 15. 211; (2) teach, 82. 197; 110. 172.
Tælan, *ww.* blame, 8. 12; 12. 131; 110. 164.
Tæsan, *ww.* wound (?) 142. 270.
*ge***Tæse**, *aj.* pleasant, 122. 70.
*ge***Tæi**, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 73. 522, 525.
Tela, *av.* well, 50. 129. [Til.]
*ge***Teld**, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 100. 149.
Telg, *sm.* dye, colour, 181. 15.
Telga, *sm.* branch, 167. 76.
(*ge*)**Tellan**, *ww.* account, reckon, 82. 209. [Getæl.]
Temes, *sf.* the Thames, 36. 37, 40.
Tempel, *sn.* temple, 84. 246, 249. [Templum.]
*ge***Tengan**, *ww.* hasten, 84. 262.
Teran, *sv.* tear, 162. 281.
Tealde, *pret. of* tellan.
Tealt, *aj.* unstable, precarious, 107. 24.

- Téah**, *pret. of téon*.
Téam, *sm.* progeny, race, 60. 122.
Téar, *sm.* tear, 84. 168.
geTeohhian, *uv.* appoint, destine, 121. 50.
Teolung, *see* Tilung.
Téofa, *aj.* tenth.
Téon, *sv.* (1) pull, draw, 125. 189; 156. 99; draw (sword), 121. 38; (2) go, 43. 12; 122. 82.
Téon, *uv.* (1) adorn, 126. 202; (2) create, 47. 48.
Téona, *sm.* injury, insult, 53. 64.
Téonræden, *sf.* (injury), wickedness, 63. 219.
Tigele, *sf.* tile, 13. 146, 154; 29. 32. [Tegula.]
Til, *aj.* good, 121. 54; 178. 112; 184. 20. [Tela.]
Tilian, *uv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, gain, provide, 160. 208.
Tilung (teolung), *sf.* tillage, husbandry, 80. 149.
geTimbre, *sn.* building, 146. 31.
(ge)Timbrian (timbran), *uv.* build, 26. 54, 82; 28. 26; 41. 178.
geTimbrung, *sf.* building, 61. 160.
Tin-treg, *sn.* torment.
Tintregian (tintrian), *uv.* torment, 27. 86.
Tintreglio, *aj.* full of torment, 49. 87.
geTitelian, *uv., w. dat.* entitle, ascribe, 69. 404. [Titulus.]
Tîd, *sf.* (1) time, 25. 24, 29; 137. 104; (2) hour, 53. 49; 85. 270.
Tîð, *sf.* giving, 'tîðe frēnian,' grant, 153. 6.
geTîðian, *uv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, grant, 57. 16; 87. 336; 96. 42 (*dat. of thing*), 44.
Tîeman, *uv.* teem, bring forth, 185. 48. [Téam.]
Tîen, *num.* ten, 63. 211.
Tîma, *sm.* time, 9. 25, 27, 30; 78. 58.
geTîmian, *uv.* happen, 94. 209; 101. 178.
Timlice, *av.* quickly, 57. 16.
Tîr, *sm.* glory, 137. 104; 156. 93; 158. 157.
Tîrfæst, *aj.* glorious, 167. 69; 184. 32.
Tîr-metod, *sm.* glorious Creator.
Togen, *ptc. of téon*.
Toga, *sm.* leader (only in composition). [Téon.]
geToht, *sn.* battle, 137. 104.
Tohte, *sf.* fight, battle, 160. 197.
Torht, *aj.* bright, beautiful, noble, 155. 43; 166. 28.
Torhtlic, *aj.* bright, glorious, 158. 157.
Torht-môd, *aj.* glorious, noble, 153. 6; 156. 93.
Torn, *sm.* anger, 162. 272; 178. 112.
Torne, *av.* angrily, indignantly, 156. 93.
Tô, *prp. I. w. dat. [adv.]* (1) motion, to, 33. 15, 16; (2) rest, at; 'þa hergas wæron þa gegaderode beġen tō Sceōbyrig on Eastseaxum,' 38. 84; 118. 74; (3) figurative direction, object of verb: 'cweðan tō,' 9. 43; 'fēng tō rice,' 5. 22; (4) definition, destination: 'būton hio (sio bōc) hwær tō læne sic,' 7. 90; 'worhte hit him tō wite,' 148. 73; (5) to form adverbs: 'tō sōðum,' 56. 4; 'tō āhte' (at all), 105. 22; (6) time; 'tō midre niht,' 169. 2; 'tō dæg' (= dæge), 'tō langum fierste' (for a long time), 98. 114; (7) with the gerund in -enne (-anne) to express, purpose, necessity, &c. II. *w. gen.* 88. 22 (time). III. 'tō þām,' 'tō þæs,' intensive, so (adeo); 'hie wæron tō þām gesārgode þæt hie ne mehton Sūðseaxna lond ūtan berōwan,' 42. 208; 92. 153; 'sweord ær gemealt . . . wæs þæt blōd tō þām hāt,' 131. 366; 'tō þām (þy)

- þæt,* in order that, 25. 33; 27. 97; 'tô þæs þe,' when, 130. 335.
- Tô, *adv.* too, 104. 8, 9.
- Tô-b'eretan, *sv.* burst, break asunder, 92. 148; 96. 28; 138. 136.
- Tô-b-láwennis, *sf.* inflation, 92. 156.
- Tô-b'recan, *sv.* (1) break in pieces, break up, 37. 68; 66. 321; 78. 60; 141. 242 (break through): (2) violate, 108. 108.
- Tô-b're(g)dan, *sv, w. instr.* cast off, shake off, 161. 247.
- Tô-c léofan, *sv.* cleave asunder, 70. 429.
- Tô-c náwan, *sv.* know, 84. 247.
- Tô-c wiesan, *ww.* crush, 52. 13; 77. 56; 78. 73.
- Tôc wiesednis, *sf.* crushed condition, 78. 83.
- Tô-cyme, *sm.* coming, advent, 89. 79; 90. 103; 104. 4.
- Tô-ðélan, *ww.* divide, 22. 143; 25. 51; 64. 260.
- Tôð, *sm.* tooth, tusk, 19. 39; 55. 122.
- Tôð-mægen, *sn.* strength of tusks, 184. 20.
- Tô-e-mnes, *prp. w. dat.* alongside, 20. 76, 78. [Efen.]
- Tô-é-acan, *prp. (adv.)* besides, 19. 37; 26. 60; 110. 189.
- Tô-faran, *sv.* disperse (*intr.*), 40. 159.
- Tô-f éran, *sv.* disperse (*intr.*), 61. 160; 115. 57.
- Tô-foran, *prp., w. dat.* (1) before (time), 114. 36; (2) above (superiority), 65. 296.
- Tô-g ædere, *av.* together, 108. 131; 135. 67. [Gadrian.]
- Tô-g éanes, *prp. (av.), w. dat (acc.)* (1) towards, 77. 44; 54. 78 (to meet him); 127. 251. 63. 229 (*acc.*): (2) against (hostility), 61. 141; (3) before, 165. 11.
- T-ôhopa, *sm.* hope, 16. 253, 260.
- Tô-l'ogan, *sv.* lie between, separate, 21. 119.
- Tô-m'iddes, *prep., w. dat.* amidst, among, 101. 188; 148. 79.
- Tô-n'iman, *sv.* divide, 36. 31.
- Tô-s'endan, *ww.* disperse (*trans.*), 68. 373.
- Tô-s'litan, *sv.* tear up, open, 10. 60.
- Tô-s lúpan, *sv.* slip asunder, relax, 92. 168.
- Tô-s'wellan, *sv.* swell, 92. 154.
- Tô-teran, *sv.* tear asunder, 66. 320.
- Tô-twæman, *ww.* separate, 141. 241. [Twá.]
- T'ô-weard, *aj.* future, 69. 423; 88. 39; 158. 157.
- T'ô-weard, *prp., w. dat.* towards, 22. 152; *separated* tô . . . weard, 116. 14.
- Tô-w'eorpan, *sv.* destroy, 26. 81; 68. 373; 83. 238.
- Træf, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 155. 43; 161. 255; 162. 268.
- Tredan, *sv.* (1) tread, 123. 102; 132. 393; (2) traverse, 182. 5.
- Tréow, *sn.* tree, wood, 15. 230; 167. 76; 169. 4.
- Tréow, *sf.* faith, agreement, 36. 20 (*plur.*); 178. 112; 184. 32.
- Tréowð, (trywð), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 56. 11.
- geTréowð (getrywð), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 104. 8; 107. 74; 111. 220 (*plur. throughout*).
- geTréowe, *aj.* faithful, honest, 55. 102, 103; 181. 23.
- (ge)Tréowian (trúwian), *ww., w. dat.* trust, be confident, 30. 63; 128. 283; 145. 3.
- geTréowlice, *av.* faithfully, honestly, 107. 81.
- Trum, *aj.* firm, strong, 123. 119; 153. 6; 184. 20.
- geTrum, *sn.* troop, 184. 32.
- geTruma, *sm.* troop, 31. 14, 15.
- Truwian, *see* Tréowian.
- Trym, *sn.* (?) step, 141. 247. [C]

Past. 441. 27, wiðtramð = wið-trymð.]

(*ge*)Trymian (trymman), *vv.* (1) strengthen, encourage, 50. 124; 95. 12 (getrymde): (2) prepare, array, arm, 13. 165, 171: 117. 45; 134. 22: (3) build, 67. 341; 146. 31: (4) create, 145. 3. [Trum.]

Trymmung, *sf.* strengthening, encouragement, 61. 163.

Tucian, *vv.* ill-treat, 95. 9.

Tuddor, *sm.* progeny.

Tugon, *pret. pl.* of téon.

Tunee, *sf.* tunic, coat, 85. 277. 281.

Tunge, *sf.* tongue, 47. 18; 50. 136.

Tungol, *sm.* luminary, star, 80. 132; 185. 48.

Tungol-witega, *sm.* star-prophet, astrologer, 87. 9; 88. 21.

Turf, *sf.* turf, 167. 66.

Tusc, *sm.* tusk.

Tuwa, *av.* twice, 36. 33. [Twi-]

Tú = twá.

Tún, *sm.* (enclosure), village, town, 22. 147, 149.

Tún-geréfa, *sm.* (town-reeve), bailiff, 48. 53.

Twá, *neut.* and *fem.* of twegen.

*ge*Twéfan, *vv.*, *w. gen.* separate from, 125. 183. [Twi-]

Twegen, *num.* two, 'on twá,' (divide) into two (parts), 25. 51; 70. 429; 'twá,' of measure, twice, 41. 179.

Twelf, *num.* twelf, 166. 28; 167. 69.

Twelfta, *num.* twelfth, 33. 2.

Twentig, *num.*, *w. gen.* twenty, 19. 52, 53.

Twéo, *sm.* doubt, 146. 31. [Twi-]

Twéogan (twéon), *vv.*, *w. gen.* doubt, 153. 1: 164. 346. [Twi-]

Twéolice, *av.* doubtfully, 11. 98.

Twéonian, *vv. impers.* doubt, 85. 274.

Twéonung, *sf.* doubt, 85. 276.

Twig, *sm.* twig.

Twi-wintre, *av.* two years old, 89. 55, 84.

*ge*Twisa, *sm.* twin, 62. 197.

Tydernia, (*i*), *sf.* frailty, 12. 118.

Tydran, *vv.* bring forth, produce, 185. 48. [Tuddor.]

Tydre, *aj.* tender.

Tyhtan, *vv.* (entice), persuade, 84. 244. [Téon.]

Tynoen, *sm.* bladder (?) 28. 9.

*ge*Tyngnis, *sf.* eloquence, 69. 403. [Tunge.]

Trýwe, *see* Tréowe.

p.

*ge*pafa, *sm.* consent, 152. 169.

(*ge*)pañan, *vv.* consent to, allow, suffer, 8. 12, 22: 48. 71; 155. 60.

*ge*paßung, *sf.* permission, 77. 38; 108. 124.

pan = þam.

pano, *sm.* (1) thought: (2) grace, mercy, 40. 163: (3) thanks, 5. 22; 7. 88; 137. 120; 138. 147.

*ge*pano, *smn.* thought, mind, 110. 169; 134. 13; 154. 13.

(*ge*)pancian, *vv.*, *w. gen.* of thing and dat. of person, thank, 86. 306, 321; 124. 147; 139. 173.

pancol, *aj.* thoughtful.

pancol-mód, *aj.* thoughtful of mind, 159. 172.

pano-wierðe, *aj.* worthy of thought, memorable, 158. 153.

panne, *see* þonne.

panon (panone), *av.* thence (place, time, origin), away, 18. 4; 120. 15; 121. 42; 158. 132; 180. 3.

panonweard, *aj.* departing thence, 45. 49.

pá, *av., cj.* (1) then, 1. 4, 10; 51. 2: (2) 'pá . . . pá,' *correl.* when . . . then, 5. 32; 45. 54: (3) 'pá pá,' (then when), when, 5. 22; 52. 17.

pág (páh), *pret.* of *picgan*.

pá-giet, *see* *Giet*.

pæc, *sn.* roof.

pæs, *see* *Se*.

pæt, *ej.* that; 'pæt (*prn.*) . . . pæt' (*ej.*), *correl.* 127. 247; pæt *pleonastic*, 22. 139.

pæt-te (= pæt þe), *ej.* that, 5. 16, 19; 167. 69.

pégon, *pret. pl.* of *picgan*.

pær, *av.*, *ej.* (1) there, 2. 12; 35. 3; thither, 37. 59; *indef.* 'þær cōmon six scipu', 41. 184; 51. 3; *pleonastic* (often with *rel. prn.*), 22. 143; 38. 105; (2) where, 2. 29; 79. 92; whither (thither whither), 106. 53, *similarly*. 100. 172 (thither where); (3) *of time*, then, 100. 174; when, 111. 203; (4) *if*, 150. 143.

pær-rihts, *av.* forthwith, instantly, 76. 14; 84. 259.

pæ, *rel. prn. and ej.* (1) = *rel. prn.* who (*nom. and acc.*), 2. 25, 28; rarely for other cases: *instr.* with which, 59. 82; (2) 'se þe,' who, *rel. prn.* 16. 248, 257 (also = he who, 6. 66, 70); (3) *w. pers. prn.* 'þe hé,' who, 153. 6; 173. 86; 174. 10; (4) *ej.* when, 22. 141; 114. 33; because, 122. 84, and in various other meanings.

pæccan, *vv.* cover, 166. 42; 179. 4; 179. 1. [pæc.]

pegen (pén), *sm.* (1) servant, 49. 105. 107; 105. 34; (2) officer, 2. 19, 25; 118. 59; (3) freeman, master, (as opposed to slave), 108. 115. 117; (4) warrior, man (in poetry), 122. 91. 169.

pegenlice, *av.* bravely, 143. 294.

pegensoipe, *sm.* service, 148. 81.

pegnian (pénian), *vv.*, *w. dat.* serve, 49. 104.

pegnung (pénung), *sf.* (1) service, ministration, 76. 21; 91. 119; (2) mass, mass-book, 5. 17.

pegnung-mann, *sm.* serving-man, 76. 10.

(ge)pencan, *vv.* (1) think, think of, consider, 5. 21, 27; 176. 58; (2) intend, wish, 128. 285; 142. 258. [pænc.]

penden, *ej.* while, 155. 66.

pengel, *sm.* prince, king, 127. 257.

pénian, *vv.* stretch, 171. 52.

perscan, *sv.* thrash, beat, 13. 149.

pes, *subst. and aj.* this; 'ær þissum,' before this, formerly, 7. 72.

pén, *see* *péah*.

pén, *see* *pegen*.

pénian, *see* *pegnian*.

geþeabt, *sn.* design, 90. 105. [pencan.]

pearf, *sf.* (1) need, 126. 206; 141. 233; 'tó þearfe,' *adverbial*, as is needed, 141. 232; (2) benefit, 96. 52; (3) trouble, hardship, danger, 126. 227; 128. 275. [þurfan.]

pearfa, *sm.* poor man, 77. 46; 78. 70; 96. 50.

pearfende, *aj.* in want, 156. 85.

pearfléas, *aj.* useless; *av.* in vain, 90. 94.

pearl, *aj.* strong, severe, 16. 256.

pearle, *av.* cruelly, severely, very, 89. 53; 107. 71; 171. 52.

pearllíce, *av.* severely, 15. 220.

pearl-mód, *aj.* strong of heart, mighty, 155. 66; 156. 91.

péah, *pret.* of *péon*.

péah (péh), (1) *av.* though, yet, 36. 20; (2) *ej.* although, 41. 173; *if*, 23. 169; 108. 113; that, 109. 139; 'péah þe,' *ej.* although, 90. 107. 113; 'péah þe . . . péah,' *correl.* 9. 22.

péah-h wæðere, *av.* yet, however, 8. 11.

péaw, *sm.* (1) custom, habit, 10. 66; 25. 42; (2) *in plur.* morality, 5. 31; 157. 129.

þéod, *sf.* people, nation, 6. 59; 52. 12. 16.

geþéodan, *vv.* join, associate, 48. 53, 72; 79. 90.

- geþéode*, *sn.* language, 5. 38; 6. 48; 19. 37.
- þéoden*, *sm.* prince, king, (only in poetry), 130. 348; 137. 120; 153. 11. [*þéod*: *cp.* dryhten from dryht.]
- þéoden-maðum*, *sm.* princely treasure (given by a prince), 151. 164.
- þéod-guma*, *sm.* man of the people, warrior, 160. 208; 164. 332.
- geþéodnis*, *sf.* association, 46. 9.
- þéod-scaða*, *sm.* injurer of the people, 110. 183.
- þéodscipe*, *sm.* (1) nation, 109. 142; 117. 37: (2) discipline, 49. 93.
- þéod-wita*, *sm.* (world-wise man), philosopher, historian, 111. 194.
- þeof*, *sm.* thief, 84. 263; 110. 183; 184. 42.
- (*ge*)*þéon*, (= *þíhan*), *uv.* flourish, 14. 171; 184. 44.
- þéon*, *uv.* push.
- þéosterfull*, *aj.* dark, 81. 179.
- þéostre*, (*ie*), *aj.* dark, 154. 34; 184. 42.
- þéostru*, *sf.* darkness (*often in plur.*), 45. 53; 55. 122; 171. 52.
- þéow*, *sm.* slave, servant, 5. 35; 52. 32; 105. 32.
- þéowa*, *sm.* slave, servant, 22. 132; 80. 120. 145.
- þéowdóm*, *sm.* servitude, 27. 108, 109.
- þéowen*, *sf.* servant, 156. 74.
- þéowian* (*þéowan*), *uv.*, *w. dat.* serve, 50. 134; 80. 145; 85. 280; 146. 19.
- geþéowian*, *uv.* reduce to servitude, enslave, 106. 50.
- þéowot*, *sn.* servitude, 58. 49; 63. 220, 228.
- þéowotdóm*, *sm.* service, 5. 12.
- (*ge*)*þiogian*, *uv.* take, receive, 2. 22; 62. 196; 100. 167; 154. 19.
- þider*, *av.* thither, 2. 19; 63. 221.
- þiderweard*, *av.* thither-ward, thither, 21. 101.
- þiderweardes*, *av.* thither, 37. 44. 45.
- þilo* (*þillic*), *prn.* such, 93. 190.
- þing*, *sn.* (1) thing, 9. 25, 39; 158. 153 (event); 'mid *nánum þingum*, *av.* not at all, 16. 258; 'for his *þingum*, for his sake, 15. 206: (2) deed, 155. 60.
- (*ge*)*þingian*, *uv.* (1) *w. dat.* intercede, 'búton (*hé*) mé *tó Gode þingie* (for me with God), 102. 210: (2) *refl.* reconcile oneself with (*wið*), 111. 211.
- þingung*, *sf.* intercession, mediation, 87. 336; 94. 212.
- þiefð*, *sf.* theft, 106. 50. [*þeof*.]
- þiestre*, *see* *þéostre*.
- þinen*, *sf.* servant, 159. 172. [*þegen*.]
- þolian*, *uv.* (1) suffer, endure, 128. 275; 160. 215; 162. 272: (2) *intr.* hold out, 140. 201; 143. 307.
- þon* = *þám*.
- þonne*, *av.*, *cj.* (1) then, 20. 91, 92; 22. 142: (2) 'þonne . . . þonne', *correl.* when . . . then, 9. 29; 12. 127: (3) *pleonastic* (not at the beginning of a sentence), 12. 138; 36. 28: (4) that, *w. compar.* 19. 41, 42.
- þorn*, *sm.* thorn, 52. 23, 24.
- þoterung*, *sf.* groaning, wailing, 82. 182; 89. 58.
- geþóht*, *sm.* thought, 10. 62, 72. [*þencan*.]
- þóhte*, *pret. of* *þencan*.
- geþrang*, *sn.* throng, 143. 299. [*þringan*.]
- þráflan*, *uv.* reprove, correct, 8. 9.
- þrág*, *sf.* time, 120. 7; 161. 237: 'þrágum', sometimes, 167. 68; 183. 4.
- þrál*, *sm.* serf, 106. 54; 108. 113, 115. [*Norse* *þræl*.]
- þrál-riht*, *sn.* serf's right, 106. 51.

- préa**, *smf.* (threat), misery, calamity, 150. 144.
- préagan** (préan), *vv.* threaten, reprove, 8. 18, 111; 81. 173.
- préagung** (préaung), *sf.* threatening, reproof, 8. 1; 10. 60; 12. 117.
- préapian**, *vv.* reprove, correct, 15. 220.
- préapung**, *sf.* reproof, 16. 247.
- préat**, *sm.* troop, 155. 62; 159. 164.
- (*ge*)**préatian**, *vv.* (threaten), reprove, 8. 8; 9. 31; 16. 246.
- préatung**, *sf.* (threatening), reproof, 15. 201, 242.
- préo**, *see* **prí**.
- pridda**, *aj.* third, 67. 349.
- pringan**, *sv.* (press), throng, 159. 164; 161. 249; advance, 162. 287.
- prítig** (prittig), *num.* thirty, 81. 156; 99. 123.
- prítigfeald**, *aj.* thirty-fold, 52. 26.
- príwa**, *av.* thrice, 81. 163.
- prí** (préo), *num.* three, 16. 232; 157; 58. 46.
- prínis**, *sf.* trinity, 58. 46; 156. 86.
- prosm**, *sm.* smoke, vapour, 148. 81.
- prowian**, *vv.* suffer, 81. 153; 90. 101; 130. 339.
- prowung**, *sf.* suffering, 49. 84; 91. 129.
- pryocan**, *vv.* (press), afflict, 49. 100.
- prýðlio**, *aj.* strong, noble, 131. 377.
- prýðu**, *sf.* strength, glory, 177. 99. (*pl.*)
- prymm**, *sm.* (1) strength, courage, 164. 332; 183. 4 (*pl.*): (2) torrent, 166. 41; (3) crowd, 159. 164; (4) glory, 156. 86; 177. 95.
- prymmfaest**, *aj.* glorious, 173. 84; 182. 4.
- prymmfull**, *aj.* glorious, 156. 74.
- prymmlíc**, *aj.* glorious, 153. 8.
- prymmlíce**, *av.* gloriously, 167. 68.
- prymm-setl**, *sn.* seat of glory, throne, 94. 214.
- geprýscan**, *vv.* afflict, oppress, 15. 223. [*Perscan.*]
- geþungen**, *aj.* excellent, distinguished, 41. 173; 157. 129. [*Ptc. of lost vb. þingan.*]
- þunor**, *sm.* thunder, 183. 4.
- geþuren**, *ptc. of þweran.*
- þurfan** (ic þearf), *surv., w. gen.* need, 134. 34; 141. 249; 147. 45. [*þearf.*]
- þurh**, *prp. (adv.), w. acc.* (1) motion, through, 138. 145; (2) extent, throughout; (3) time, 'þurh swefn' (in sleep), 47. 30; (4) causal (*agent, means, instrument*), 5. 40; 6. 58; 12. 138; also in 'þurh þæt þe,' 107. 98.
- þurh-d úfan**, *sv.* drive through, pierce, 171. 46.
- þurh-d-rífan**, *sv.* dive through, 131. 369.
- þurh-faran**, *sv.* traverse, 10. 67.
- þurh-fón**, *sv.* (grasp through), penetrate, 127. 254.
- þurh-i-ernan**, *sv.* run through, traverse, 91. 127.
- þurh-s-óetan**, *sv.* shoot through, 79. 95.
- þurh-t-éon**, *sv.* finish, accomplish, 12. 136; 80. 119.
- þurh-w acol**, *aj.* watchful (throughout), sleepless, 92. 160.
- þurh-w adan**, *sv.* go through, penetrate, 129. 317; 143. 296.
- þurh-w-unian**, *vv.* continue, 56. 10; 57. 38; 59. 83.
- þurh-pýrelian**, *vv.* pierce, penetrate, 9. 44. 45.
- þurst**, *sm.* thirst.
- þus**, *av.* thus, 78. 77; 156. 93.
- þúf**, *sm.* banner.
- þúfte**, *pret. of þyncan.*
- þúsand**, *sn.* thousand, 31. 18; 80. 139.

púsendmælum, *av. (dat. pl.)*, in thousands, 159. 165.

geþwære, *aj. gentle*.

geþwærian, *uv., w. dat. of thing*, agree to, allow, 117. 23.

geþwærlæcan, *uv., w. dat.* agree to, 84. 243.

þweran, *sv. forge; ptc. prt. geþuren*, 120. 35.

þwéan, *sv. wash*, 100. 157.

þweorh, *aj. perverse*.

þweorhnis (**þwyrnis**), *sf. perversity*, obstinacy, 84. 254.

þyhtig, *aj. strong*, 129. 308.

geþyld, *sf. patience*, 8. 17; 9. 32; 124. 145. [*Polian.*]

geþyldig, *aj. patient*, 176. 65.

þyle, *sm. orator*, 126. 206.

(ge)þyncan, *uv. impers., w. dat.* appear; 'mé þyncð,' methinks, 6. 60, 61; 41. 183; 122. 91; absolute, 84. 241; 109. 142.

geþyngðo (**geþyncð**), *sf. dignity*, rank, 89. 74; 98. 93. [*Geþungen.*]

þyrel, *aj. pierced*, 11. 104. [*þurh.*]

þyrelung, *sf. piercing*, 10. 54.

þyrs, *sm. giant*, 184. 42.

þyrstan, *uv., w. gen.* thirst, 30. 88. [*þurst.*]

þý, *see under þe*.

þýdan, *uv. (press)*, stab, 93. 189.

þý-læs, *see Læs*.

U.

Ufan, *av. (1) from above*, 127. 250; 148. 63: (2) above, 150. 130.

Ufeweard, *aj. (above)*, higher up, 41. 189.

Ufor, *av. (higher)*, further away, 84. 244.

geUforian, *uv. delay*, 89. 67.

U'n-áberendlic, *aj. intolerable*, 92. 155.

U'n-áliefed, *aj. (ptc.) unallowed*, unlawful, 10. 68.

U'n-áspogendlic, *aj. indescribable*, 82. 180; 114. 24.

U'n-beboht, *aj. (ptc.) unsold*, 19. 48. [*Bebycgan.*]

U'n-befohtan, *aj. (ptc.) unopposed*, 135. 57.

U'n-bieldo, *sf. want of boldness*, diffidence, 12. 114.

U'n-coðu, *sf. disease*, 80. 125; 106. 70. [*Un intensitive, and coðu 'disease.'*]

U'n-cræft, *sf. weakness*, 111. 220.

U'n-cúð, *aj. (1) unknown*, 30. 66; 61. 158; 124. 160: (2) uncertain, 7. 87.

U'n-cyst, *sf. vice*, 80. 140.

U'n-dæd, *sf. wicked deed, crime*, 110. 169.

Under, *prep. (adv.), w. dat. and acc. (1) under*, 171. 55; 157. 113; 125. 166: (2) *subjection, inferiority*: (3) *time during*, 25. 41.

Undern, *sm. morning*, 85. 300.

Undern-mæl, *sn. morning time*, 125. 178.

Undern-tíd, *sf. morning time*, 53. 45.

Under-fón, *sv. receive*, 13. 156; 82. 204; 111. 217.

Under-grietan, *sv. understand*, 79. 97.

Under-standan, *sv. understand*, 104. 7; 108. 105. 119.

Under-þeodan(ie), *uv. subject*, 12. 119; 24. 4; 49. 94.

Underþeodnis, *sf. subjection*, 57. 34.

U'n-geendod, *aj. (ptc.) endless*, 86. 321.

U'n-earg, *aj. (not cowardly)*, brave, 140. 206.

U'n-éaße, *av. (not easily)*, with difficulty, 45. 51.

U'n-fæstlice, *av. (not firmly)*, vaguely, 11. 98.

U'n-forbærned, *aj. (ptc.) unburnt*, 22. 135, 139, 165.

U'n-forouð, *aj. (not base)*, noble, excellent, 135. 51.

U'n-forworht, *aj. (ptc.) (not hav-*

- ing transgressed), innocent, 106. 49.
- U'n-forht, *aj.* (not afraid), dauntless, 136. 79.
- U'n-forhtmód, *aj.* with dauntless heart, without fear, 84. 261.
- U'n-gefóge, *av.* excessively, 22. 158.
- U'nge-fóglia, *aj.* fierce, strong, 29. 33.
- U'n-gefréglia, *av.* (in an unheard-of manner), incredibly, 43. 3.
- U'n-fríð, *sm.* (unpeace), war, hostility, 18. 24; 116. 21.
- U'n-gefulloð, *aj. (ptc.)* un-baptized, 99. 127.
- U'n-gearu, *aj.* unready; 'on un-gearwe,' unawares, 26. 70.
- U'n-gielde, *sn.* excessive tax, contribution, 107. 71. [Gieldan.]
- U'n-héanlice, *av.* (un-ignominiously), nobly, 2. 15.
- U'n-hlisa, *sm.* ill-fame, discredit, 68. 366.
- U'n-hold, *aj.* unfriendly, hostile, 52. 34.
- U'n-iefellice, *av.* (un-easily), with difficulty, 33. 5; 41. 195.
- U'n-lagu, *sf.* bad law, 105. 12; 106. 50, 60.
- U'n-léd, *aj.* (poor), wretched, accursed, 157. 102.
- U'n-geléafull, *aj.* unbelieving, 83. 233.
- U'n-geléafullnis, *sf.* unbelief, 91. 123.
- U'n-lifigende, *aj. (ptc.)* (unliving), dead, 159. 180; 163. 316.
- U'n-gelimp, *sn.* mishap, misfortune, 108. 120.
- U'n-gelfo, *aj., w. dat.* unlike, 149. 111.
- U'n-gelfefedlio, *aj.* incredible, 28. 21, 29.
- U'n-gelfefendlio, *aj.* incredible, 92. 156.
- U'n-lybba, *sm.* poison, 84. 263, 268. [Lybb, 'drug.']
- U'n-lytel, *aj.* (unlittle), much, 105. 21.
- U'n-gemet, *sn.* excess; *av. (acc.)* excessively, 148. 68.
- U'n-gemetgod, *aj. (ptc.)* excessive, 15. 222.
- U'n-gemetlice, *av.* excessively, 16. 247; 44. 40.
- U'n-mihtig, *aj.* (unpowerful), weak, 74. 557.
- U'n-gemyndig, *aj., w. gen.* un-mindful, 90. 86.
- (ge)Unnan (ic ann), *suw., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, grant, give, 2. 32; 106. 56 (*acc. of thing*); 156. 90; 159. 183.
- U'n-nytt, *aj.* useless, 15. 221; 55. 121.
- U'n-orne, *aj.* old, 141. 256.
- U'n-ræd, *sm.* (1) (bad counsel), folly, 113. 10 (*plur.*): (2) mischief, injury, 59. 87; 61. 156.
- U'n-riht, *aj.* wrong, 1. 2.
- U'n-riht, *sn.* wrong, injustice, 105. 9; 106. 45; 107. 74.
- U'nrihtlic, *aj.* wrong, 24. 10.
- U'n-rihtlice, *av.* wrongly, 107. 83.
- U'n-rihtwisnis, *sf.* unrighteousness, 12. 109.
- U'n-gerisenlic, *aj.* improper, 11. 93.
- U'n-gerisenlice, *av.* improperly, unsuitably, 11. 86.
- U'n-rím, *sn.* countless number, host, 149.
- U'n-gerím, *sn.* countless number, host, 110. 185.
- U'n-rót, *aj.* sad, 162. 284.
- U'n-rótnis, *sf.* sadness, 16. 243.
- U'n-gesæll, *sf.* unhappiness, misfortune, 113. 10.
- U'n-gesælig, *aj.* unhappy, 68. 366; 80. 136.
- U'n-sceððig, *aj.* (not hurtful), innocent, 93. 192; 94. 212. [Scaða.]
- U'n-soyldig, *aj.* innocent, 60. 117; 107. 96.
- U'n-sidu, *sm.* bad custom, vice, 109. 146.
- U'n-sisfre, *aj.* impure, 156. 76.

- U'n-smēðe**, *aj.* rough, 166. 26.
U'n-gesibb, *aj.* not related (con-sanguineus), strange, 179. 8.
U'n-snotornis, *sf.* want of prudence, folly, 111. 201.
U'n-sōfte, *av.* unsoftly, severely, 161. 228.
U'n-spēdig, *aj.* poor, 22. 131.
U'n-stille, *aj.* unstill, restless, 44. 38.
U'nstillnis, *sf.* disturbance, 2. 19.
U'n-swæslīc, *aj.* ungentle, cruel, 155. 65. [Geswæs.]
U'n-swīcen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unbetrayed, safe, 118. 58.
U'n-tīma, *sm.* wrong time, 9. 26.
U'n-getrēowð, *sf.* want of fidelity, treachery, 107. 86.
U'n-trum, *aj.* (infirm), weak, ill, 49. 102; 78. 66.
geU'ntrumian, *uv.* (weaken), make ill, 101. 202.
U'ntrumnis (untrymnis), *sf.* weakness, illness, 12. 114; 49. 100; 102. 225.
U'n-twēogendlice, *av.* indubitably, without doubt, 24. 6.
U'n-twīlice, *av.* without doubt, 60. 136.
U'n-panc, *sm.* (ingratitude), dislike; 'his unpances,' against his will, 116. 9.
U'n-pēaw, *sm.* vice, 11. 106; 78. 67.
U'n-wāolice, *av.* not weakly, with strength, 143. 308.
U'n-wærlice, *av.* unwarily, carelessly, 16. 248.
U'n-wærscīpe, *sm.* carelessness, folly, 81. 178.
U'n-wæstm, *sm.* barrenness, sterility, 107. 72.
U'n-weder, *sm.* bad weather, storm, 107. 72.
U'n-wēpme, *aj.* undefiled, pure, 166. 46.
U'n-gewēpmed, *aj.* (*ptc.*), undefiled, 76. 6, 27.
U'n-gewealdes, *av.* involuntarily, 12. 113; 16. 231.
U'n-wealt, *aj.* steady, 41. 181.
U'n-weaxen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) not grown up, young, 138. 152.
U'n-weorðlice (unwürðlice), *av.* unworthily, 152. 195.
U'n-wiðmetenlice, *av.* incomparably, 80. 121. [Wið and metan.]
U'n-wīndan, *sv.* unwind, uncover, 81. 164. [Un= on.]
U'n-gewisses, *av.* unconsciously, 12. 113.
U'n-gewittig, *aj.* unreasoning, 91. 129.
U'n-wisdom, *sm.* imprudence, folly, 12. 112.
Up (upp), *av.* (1) up, upwards, 52. 20, 21; (2) up (to a place), 31. 2; 35. 4. 9.
U'p-āstigenis, *sf.* ascension, 49. 84.
U'p-āwend, *aj.* (*ptc.*) upturned, raised, 98. 97.
U'p-gang, *sm.* (1) rising (of the sun), 98. 96; (2) going up, approach, 136. 87.
U'plic, *aj.* lofty, 12. 139; 13. 161.
U'ppe, *av.* up, above; 'uppe on,' up on, above on, 41. 190; 169. 8.
U'ppon, *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat. and acc.* upon, on, 85. 281; 116. 11, 12; 'wið uppon,' *av.* above, 19. 66.
U'p-stige, *sm.* ascent, 76. 22.
Urnon, *pret. of irnan.*
Uton (wuton), *interj.* let us, 45. 46; 50. 129; 111. 191. [Originally subj. (optative) of gewitan, 'let us go.']
Uðe, *pret. of unnan.*
Uð-wita, *sm.* philosopher, 70. 442; 77. 54.
Uhte, *sf.* early morning, dawn, 148. 70; 174. 8.
Uht-sang, *sm.* morning chant, mātins, 50. 127; 98. 94.

- Úrig-feðere, *aj.* dewy-winged, 160. 210.
 Út, *av.* (1) out (motion), 42. 207; 'út of,' out of, 107. 94; 118. 58: (2) outside, abroad, 4. 9.
 Útan, *av.* outside, 127. 253; 'útan besittan, begán,' surround, besiege, 2. 12; 13. 148; 36. 42.
 Útan-bordes, *av.* abroad, 5. 13.
 Útane, *av.* outside, externally, 10. 66.
 Útanweard, *aj.* external, outside, 35. 10.
 Úte, *av.* (1) out (motion), 36. 33: (2) outside, abroad, 36. 32; 39. 127.
 Útera (úttara), *aj. compar.* outer, 55. 121; *superl.* ytemest, uttermost, extreme, last, 50. 137; 53. 56, 68.
 Úte-weard, *aj.* external, outside, 41. 191.
 Út-gang, *sm.* going out, departure, 48. 81.
 Út-lag(h), *sm.* outlaw, 118. 54. [Lagu.]
 Útor-mære, *sm.* (outer sea), open sea, 41. 188.

W.
 Wacan, *sv.* (awake), arise, be born, 120. 15.
 Wacian, *wv.* awake, watch, 54. 89.
 Wacol, *aj.* awake.
 Wadan, *sv.* (1) go, advance, 136. 96; 137. 130; 174. 5; 175. 24: (2) wade, 28. 13.
 Waðum, *sm.* wave, 175. 24.
 Wagian, *wv. intr.* move, shake, 43. 6.
 Wamb, *sf.* belly, 80. 139.
 Wamm, *sm.* (stain), defilement, 155. 59; 170. 14.
 Wammfull, *aj.* (stained), impure, 156. 77.
 Wandian, *wv.* care, hesitate, 142. 258, 268. [Windan.]
 Wang, *sm.* plain, field, 124. 163; 165. 7, 13.
 Wan-hál, *aj.* unhealthy, weak, 100. 167; 102. 227.
 Wan-hýdig, *aj.* careless, rash, 176. 67.
 (ge)Wanian, *wv.* (1) diminish (trans.), curtail, injure, 105. 29; 122. 87: (2) diminish (intr.), decline, fade, 105. 39; 131. 357; 167. 72.
 Wann, *aj.* dark, 123. 124; 160. 206; 171. 55.
 Wan-spédig, *aj.* poor, 80. 149.
 Warian, *wv.* guard, inhabit, 119. 3; 120. 15; 123. 108; 175. 32. [Wær.]
 Waru, *sf.* defence, 98. 123.
 -Waru, *sf.* -waras (-an), *pl. only in composition*, dwellers. [Warian.]
 Wá, *av., interj.* woe; 'wá lá wá,' alas, 45. 51.
 Wá-lá, *interj., w. gen.* alas, 108. 128.
 Wáo, *aj.* (1) weak, 135. 43 (slender); 176. 67: (2) insignificant, mean, 87. 18.
 Wácian, *wv.* become weak, 134. 10.
 Wáolio, *aj.* (weak), mean, 79. 96.
 Wáo-módnis, *sf.* weakness of mind, 12. 114.
 Wáonis, *sf.* (weakness), insignificance, 82. 194.
 Wág (wáh), *sm.* wall, 9. 45; 180. 12.
 Wát, *see* Witan.
 geWát, *pres. of* gewítan.
 Wæccan, *wv.* watch; *pres. partic.* 'wæccende,' watching, watchful, 120. 18; 158. 142. [Wacian.]
 Wædl, *sf.* poverty, 167. 55.
 Wædla, *sm.* poor man, 78. 88; 96. 50. [Originally 'wanderer,' from wadan.]
 Wædlian, *wv.* be poor, 79. 95. 118.
 Wæfer-sfen, *sf.* spectacle, display, 77. 57; 170. 31.

- Wæfre**, *aj.* wandering restless, 122. 81.
Wæl, *sn.* (1) slaughter, 31. 6: (2) field of battle, 142. 279; 143. 300.
Wæl-cyryge, *sf.* witch, sorceress, 110. 182. [*Literally* 'chooser of the slain' (céosan), originally a heathen goddess.]
Wæl-dréor, *sn.* blood of battle, 131. 381.
Wæl-gæst, *sm.* murderous stranger, 122. 81.
Wæl-gifre, *aj.* greedy for slaughter, 160. 207; 163. 296; 177. 100.
Wæl-hrēow, *aj.* (murderously) cruel, 89. 70; 90. 100; 106. 50.
Wæl-ræst, *sf.* bed of slaughter, 137. 113.
Wæl-soel, *s.* slaughter, 163. 313.
Wæl-sleant (-sliht), *sm.* slaughter, 32. 26; 174. 7; 177. 91.
Wæl-spere, *sf.* war-spear, 144. 322.
Wæl-steng, *sm.* (war-pole), spear, 131. 388.
Wæl-stów, *sf.* place of slaughter, battlefield, 31. 8; 32. 27, 35; 136. 95.
Wæl-wulf, *sm.* war-wolf, warrior, 136. 96.
Wær, *aj.* wary.
Wærlice, *av.* warily, carefully, 8. 4; 111. 219.
Wæstm, *smn.* (1) growth, stature, form, 91. 131; 123. 102 (*plur.*); 145. 10: (2) fruit, 52. 25, 31; 166. 34.
Wæter, *sn.* water, 23. 170; 166. 41; 167. 61.
Wæter-egesa, *sm.* water-terror, stormy waters, 120. 10.
Wæter-fæsten, *sn.* water-protection, 36. 25.
Wæter-séocnis, *sf.* water-sickness, dropsy, 92. 152.
Wéð, *sf.* robe, dress, 170. 15, 22.
geWéðe, *sn.* dress, clothes, 179. 4.
Wæfels, *sm.* covering, dress, 79. 96.
Wæg, *sm.* wave. [Wegan.]
Wæg-bora, *sm.* wave-traverser, 125. 190. [*Bora in an active sense.*]
Wægon, *pret. of* wegan.
Wæg-ráp, *sm.* wave-rope, wave-bond, 131. 360.
Wæg-sweord, *sn.* wave-sword (sword with wavy pattern), 127. 239.
geWégan, *uv.* afflict, 38. 99.
Wæl, *sn.* whirlpool, pool, 184. 39.
Wæpen, *sn.* weapon, 22. 160; 25. 33; 177. 100.
geWæpenian, *uv.* arm, 84. 267.
Wæpen-wiga, *sm.* weapon-warrior, 179. 1.
Wæpen-ge-wrixl, *sn.* (weapon-exchange), hostile encounter, 108. 115.
Wæpned-mann, *sm.* male, man, 25. 34, 39; 120. 34.
Wær, *sf.* security, treaty.
Wær-loga, *sm.* (breaker of treaty), traitor, 110. 184; 156. 71. [Léogan.]
Wæt, *aj.* wet; *sn.* liquid, drink, 80. 147.
Wæta, *sm.* moisture, 170. 22.
Wætan, *uv.* wet, 180. 2.
Wæccan (wreccan), *uv.* awake, arouse, 161. 228, 243. [Wacan.]
Wæg, *sm.* wedge, 78. 61.
Wëdd, *sn.* pledge, agreement, 108. 108; 111. 219.
Wëdd-bryce, *sm.* breach of agreement, treachery, 109. 150.
Wëdd-loga, *sm.* violator of agreement, traitor, 110. 183. [Léogan.]
Weder-géatas, *smpl.* Goths, 127. 242.
Wefan, *sv.* weave.
Weg, *sm.* way, road, 22. 156; 173. 88. Ealne weg (ealne), *av.* always, 7. 89. On weg (aweg), *av.* away, 38. 105; 114. 22; 125. 180. *gen.* weges, adverbial, 22. 156. [Wegan.]

- Wegan**, *sv.* carry, 136. 98; 164. 326.
- Weg-farende**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) wayfaring, 100. 168.
- Weg-nest**, *sn.* (food for a journey), viaticum, 50. 125.
- Wel**, *av.* (1) well, 6. 69; 8. 18; 178. 114: (2) nearly, 7. 88; 122. 94: (3) pleonastic, 37. 74 (*éac wel*); *compar.* *bgt*, 105. 24.
- Wela**, *sm.* wealth, riches (often in plur.), 5. 40; 6. 43; 167. 55.
- geW-el-hwær**, *av.* nearly everywhere, 105. 33.
- geW-el-hwilo**, *prn.* nearly every, 106. 68; 108. 121.
- Welig**, *aj.* wealthy, rich, 28. 5; 79. 118.
- Welliso**, *aj.* (Welsh), foreign, 117. 28, 38. [*Wealh.*]
- Wel-willende**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) well-willing, benevolent, 96. 50.
- Wemman**, *wv.* defile. [*Wamm.*]
- geWegmednis**, *sf.* defilement, 86. 329; 94. 215.
- (*ge*) **Wendan**, *wv.* turn; (1) *trans.* translate, 6. 48; bring about, compass, 152. 183; *reflex.* go, 37. 54: (2) *intr.* 92. 169; go, 24. 17; 77. 52; 85. 298.
- Wenian**, *wv.* accustom, treat; 'w. mid wynnum,' treat kindly, 175. 29; 'w. tú wiste,' feast, entertain.
- Wer**, *sm.* man, husband, 25. 22, 33; 77. 49; 120. 6.
- Werian**, *wv.* defend, protect (*often reflex.*), 2. 15; 122. 77; 136. 82. [*Wær.*]
- Weriend**, *sm.* defender, 66. 299.
- Werod**, *sm.* troop, legion, 2. 11; 58. 64; 160. 199.
- Wesan**, *sv.* (1) be: (2) happen, 49. 112; 118. 71.
- West**, *av.* westwards, west, 37. 54; 38. 98; 136. 97.
- Westan**, *av.* from the west, 37. 58; 'be westan,' *prp.*, *w. dat.* west of, 24. 17.
- Westan-wind**, *sm.* west wind, 18. 16.
- West-dæl**, *sm.* west quarter, 28. 2.
- West-dene**, *simpl.* West-Danes, 130. 328.
- West-lang**, *av.* westwards, 35. 7.
- West-sæ**, *sf.* West sea, 17. 3.
- West-seaxan**, **West-seaxe**, *simpl.* West Saxons, 1. 1; 31. 1; 98. 100.
- Westweard**, *av.* westwards, 35. 2.
- Wélan**, *wv.* bind, 108. 131.
- geWéman**, *wv.* entice, bring over, 96. 43.
- Wénan**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* think, expect, 11. 107; 130. 346, 354; 141. 239.
- Wépan**, *sv.* weep, 44. 14; 81. 175; 171. 55.
- Wérig**, *aj.* weary, 143. 303; 174. 15; 176. 57.
- Wérig-ferhð**, *aj.* weary of heart, 163. 291.
- Wérig-mód**, *aj.* weary of mood, 129. 293.
- Wéstan**, *wv.* ravage, 24. 20.
- Wéste**, *aj.* waste, desolate, 18. 5; 27. 99; 176. 74.
- Wésten**, *sm.* wilderness, desert, 18. 9; 87. 332; 120. 15.
- Wealcan**, *sv.* roll, fluctuate, 11. 79.
- Weald**, *sm.* forest, 35. 9; 160. 206; 165. 13.
- geWeald**, *sn.* power, command, 30. 73; 106. 49; 131. 360; 139. 178.
- (*ge*) **Wealdan**, *sv.*, *w. gen. instr.* (*and acc.*) (1) rule, govern, possess, 44. 33; 88. 46; 89. 78; 106. 53 (control their own actions); 136. 95; (2) wield (a weapon), 127. 259; (3) cause, bring about, 107. 72; 129. 304.
- geWealden**, *aj.* inconsiderable, 37. 55.
- Wealdend**, *sm.* ruler, king, 80. 119; 171. 53; 176. 78.
- Weald-swaðu**, *sf.* (forest-track), forest-path, 124. 153.

- Wealh**, *sm.* for *ignier*.
Wealh-stôð, *sm.* interpreter, translator, 6. 58; 97. 56.
Weall, *m.* wall, rampart, 13. 149; 28. 28.
Weallan, *sv.* (1) boil, 76. 25; 112. 222; 149. 108: (2) swarm, 92. 153.
Weall-geat, *sn.* rampart-gate, 158. 141.
Weall-stán, *sm.* wall-stone, 183. 3.
Weall-steall, *sm.* wall-place, foundation, 177. 88.
Wealt, *aj.* shaky.
Wealwian, *wv.* wallow, roll, 100. 170, 171.
Weard, *sm.* guardian, possessor, 47. 41; 124. 140; 156. 80.
Weard, *sf.* guardianship, watch, 158. 142.
Weard, *av.* towards; 'wið hire weard,' towards her, 156. 99; 98. 98.
Weard, *pret.* of *weorðan*.
Wearg, *sm.* (wolf), felon, criminal, 170. 31; 185. 55.
Wearm, *aj.* warm, 166. 18.
Wearn, *sf.* reluctance.
(ge)Wearnian (*warnian*), *wv.* warn, 88. 33; *reflex.* take warning, 111. 207. [*Wearn*.]
Wearnung, *sf.* warning, 67. 345.
Wearp, *pret.* of *weorpan*.
Weaxan, *sv.* grow, increase, 14. 181; 52. 24, 30. 37; 80. 146.
Wéa, *sm.* woe, grief, trouble, 124. 146; 183. 13. [*Wá*.]
Wéa-gesith, *sm.* companions in evil, 154. 16.
Wéa-spell, *sn.* tidings of grief, 121. 65.
Wéa-tácen, *sn.* sign of grief, 167. 51.
Weofod, *sn.* altar, 62. 177; 86. 303. [*Wih-bēdd*, 'idol-bed.']
Weorc, *sn.* (1) work, action, 11. 93, 108; 29. 39: (2) affliction, trouble, 172. 79; 'weorcum,' with difficulty, 131. 388.
geWeorc, *sn.* work, fortification, 33. 12; 129. 312; 183. 3.
Weoroe, *av.* grievously, 125. 168.
Weorð (*wierðe*), *aj.* worthy, of high rank, 34. 26; 48. 52.
Weorð (*wurð*), *sn.* worth, price, 78. 70, 75; 108. 103.
(ge)Weorðan (*wurðan*), *sv.* (1) happen, 108. 102; 120. 30, 52 (*arose*): (2) become, 26. 75; 'wearð on felle,' fell, 129. 294; 154. 21: (3) be, 104. 5 (*will be*): (4) *impers. w. acc.* (a) 'hú hine hæfde geworden,' how he had fared, 162. 260; (b) *w. gen.* of thing 'þæs mōnige gewearð,' it appeared to many that . . . 130. 348.
Weorðfull (*wurðfull*), *aj.* honourable, honoured, 56. 8; 70. 455.
Weorðfullnis, *sf.* dignity, 59. 76.
(ge)Weorðian (*wurðian*), *wv.* (1) honour, worship, 34. 30; 46. 2; 85. 273: (2) adorn, 126. 200; 170. 17.
Weorðlice (*wurðlice*), *av.* honourably, nobly, 142. 279; 170. 17.
Weorð-mynd (*wurðmynt*), *sfm.* honour, glory, 87. 337; 102. 228; 164. 313.
Weorðscipe (*u*), *sm.* honour, 63. 206; 67. 338; 109. 134.
Weorðung (*u*), *sf.* honouring, worship, 105. 27.
Weorpan (*u*), *sv.* throw, cast, 42. 209; 55. 121; 128. 281.
Weoruld, *see* *Woruld*.
Wéold, *pret.* of *wealdan*.
Wéoll, *pret.* of *weallan*.
Wéop, *pret.* of *wépan*.
Wéox, *pret.* of *weaxan*.
Wicce, *sf.* witch, 110. 181.
Wieg, *sn.* horse (only in poetry), 141. 240; 180. 5, 14.
Wicu (*wucu*), *sf.* week, 20. 74; 33. 15; 34. 25.
geWider, *sn.* tempest, 123. 125. [*Weder*.]

- Widl**, *sn.* (?) impurity, 155. 59.
Widuwe (*wuduwe*), *sf.* widow, 77. 44; 81. 155; 106. 44.
geWieldan, *uw.* overpower, conquer, 66. 319. [*Wealdan.*]
Wiella, *sm.* well, fountain, 167. 63. [*Weallan.*]
Wielm, *sm.* boiling, surging, fervour, 14. 200; 49. 95. [*Weallan.*]
(ge)Wierdan, *uw.* injure, destroy, 122. 87; 166. 19.
Wierð, 3rd. *sg.* of *weorðan*.
Wierðe, *see* **Weorð**.
Wiernan, *uw.*, *w. gen.*, and *dat.* of *pers.* withhold, 118. 64; 137. 118. [*Wearn.*]
geWierpan, *uw.* recover (from disease), 102. 217.
Wierpe, *sm.* change, recovery, 121. 65. [*Weorpan.*]
Wiers, *see* **Yfel**.
Wiersian, *uw.* become worse, deteriorate, 105. 40.
Wið, *prp.* (*adv.*), *w. dat.* and *acc. (gen.)* (1) *motion towards*: (2) *rest*, opposite, facing, 'æt Alre, 9nd þæt is wið Æðelinga-ége,' 34. 27; (3) *motion along, extension*, 'fêrde wið þone feld,' 100. 168; 'hé bûde 9n þam lande norðweardum wið þa West-sæ,' 17. 3; 52. 18; (4) *figurative direction—hostility, association, &c.* 'wann wið heofnes Waldend,' 147. 58; 38. 98; 'hú ðone cumbolwigan wið þa hâlgan mægð hæfde geworden,' 162. 260; (5) *defence*, 'healdan wið besmitenisse,' 86. 309; (6) *exchange, price*, 'wé willað wið þam golde grið fæstnian,' 134. 35; 108. 103; so also in 'wið þam þe,' in consideration of, provided that, 113. 3; *w. gen.* towards, 'beseah wið þæs wifes,' 45. 55; 134. 8; 'wið... weard,' *see* **Weard**.
Wið-uppan, *see* **Uppan**.
Wið-bregdan (*wiðbredan*), *sv.* snatch away; *reflex.* abstain from, 93. 184.
Wiðer-leân, *sn.* requital, reward, 137. 116.
Wiðer-saca, *sm.* adversary, 109. 154.
Wiðer-sæc, *sn.* hostility, opposition, 97. 53.
Wiðer-trod, *sn.* return, retreat, 163. 313.
Wiðerweard, *aj.* (hostile), rebellious, perverse, 13. 169.
Wið-i-nnan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* (*av.*) within, 71. 472; 116. 14.
Wið-sættan, *uw.*, *w. dat.* resist, 65. 279.
Wið-standan, *sv. w. dat.* withstand, resist, 26. 64; 174. 15.
Wið-ú-tan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* (*av.*) outside (of), without, 29. 34; 92. 147; 116. 15.
Wiht (*wuht*), *sf.* (1) creature, being, 10. 49, 71; 181. 1; (2) thing, any thing, *w. gen.* 166. 26; *av.* at all, 162. 274; 'wihte,' *dat. (instr.)* at all, 182. 6.
Wiht, *sf.* Isle of Wight, 41. 185.
Wildéor (*wilddeór*), *sm.* (1) wild beast, 125. 180; (2) deer, reindeer: *dat. pl.* wilddrum, 19. 47.
Wilðe, *aj.* wild, uncultivated, desert, 19. 50, 66; 183. 18.
Wilddrum, *see* **Wildéor**.
Wil-gehlêða, *sm.* beloved companion, 180. 5. [*Hlôð.*]
geWill, *sn.* will; '9n heora ágen gewill,' at their own will, 26. 83.
Willa, *sm.* (1) will, desire, 12. 112. 'hiere willum,' of their own accord, 27. 103; (2) joy, pleasure, 151. 155; 163. 296.
Willan, *swv.* (1) wish, desire, 2. 8 (tried to...), 7. 89; (2) to denote *habit, repetition*, be used to, 11. 80; 98. 94; (3) to express the future, 93. 181; (4) *wolde* in subordinate clauses instead of the past subj. = would, 83. 233; 90.

- 97; *nyllan* = *ne willan*, 12. 133; 100. 148.
- Willsumnia*, *sf.* willingness, 50. 134.
- (*ge*) *Wilnian*, *sv.*, *w. gen. or acc.* desire, 78. 68; 86. 307; 92. 163.
- Wilnung*, *sf.* desire, 6. 51.
- geWilnung*, *sf.* desire, 10. 77; 11. 81.
- Wind*, *sm.* wind, 20. 89; 176. 76; 180. 14.
- Windan*, *sv.* (1) *trans.* wind: 'wunden gold,' twisted, made into rings, 123. 132; 175. 32; brandish, 135. 43; (2) *intr.* turn, 16. 240; fly (of birds, spears, &c.), 101. 189; 137. 106; 144. 322; 152. 173; roll, 157. 110; slip, 16. 239.
- Windig*, *aj.* windy, 123. 108; 167. 61.
- Wine*, *sm.* friend, protector, lord, 125. 168; 141. 228, 250.
- Wine-dryhten*, *sm.* friendly lord, 142. 263; 162. 274; 175. 37.
- Wineleás*, *aj.* friendless, 175. 45.
- Wine-mæg*, *sm.* friendly kinsman, 143. 306; 174. 7.
- Winn*, *sn.* (1) war, 146. 14.
- geWinn*, *sn.* war, battle, strife, tumult, 22. 132; 126. 219; 172. 65; (2) trouble, affliction, 167. 55; 185. 55.
- Winnan*, *sv.* (1) fight, 14. 175; 25. 39; 33. 12; 'on w.,' attack, 73. 536; (2) toil, trouble oneself, 146. 33.
- geWinnan*, *sv.* (obtain by fighting), win, gain, acquire, 106. 55; 147. 58; 151. 157.
- Winter*, *sm.* winter, 18. 6; 183. 5; as a means of reckoning, = year, 2. 8; 140. 210.
- Winter-cearig*, *aj.* winter-sad (or sad with years, old age?), 175. 24.
- Winter-scúr*, *sm.* winter-shower, 166. 18.
- Winter-stund*, *sf.* winter-hour, 150. 125.
- Winter-geweorp*, *sm.* winter-storm (?) 167. 57.
- geWiss*, *aj. w. gen.* certain of, 50. 140.
- (*ge*) *Wissian*, *sv.*, *w. dat. or acc.* direct, guide, 64. 241; 65. 271; 70. 444; 87. 20.
- geWisslice*, *av.* certainly, 69. 414; 122. 100.
- geWissung*, *sf.* direction, guidance, 65. 295.
- Wist*, *sf.* (1) being, substance: (2) food, feast, 81. 177; 86. 306; 175. 36. [*Wesan*.]
- Wiste*, *pret. of witan*.
- Wist-fullian*, *sv.* feast, 85. 294.
- Wita*, *sm.* wise man, councillor, 1. 2; 4. 3; 113. 1; 176. 65. [*Witan*.]
- geWita*, *sm.* witness, 72. 497; 90. 113.
- (*ge*) *Witan* (ic wát), *sw.* (1) know, 18. 16; 181. 14; 'andan, incan, ege witan,' dislike, fear, have a grudge, 44. 16; 50. 120; 107. 99; ná, &c. = *ne wát*, 18. 15, 35; (2) observe, 122. 100.
- geWitennia*, *sf.* departure, death, 49. 98.
- geWiton*, *pret. pl. of gewitan*.
- Witig*, *aj.* wise, 129. 304.
- geWitnis*, *sf.* witness, testimony, 15. 215.
- Witodlice*, *av.* truly, indeed, 54. 77, 89; 58. 58.
- geWitt*, *sm.* intelligence, understanding, 145. 5.
- geWitt-loc*, *sm.* place of understanding, mind, 155. 69.
- Wic*, *sm.* (1) dwelling, 121. 54; 131. 362; (2) camp, 33. 19.
- Wic-geféra*, *sm.* bailiff, 41. 172.
- (*ge*) *Wícian*, *sv.* (1) dwell, 18. 5, 31; 116. 9; (2) encamp, 36. 23; 40. 141; (3) anchor, 20. 88.
- Wicing*, *sm.* pirate, 108. 114; 134. 26; 136. 73.

- Wio-stów**, *sf.* camp, 30. 64, 67.
Wid, *aj.* wide.
Wid-cuð, *aj.* widely known, 120. 6; 127. 239.
Wide, *av.* widely, far and wide, 124. 153; 158. 156; 172. 81.
Wid-gille, *aj.* extensive, 64. 244; 100. 171.
Wid-sæ, *sf.* open sea, 18. 11, 28; 21. 103.
Wif, *sn.* (1) woman, 2. 18; (2) wife, 43. 10; 37. 69.
Wif-ofoð, *sf.* company of a woman, 2. 11.
(ge)Wifian, *uv.* marry, 76. 8; 81. 155.
Wif-mann, *sm.* woman, 26. 62; 27. 86.
Wig, *sn.* war, 120. 18; 122. 87; 177. 80.
Wiga, *sm.* warrior, 136. 75; 176. 67.
Wig-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 131. 357.
Wigend (wiggend), *sm.* (plc.) warrior, 155. 69; 162. 283.
Wig-gryre, *sm.* war-terror, 120. 34.
Wig-haga, *sm.* (war-hedge), phalanx, 137. 102.
Wig-heard, *aj.* (war-hard), war-like, 136. 75.
Wig-hryre, *sm.* (falling in war), slaughter, carnage, 131. 369.
Wig-hūs, *sn.* (war-house), battlement, 29. 36.
Wig-plega, *sm.* war-play, battle, 142. 268; 143. 316.
Wig-sigor, *sm.* victory in war, 129. 304.
Win, *sn.* wine, 30. 67; 154. 29; 155. 67.
Win-gedrina, *sn.* wine-drinking, 154. 16.
Win-geard, *sm.* vineyard, 53. 42, 47. 54.
Win-hæte, *sf.* invitation to wine, 153. 8.
Win-sæd, *aj.* satiated with wine, 156. 71.
Win-sæl, *sn.* wine-hall, 176. 78.
Wir, *sm.* wire, 180. 14.
Wir-boga, *sm.* wire-bow, 179. 3.
Wis, *aj.* wise, learned, 6. 58; 51. 2; 176. 64.
Wisdom, *sm.* wisdom, learning, 5. 10, 14; 166. 30.
Wise, *sf.* (1) manner, wise, 49. 94; 105. 34; (2) business, affair, 48. 65.
Wise, *av.* wisely, 177. 88.
Wisian, *uv., w. dat.* direct, guide, 138. 141.
geWitan, *sv.* (1) depart, 29. 42; *pleonastic w. infin.* (vb. of motion), 120. 13; 163. 291; (2) die, 80. 131; 84. 265; (3) 'up gewitan,' ascend, rise, 172. 71.
Wite, *sn.* punishment, torment, 5. 27; 44. 44; 172. 61.
Witega (witga), *sm.* (1) wise man, 166. 30; (2) prophet, 9. 19; 58. 57.
Witegestre, *sf.* prophetess, 72. 494.
Witegian, *uv.* prophecy, 58. 57; 72. 494.
Witegung, *sf.* prophecy, 58. 62; 89. 57.
Witnian, *uv.* torment, 44. 43.
Wlanc, *aj. w. instr.* proud, 122. 82; 154. 16; 184. 27.
Wlæc, *aj.* lukewarm, 92. 166.
Wlite, *sm.* beauty, 167. 75. [Wlitian.]
Wlite-sæon, *sf.* sight, spectacle, 132. 400.
Wlitig, *aj.* beautiful, 158. 137; 165. 7; 167. 72.
Wlitian, *sv.* see, look, 129. 322; 130. 342; 155. 49.
Wloccn, *sn.* cloud, 155. 67; 166. 27; 167. 61.
Wolde, *pret. of willan.*
Word, *sn.* word, 4. 1; 7. 77; 171. 35 (command).
geWorden, *plc. of weorðan.*
Worhte, *pret. of wyrcean.*
Worpen, *plc. of weorpan.*
Woruld (weoruld), *sf.* (1) world, 5. 28; 86. 322; 91. 133; (2) way of life, life, 148. 73.

- Woruld-buënd**, *sm.* world-dweller, 156. 82.
Woruld-caru, *sf.* worldly care, 96. 47.
Woruld-cund, *cj.* worldly, secular, 4. 4.
Woruld-gielp, *sm.* worldly boast, pride, 11. 86.
Woruldhdád, *sm.* secular life, 47. 20; 48. 70.
Woruldlic, *aj.* worldly, 77. 57; 78. 64; 79. 94.
Woruld-riçe, *sn.* world-kingdom, world, 176. 65.
Woruld-gesselig, *aj.* worldly prosperous, 140. 219.
Woruld-scamu, *sf.* world-shame, public disgrace, 108. 128; 109. 132.
Woruld-strengu, *sf.* world-strength, 180. 2.
Woruld-strúdere, *sm.* world-spoiler, spoliator, 110. 182.
Woruld-þing, *sn.* worldly thing, affair, 5. 25; 11. 94.
Woruld-wisdóm, *sm.* worldly wisdom, 78. 59.
Worn, *sm.* troop, multitude, 159. 163; 177. 91.
Wód, *pret.* of wadan.
Wód, *aj.* mad, 100. 170.
Wódnis, *sf.* madness, 100. 164.
Wóg (wóh, wó), *aj.* crooked, 179. 3.
Wóh-dóm, *sm.* unjust decision, 111. 201.
Wóhlic (wólic), *aj.* perverse, wrong, 57. 35.
Wóh-gestréon, *sn.* unjust acquisition, 111. 200.
Wóma, *sm.* (noise), terror, 177. 103.
Wóp, *sm.* weeping, 55. 122; 77. 47; 167. 51. [Wépan.]
Wórian, *uv.* (wander), crumble to pieces, 176. 78.
Wracu, *sf.* (1) revenge, 150. 148; (2) punishment, 68. 370; 91. 144; (3) cruelty, misery, 167. 51. [Wrecan.]
Wræð, *aj.* (1) angry, hostile, 131. 369; (2) grievous, cruel, 171. 51; 174. 7; 'wræðum,' fiercely, 180. 17.
Wræðlic, *aj.* grievous, severe, 149. 110.
Wræc, *pret.* of wrecan.
Wræc, *sn.* misery. [Wrecan.]
Wræcfull, *aj.* wretched, 90. 109.
Wræc-lást, *sm.* (track, step, of exile), path of exile, exile, 123. 102; 174. 5; 175. 32.
Wræc-sif, *sm.* (exile-journey), exile, 77. 29, 32.
Wrætt, *sf.* ornament, work of art, 128. 281.
Wrættlic, *aj.* ornamental, splendid, wondrous, 127. 239; 132. 400; 167. 63; 183. 3.
Wrættlice, *av.* splendidly, 167. 75.
Wræcon, *pret. pl.* of wrecan.
(ge) Wrecan, *sv.* (1) avenge, 2. 6; 28. 11; 156. 92; (2) punish, 8. 15; 16. 258; 44. 32 (*dat.*).
Wreccan, *see* Węccan.
Wrecend, *sm.* avenger, 120. 6.
Wrenc, *sm.* trick.
(ge) Wrégan, *uv.* accuse, 88. 45.
Wréon, *sv.* cover, 179. 5; 180. 11.
Wridian, *uv.* grow, flourish, 166. 27. [Wridan.]
geWrit, *sn.* writing, scripture, 6. 69; 90. 86; 166. 30. [Writan.]
Wrixendlice, *av.* in turn, 50. 121.
geWrixlian, *uv.* (exchange, buy), obtain, 149. 90.
geWrixle, *sn.* exchange, purchase, 121. 54.
Wridan, *sv.* grow.
Wriðan, *sv.* twist, wrap.
Wrihan *see* Wréon.
Writan, *sv.* write, draw, 13. 146, 154.
Writere, *sm.* writer, 72. 501.
Wróht, *sf.* accusation, crime. [Wrégan.]
Wróhtlác, *sn.* accusation, calumny, (in pl.), 107. 84.

- Wucu**, *see* **Wicu**.
Wudu, *sm.* (1) forest, wood, 15. 230; 35. 6, 7; 125. 166: (2) tree, 170. 27.
Wudu-béam, *sm.* forest-tree, 167. 75.
Wudu-fæsten, *sn.* wood-fastness, forest-cover, 36. 24.
Wudu-holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 166. 34.
Wuduwe, *see* **Widuwe**.
Wuht, *see* **Wiht**.
Wuldor, *sn.* (1) glory, 12. 139; 79. 94; 155. 59: (2) praise, thanks, 164. 343.
Wuldor-béag, *sm.* (ring), crown of glory.
Wuldorbéagian, *uv.* crown, 91. 140.
Wuldor-bléd, *sm.* glorious success, 158. 156.
Wuldor-fæder, *sm.* glorious father, 47. 43.
Wuldorfullice, *av.* gloriously, 89. 68.
Wuldor-gesteald, *sn.* glorious dwelling, 181. 16.
Wulf, *sm.* wolf, 160. 206; 163. 296; 183. 18.
Wulf-hliff, *sn.* wolf-slope (hillside inhabited by wolves), 123. 108.
geWuna, *sm.* habit, custom, 109. 161.
Wund, *sf.* wound, 9. 26; 138. 139; 143. 293.
Wund, *aj.* wounded, 137. 113; 138. 144.
Wunden-fæx, *aj.* with twisted (braided, curled) hair, 124. 150.
Wunden-locc, *aj.* with twisted (braided) locks, 157. 103; 164. 326.
Wunden-mæl, *aj.* with twisted ornaments (of a sword), 128. 281.
(ge)Wundian, *uv.* wound, 2. 16, 24; 16. 243; 116. 10.
Wundor, *sn.* wonder, marvel, 47. 43; 109. 139; 127. 259 (monster); 153. 8 (splendour).
Wundorlic, *aj.* wonderful, wondrous, 29. 39; 125. 190; 181. 1.
Wundrian, *uv.* *w. gen.* wonder (at), 6. 45; 49. 107; 100. 154.
geWunelic, *aj.* customary, usual, 78. 58.
(ge)Wunian, *uv.* (1) dwell, stay, continue, 1. 4 (*w. dat.*), 5; 30. 76; 76. 21; 168. 82; 169. 3; 183. 18: (2) be used to, be in the habit of, 46. 3.
Wunung, *sf.* dwelling, abode, 59. 98; 81. 179.
Wurdon, *pret. pl.* of **weorðan**.
Wurð, *see* **Weorð**.
Wurpan, *see* **Weorpan**.
Wurpon, *pret. pl.* of **weorpan**.
Wynn, *sf.* joy, 165. 7, 12; 167. 70; 'wynnum,' joyfully, beautifully, 170. 15. [*Wine*.]
Wynn-land, *sn.* land of joy, 168. 82.
Wynnléas, *aj.* joyless, 125. 166.
Wynnlíc, *aj.* pleasant, beautiful, 145. 10; 166. 34.
Wynnsum, *aj.* pleasant, 48. 77; 165. 13; 167. 65.
(ge)Wyroan, *uv.* (1) work, do, make, 23. 168; 36. 18; 51. 1; 117. 30 (build): (2) strive after, *w. gen.* 124. 137; 184. 21. [*Weorc*.]
Wyrd, *sf.* (1) fate, 44. 33; 174. 5, 15: (2) event, phenomenon, 182. 2. [*Weorðan*.]
geWyrdelíc, *aj.* historical, 76. 7.
geWyrdelíce, *av.* accurately, 69. 414.
Wyrd-writere, *sm.* historian, 88. 44.
geWyrht, *sn.* desert, merit, 44. 33; 108. 112. [*Weorc*.]
Wyrhta, *sm.* worker, maker, 53. 42, 43, 55; 165. 9.
Wyrn, *sm.* (1) serpent, dragon, 125. 180; 157. 115; (2) worm, insect, 182. 3.
Wyrn-cynn, *sn.* serpent-kind, 125. 175.

Wyrn-lfo, *sn.* serpent's body, 177. 98.

Wyrn-sele, *sm.* hall of serpents, 157. 119.

Wyrmsan, *wv.* fester, become inflamed, 9. 27.

Wyrt, *sf.* (1) (herb), crop, 52. 30: (2) root, 123. 114.

Wyrt-truma (*wyrtruma*), *sm.* root, 52. 23.

Wýscan, *wv.* wish, 130. 354.

Y.

Yfel, *aj.* evil, bad, 12. 112; 109. 160; *comp.* wiersa, 27. 101; 104. 3; 111. 208; *superl.* wierst (wierrest), 9. 48; 81. 168.

Yfel, *sn.* evil, wickedness, mischief, 12. 110; 41. 185; 138. 133.

Yfele (*yfle*), *av.* badly, ill, 150. 142; *comp.* wirs, 27. 91.

Yfelian, *wv.* get bad, 104. 4.

Yfelnis, *sf.* wickedness, 95. 11.

Ymb-b'eorgan, *sv.* protect around, shield, 127. 253.

Ymbe (*ymb*, *emibe*), *prp.*, *w. acc.* around, about—(1) *place*, 3. 40: (2) *time*, 53. 45: (3) *object of*

verb, 5. 12; 11. 96; 83. 210; *av.* 'hú hé ymbe wolde,' how he would act about it (in the matter), 90. 92.

Ymb-c'lyppan, *wv.* embrace, 171. 42.

Ymb-gang, *sm.* circuit, circumference, 29. 30, 35.

Ymb-hwierft, *sm.* circuit, world, 87. 1; 166. 43.

Ymb-sittan, *sv.* besiege, 13. 165, 166; 37. 51.

Ymb-ú'tan, *prp.*, *w. acc.* around (outside), about, 14. 173; 18. 34 (*ymb hie útan*); 29. 32; *av.* 37. 50, 51, 53.

Yteren, *aj.* belonging to an otter, 19. 60. [*Otor*, *sm.* 'otter.']

Ýð, *sf.* wave, 125. 187; 126. 219.

Ýð-gebland, *sn.* mixture of waves, surge, 123. 123; 130. 343.

Ýð faru, *sf.* passage of waves, flood, 166. 44.

Ýð-gewinn, *sn.* wave-strife, life in the waves, 125. 184.

Ýr, *s.* back of axe, 114. 4.

Ýtemest, *see* *Útera*.

July 1881.

BOOKS

PRINTED AT

The Clarendon Press, Oxford,

AND PUBLISHED FOR THE UNIVERSITY BY

HENRY FROWDE,

AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,

7 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.

LEXICONS, GRAMMARS, &c.

- A Greek-English Lexicon**, by Henry George Liddell, D.D., and Robert Scott, D.D. *Sixth Edition*. 4to. cloth, 12. 16s.
- A Greek-English Lexicon**, abridged from the above, chiefly for the use of Schools. *Nineteenth Edition, carefully revised throughout*. 1881. square 12mo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- A copious Greek-English Vocabulary**, compiled from the best authorities. 1850. 24mo. bound, 3s.
- Græecæ Grammaticæ Rudimenta in usum Scholarum.** Auctore Carolo Wordsworth, D.C.L. *Nineteenth Edition, 1877*. 12mo. cloth, 4s.
- A Practical Introduction to Greek Accentuation**, by H. W. Chandler, M.A. 1862. 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.
- Scheller's Lexicon of the Latin Tongue**, with the German explanations translated into English by J. E. Riddle, M.A. fol. cloth, 12. 12s.
- A Latin Dictionary**, founded on Andrews' Edition of Freund's Latin Dictionary. Revised, enlarged, and in great part re-written, by Charlton T. Lewis, Ph.D., and Charles Short, LL.D. 4to. cloth, 12. 12s. 6d.
- A Practical Grammar of the Sanskrit Language**, arranged with reference to the Classical Languages of Europe, for the use of English Students. By Monier Williams, M.A. *Fourth Edition*. 8vo. cloth, 12s.
- A Sanskrit English Dictionary**, Etymologically and Philologically arranged, with special reference to Greek, Latin, German, Anglo-Saxon, English, and other cognate Indo-European Languages. By Monier Williams, M.A., Boden Professor of Sanskrit. 1872. 4to. cloth, 4l. 14s. 6d.
- An Icelandic-English Dictionary**, based on the MS. collections of the late R. Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by G. Vigfusson. With an Introduction, and Life of R. Cleasby, by G. Webbe Dasent, D.C.L. 4to. cloth, 3l. 7s.
- An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language**, arranged on an Historical basis. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. To be completed in Four Parts. Parts I—III., 4to. 10s. 6d. each.
Part IV. *In the Press.*

GREEK CLASSICS.

Aeschylus: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. *Second Edition, 1851. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Sophocles: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione et cum commentariis Guil. Dindorfii. *Third Edition, 2 vols. 1860. 8cap. 8vo. cloth, 11. 11.*

Each Play separately, 18mp, 2s. 6d.

The Text alone, printed on writing paper, with large margin. royal 16mo. cloth, 8s.

The Text alone, square 16mo. cloth. 3s. 6d.

Each Play separately, 18mp, 6d. (See also page 11.)

Sophocles: Tragoediae et Fragmenta cum Annotatt. Guil. Dindorfii. *Tomi II. 1849. 8vo. cloth, 10s.*

The Text, Vol. I. 5s. 6d. The Notes, Vol. II. 4s. 6d.

Euripides: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. *Tomi II. 1854. 8vo. cloth, 10s.*

Aristophanes: Comoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. *Tomi II. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 11s.*

Aristoteles; ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Accedunt Indices Syllaburgiani. *Tomi XI. 1837. 8vo. cloth, 21. 10s.*

The volumes may be had separately (except Vol. IX.), 5s. 6d. each.

Aristotelis Ethica Nicomachea, ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. *Crown 8vo. cloth, 5s.*

Demosthenes: ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. *Tomi IV. 1846. 8vo. cloth, 11. 11.*

Homerus: Ilias, ex rec. Guil. Dindorfii. *1856. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Homerus: Odyssea, ex rec. Guil. Dindorfii. *1855. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Plato: The Apology, with a revised Text and English Notes, and a Digest of Platonic Idioms, by James Riddell, M.A. *1876. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.*

Plato: Philebus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by Edward Poste, M.A. *1860. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.*

Plato: Sophistes and Politicus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. *1866. 8vo. cloth, 11s.*

Plato: Theaetetus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. *1861. 8vo. cloth, 9s.*

Plato: The Dialogues, translated into English, with Analyses and Introductions. By B. Jowett, M.A., Master of Balliol College, and Regius Professor of Greek. A new Edition in five volumes. 1875. Medium 8vo. cloth, 31. 10s.

Thucydides: translated into English, with Introduction, Marginal Analysis, Notes and Indices. By the same. 2 vols. 1881. Medium 8vo. cloth, 11. 12s.

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

The Holy Bible in the Earliest English Versions, made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers: edited by the Rev. J. Forshall and Sir F. Madden. 4 vols. 1850. royal 4to. *cloth*, 3*l.* 3*s.*

Also reprinted from the above, with Introduction and Glossary by W. W. SKEAT, M.A.

- (1) **The New Testament in English, according to the Version by John Wycliffe, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by John Purvey, about A.D. 1388.** 1879. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 6*s.*
- (2) **The Book of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Solomon's Song, according to the Version by John Wycliffe. Revised by John Purvey.** Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Holy Bible: an exact reprint, page for page, of the Authorized Version published in the year 1611. Demy 4to. *half bound*, 1*l.* 1*s.*

Novum Testamentum Graece. Edidit Carolus Lloyd, S.T.P.R., necnon Episcopus Oxoniensis. 18mo. *cloth*, 3*s.*

The same on writing paper, small 4to. *cloth*, 1*os.* 6*d.*

Novum Testamentum Graece juxta Exemplar Millianum. 18mo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

The same on writing paper, small 4to. *cloth*, 9*s.*

The Greek Testament, with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version:—

- (1) Pica type. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 1*os.* 6*d.*
- (2) Long Primer type. Fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*
- (3) The same, on writing paper, with wide margin, *cloth*, 1*os.* 6*d.*

Evangelia Sacra Graece. fcap. 8vo. *limp*, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Vetus Testamentum ex Versione Septuaginta Interpretum secundum exemplar Vaticanum Romae editum. Accedit potior varietas Codicum Alexandrini. Editio Altera. Tomi III. 1875. 18mo. *cloth*, 18*s.*

ECCLIASTICAL HISTORY, &c.

Basiliæ Historia Ecclesiastica. Edited, with English Notes, by G. H. Moberly, M.A. 1869. crown 8vo. *cloth*, 1*os.* 6*d.*

Chapters of Early English Church History. By William Bright, D.D. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*2s.*

Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Burton. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Socrates' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Hussey. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

ENGLISH THEOLOGY.

Butler's Analogy, with an Index. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Butler's Sermons. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Hooker's Works, with his Life by Walton, arranged by John Keble, M.A. *Sixth Edition*, 3 vols. 1874. 8vo. cloth, 1l. 11s. 6d.

Hooker's Works; the text as arranged by John Keble, M.A. 2 vols. 1875. 8vo. cloth, 11s.

Pearson's Exposition of the Creed. Revised and corrected by E. Burton, D.D. *Sixth Edition*, 1877. 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

Waterland's Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist, with a Preface by the present Bishop of London. 1868. crown 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.

ENGLISH HISTORY.

A History of England. Principally in the Seventeenth Century. By Leopold Von Ranke. 6 vols. 8vo. cloth, 3l. 3s.

Clarendon's (Edw. Earl of) **History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England**. To which are subjoined the Notes of Bishop Warburton. 7 vols. 1849. medium 8vo. cloth, 2l. 10s.

Clarendon's (Edw. Earl of) **History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England**. 7 vols. 1839. 18mo. cloth, 1l. 1s.

Freeman's (E. A.) **History of the Norman Conquest of England: its Causes and Results**. *In Six Volumes*. 8vo. cloth, 5l. 9s. 6d.

Vol. I. and II. together, *Third Edition*, 1877. 1l. 16s.

Vol. III. *Second Edition*, 1874. 1l. 1s.

Vol. IV. *Second Edition*, 1875. 1l. 1s.

Vol. V. 1876. 1l. 1s.

Vol. VI. Index, 1879. 10s. 6d.

Rogers's History of Agriculture and Prices in England, A.D. 1259—1793. Vols. I. and II. (1259—1400). 8vo. cloth, 2l. 2s. Vols. III. and IV. *in the Press*.

MISCELLANEOUS.

An Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation. By Jeremy Bentham. Crown 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.

Bacon's Novum Organum, edited, with English Notes, by G. W. Kitchen, M.A. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 9s. 6d. *See also page 15.*

Bacon's Novum Organum, translated by G. W. Kitchen, M.A. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 9s. 6d.

Smith's Wealth of Nations. A new Edition, with Notes, by J. E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. cloth, 21s.

The Student's Handbook to the University and Colleges of Oxford. *Fifth Edition*. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Clarendon Press Series.

The Delegates of the Clarendon Press having undertaken the publication of a series of works, chiefly educational, and entitled the Clarendon Press Series, have published, or have in preparation, the following.

Those to which prices are attached are already published; the others are in preparation.

I. ENGLISH.

- A First Reading Book.** By Marie Eichens of Berlin; and edited by Anne J. Clough. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 4d.
- Oxford Reading Book, Part I.** For Little Children. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 6d.
- Oxford Reading Book, Part II.** For Junior Classes. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 6d.
- An Elementary English Grammar and Exercise Book.** By O. W. Tancock, M.A., Head Master of Norwich School. *Second Edition*. Ext. fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- An English Grammar and Reading Book, for Lower Forms in Classical Schools.** By the same Author. *Third Edition*. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
- Typical Selections from the best English Writers, with Introductory Notices.** *Second Edition*, in Two Volumes. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d. each.
- The Philology of the English Tongue.** By J. Earle, M.A., formerly Fellow of Oriel College, and Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. *Third Edition*. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- A Book for Beginners in Anglosaxon.** By John Earle, M.A., Professor of Anglosaxon, Oxford. *Second Edition*. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.
- An Anglo-Saxon Reader, in Prose and Verse, with Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary.** By Henry Sweet, M.A. *Second Edition*. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.
- The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. White.** Edited by R. Holt, M.A. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 21s.
- Specimens of Early English. A New and Revised Edition.** With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. Morris, LL.D., and W. W. Skeat, M.A.
- Part I. *In the Press*.
- Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughman's Crede' to the 'Shepheardes Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579).** With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Third Edition*. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman,
by William Langland. Edited with Notes by W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. fvn. cloth, 2s. 6d.

**Chaucer. The Prioresse's Tale; Sir Thopas; The
Monks' Tale; The Clerk's Tale; The Squire's Tale, &c.** Edited by W. W.
Skeat, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. fvn. cloth, 2s. 6d.

**Chaucer. The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Par-
dunners' Tale; The Second Nun's Tale; The Canon's Yennuene's Tale.**
By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. fvn. cloth, 2s. 6d.

**Old English Drama. Marlowe's Tragical History of Doctor
Faustus, and Greene's Honorable History of Fierse Brutus and Fierse Hamgray.**
Edited by A. W. Ward, M.A., Professor of History and English Literature in
Queen's College, Manchester. Extra fcap. fvn. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Marlowe. Edward II. With Notes, &c. By O. W.
Fenwick, M.A., Head Master of Norwich School. Extra fcap. fvn. cloth, 3s.

Shakespeare. Hamlet. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and
W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. fvn. stiff covers, 2s.

Shakespeare. Select Plays. Edited by W. Aldis Wright,
M.A. Extra fcap. fvn. stiff covers.

The Tempest, 2s. 6d.

King Lear, 2s. 6d.

As You Like It, 2s. 6d.

A Midsummer Night's Dream, 2s. 6d.

Julius Caesar, 2s.

Coriolanus, 2s. 6d.

Richard the Third, 2s. 6d.

Henry the Fifth, 2s. 6d.

For other Plays, see p. 7.

Milton. Areopagitica. With Introduction and Notes. By
J. V. Hales, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. fvn. cloth, 3s.

Bunyan. Holy War, Life and Death of Mr. Badman.
Edited by E. Venables, M.A. *In Preparation.* See also p. 7.

Addison. Selections from Papers in the Spectator. With
Notes. By T. Arnold, M.A., University College. Extra fcap. fvn. cloth, 2s. 6d.

**Burke. Four Letters on the Proposals for Peace with
the Regicide Directory of France.** Edited with Introduction
and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A. Extra fcap. fvn. cloth, 3s. See also page 7.

Also the following in paper covers.

Goldsmith. Deserted Village. 2d.

Gray. Elegy, and Ode on Eton College. 2d.

Johnson. Vanity of Human Wishes. With Notes by E. J.
Payne, M.A. 2d.

Kenns. Hyperion, Book I. With Notes by W. T. Arnold,
B.A. 2d.

Milton. With Notes by R. C. Browne, M.A.

Lycidas, 3d. L'Allegro, 3d. I. Penserose, 4d.

Comus, 5d. Samson Agonistes, 5d.

Parnell. The Hermit. 2d.

A SERIES OF ENGLISH CLASSICS

Designed to meet the wants of Students in English Literature; by the late J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature at King's College, London.

1. **Chaucer.** The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales; The Knights Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. Morris, LL.D. *Sixth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. See also p. 6.
2. **Spenser's Faery Queene.** Books I and II. By G. W. Kitchen, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. each.
3. **Hooker.** Ecclesiastical Polity, Book I. Edited by R. W. Church, M.A., Dean of St. Paul's. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.
4. **Shakespeare.** Select Plays. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers.*
 - I. The Merchant of Venice. 2s.
 - II. Richard the Second. 2s. 6d.
 - III. Macbeth. 2s. 6d. (For other Plays, see p. 6.)
5. **Bacon.**
 - I. Advancement of Learning. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
 - II. The Essays. With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. Thursfield, M.A.
6. **Milton.** Poems. Edited by R. C. Browne, M.A. In Two Volumes. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.
Sold separately, Vol. I. 4s., Vol. II. 3s.
7. **Dryden.** Stanzas on the Death of Oliver Cromwell; Astraea Redux; Annus Mirabilis; Absalom and Achitophel; Religio Laici; The Hind and the Panther. Edited by W. D. Christie, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
8. **Bunyan.** The Pilgrim's Progress, Grace Abounding, and A Relation of his Imprisonment. Edited, with Biographical Introduction and Notes, by E. Venables, M.A., Precentor of Lincoln. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.
9. **Pope.** With Introduction and Notes. By Mark Pattison, B.D., Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford.
 - I. Essay on Man. *Sixth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 2s. 6d.
 - II. Satires and Epistles. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 2s.
10. **Johnson.** Select Works. Lives of Dryden and Pope, and Rasselas. Edited by Alfred Milnes, B.A. (Lond.), late Scholar of Lincoln College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
11. **Burke.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford.
 - I. Thoughts on the Present Discontents; the Two Speeches on America, etc. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
 - II. Reflections on the French Revolution. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s. See also p. 6.
12. **Cowper.** Edited, with Life, Introductions, and Notes, by H. T. Griffith, B.A., formerly Scholar of Pembroke College, Oxford.
 - I. The Didactic Poems of 1782, with Selections from the Minor Pieces, A.D. 1779-1783. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.
 - II. The Task, with Tirocinium, and Selections from the Minor Poems, A.D. 1784-1799. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840.

Exercise Book. By the same Author.
New York, 1822. 64.

... or Easy Extracts, Latin and Grec.
... By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Second Edition, Revised.
... 2s. 6d.

Translation into Latin. For the use of
Selected by J. Y. Sargent, M.A. Fifth Edition. Ex.

... **Begin Reader.** By T. J. Nunns, M.A. **Three**
... *begin. 8vo. cloth. 2s.*

Present Latin Reader. In Preparation.

The Commentaries (for Schools). With Notes.
By C. E. Moberly, M.A., Assistant Master in Rugby School.

The Little War. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

The *Extra fcap.* 2vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

24. 1812 18. 27. Book 1. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, gr.

Cicero. Selection of interesting and descriptive passages.
Latin Notes. By Henry Walford, M.A. In Three Parts. *Third Edition.*
522. 8vo. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Each Part separately, in limp cloth, 1s. 6d.

Quiero. Select Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the
late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. *Second Edition. Extra*
fcap. 8vo. cloth. 2s.

Cicero. Select Orations (for Schools). With Notes. By
J. R. King, M.A. *Ext. scap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.*

Cornelius Nepos. With Notes, by Oscar Browning, M.A.
Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth. 2s. 6d.

Livy. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps.
By H. Lee Warner, M.A. *In Three Parts.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 11. 6d. each.

Ovid. Selections for the use of Schools. With Introductions and Notes, etc. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A.
Second Edition. Ext. fcap. Pro. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Pliny. Select Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Catulli Veronensis Liber. Iterum recognovit, apparatus criticum prolegomena appendices addidit, Robinson Ellis, A. M. 8vo. cloth. 16

Catullus. A Commentary on Catullus. By Robinson Ellis. M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*. 16s.

Catulli Veronensis Carmina Selecta, secundum recog-
nitionem Robinson Ellis. A.M. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth. 3s. 6d.

Cicero de Oratore. With Introduction and Notes. By A. S. Wilkins, M.A., Professor of Latin, Owens College, Manchester.

Book I. Demy 8vo. cloth, 6s.

Book II. Demy 8vo. cloth, 5s.

Cicero's Philippic Orations. With Notes. By J. R. King, M.A. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

Cicero. Select Letters. With English Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By Albert Watson, M.A., Fellow and Lecturer of Brasenose College, Oxford. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 18s.

Cicero. Select Letters (Text). By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s.

Cicero pro Cluentio. With Introduction and Notes. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A., Professor of Humanity, Glasgow. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Livy, Book I. By J. R. Seeley, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Cambridge. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 6s.

Horace. With Introductions and Notes. By Edward C. Wickham, M.A., Head Master of Wellington College. Vol. I. The Odes, Carmen Seculare, and Epodes. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 12s.

Horace. A reprint of the above, in a size suitable for the use of Schools. *Just ready.*

Persius. The Satires. With a Translation and Commentary. By John Conington, M.A. Edited by H. Nettleship, M.A. *Second Edition.* 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

Selections from the less known Latin Poets. By North Pinder, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 12s.

Fragments and Specimens of Early Latin. With Introduction and Notes. By John Wordsworth, M.A., Tutor of Brasenose College, Oxford. Demy 8vo. cloth, 18s.

Tacitus. The Annals. Books I—VI. With Essays and Notes. *Preparing.*

A Manual of Comparative Philology, as applied to the Illustration of Greek and Latin Inflections. By T. L. Papillon, M.A., Fellow of New College. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 6s.

The Roman Poets of the Augustan Age. Virgil. By William Young Sellar, M.A., Professor of Humanity in the University of Edinburgh. 8vo. cloth, 14s.

The Roman Poets of the Republic. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 14s.

III. GREEK.

A Greek Primer, for the use of beginners in that Language. By the Right Rev. Charles Wordsworth, D.C.L., Bishop of St. Andrews. *Sixth Edition. Revised and Enlarged.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.

Greek Verbs, Irregular and Defective; their forms, meaning, and quantity; embracing all the Tenses used by Greek writers, with references to the passages in which they are found. By W. Velitch. *Fourth Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

The Elements of Greek Accentuation (for Schools):

abridged from his larger work by H. W. Chandler, M.A., Waynflete Professor of Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy, Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

A Series of Graduated Greek Readers:

First Greek Reader. By W. G. Rushbrooke, M.L., formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, Second Classical Master at the City of London School. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Second Greek Reader. By A. J. M. Bell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Third Greek Reader.

In Preparation.

Fourth Greek Reader; being Specimens of Greek Dialects. With Introductions and Notes. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Fifth Greek Reader. Part I, Selections from Greek Epic and Dramatic Poetry, with Introductions and Notes. By Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Part II. By the same Editor. *In Preparation.*

The Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry; with Introductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.

A Golden Treasury of Greek Prose; with Introductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A., and J. E. L. Shadwell, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Aeschylus. Prometheus Bound (for Schools). With Notes. By A. O. Prickard, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Aeschylus. Agamemnon. With Introduction and Notes by Arthur Sidgwick, M.A., Tutor of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Assistant Master of Rugby School. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Aristophanes. In Single Plays, edited with English Notes, Introductions, &c. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. The Clouds, 2s. The Acharnians, 2s.

Other plays will follow.

Arrian. Selections (for Schools). With Notes. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School.

Cebetis Tabula. With Introduction and Notes by C. S. Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Euripides. Alceste (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Euripides. Helena (for Schools). By the same Editor. *In the Press.*

Herodotus. Selections. With Introduction, Notes, and Map. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Homer. Odyssey, Books I-XII (for Schools). By W. W. Merry, M.A. *Nineteenth Thousand.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d. Book II, separately, 1s. 6d.

Homer. Odyssey, Books XIII-XXIV (for Schools). By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.

- Homer. Iliad. Book I (for Schools).** By D. B. Monro, M.A., Vice-Provost of Oriel College, Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.
- Homer. Iliad. Book XXI. With Introduction and Notes,** by Herbert Hallstone, M.A., late Scholar of St. Peter's College, Cambridge. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.
- Lucian. Vera Historia (for Schools).** By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.
- Plato. Selections (for Schools). With Notes.** By B. Jowett, M.A., Regius Professor of Greek; and J. Purves, M.A. *In the Press.*
- Sophocles. In Single Plays, with English Notes, &c.** By Lewis Campbell, M.A., and Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo.
Oedipus Rex, Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone, 1s. 9d. each.
Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae, Philoctetes, 2s. each.
- Sophocles. Oedipus Rex: Dindorf's Text, with Notes** by the present Bishop of St. David's. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.
- Theocritus (for Schools). With Notes.** By H. Kynaston (late Snow), M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
- Xenophon. Easy Selections (for Junior Classes). With a Vocabulary, Notes, and Map.** By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L., and C. S. Jerram, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
- Xenophon. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps.** By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
- Xenophon. Anabasis, Book II. With Notes and Map.** By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.
- Aristotle's Politics.** By W. L. Newman, M.A., Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford.
- Demosthenes and Aeschines. The Oration on the Crown.** With Introductory Essays and Notes. By G. A. Simcox, M.A., and W. H. Simcox, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 12s.
- Homer. Odyssey, Books I-XII.** Edited with English Notes, Appendices, &c. By W. W. Merry, M.A., and the late James Riddell, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 16s.
- Homer. Odyssey, Books XIII-XXIV.** By S. H. Butcher, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford.
- Homer. Iliad. With Introduction and Notes.** By D. B. Monro, M.A., Vice-Provost of Oriel College, Oxford. *Preparing.*
- A Homeric Grammar.** By D. B. Monro, M.A. *In the Press.*
- Sophocles. With English Notes and Introductions.** By Lewis Campbell, M.A., Professor of Greek, St. Andrews.
Vol. I. Oedipus Tyrannus. Oedipus Coloneus. Antigone. *Second Edition.* 8vo. cloth, 16s.
Vol. II. Ajax. Electra. Trachiniae. Philoctetes. Fragments. 8vo. cloth, 16s. *Just Published.*
- Sophocles. The Text of the Seven Plays.** By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
- A Handbook of Greek Inscriptions, illustrative of Greek History.** By E. L. Hicks, M.A. *In the Press.*

IV. FRENCH.

An Etymological Dictionary of the French Language, with a Preface on the Principles of French Etymology. By A. Brachet. Translated by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

Brachet's Historical Grammar of the French Language. Translated by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

A Primer of French Literature. By George Saintsbury. *Second Edition, with Index.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

French Classics, Edited by GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. Univ. Gallie. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. each.

Corneille's Cinna, and Molière's Les Femmes Savantes.

Racine's Andromaque, and Corneille's Le Menteur. With Louis Racine's Life of his Father.

Molière's Les Fourberies de Scapin, and Racine's Athalie. With Voltaire's Life of Molière.

Regnard's Le Joueur, and Brueys and Palaprat's Le Grondeur.

A Selection of Tales by Modern Writers.

Selections from the Correspondence of Madame de Sévigné and her chief Contemporaries. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Louis XIV and his Contemporaries; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With Notes, Genealogical Tables, etc. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

V. GERMAN.

German Classics, Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc., Professor in King's College, London.

Goethe's Egmont. With a Life of Goethe, &c. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Schiller's Wilhelm Tell. With a Life of Schiller; an historical and critical Introduction, Arguments, and a complete Commentary. *Fifth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Lessing's Minna von Barnhelm. A Comedy. With a Life of Lessing, Critical Analysis, Complete Commentary, &c. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Schiller's Historische Skizzen: Egmonts Leben und Tod, and Belagerung von Antwerpen. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Goethe's Iphigenie auf Tauris. A Drama. With a Critical Introduction and Notes. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

A German Reader, in Three Parts. Part I. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. *Just Published.*

In Preparation. By the same Editor.

Lessing's Nathan der Weise. With Introduction, Notes, etc.

Schiller's Maria Stuart. With Notes, Introduction, etc.

Schiller's Jungfrau von Orleans. With Notes, Introduction, etc.

Selections from the poems of Schiller and Goethe.

Becker's (K. F.) Friedrich der Grosse.

LANGE's German Course.

The Germans at Home; a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. *Second Edition.* 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

The German Manual; a German Grammar, a Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

A Grammar of the German Language. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

This 'Grammar' is a reprint of the Grammar contained in 'The German Manual'; and, in this separate form, is intended for the use of students who wish to make themselves acquainted with German Grammar chiefly for the purpose of being able to read German books.

German Composition; Extracts from English and American writers for Translation into German, with Hints for Translation in foot-notes. *In the Press.*

Lessing's Laokoon. With Introduction, English Notes, &c. By A. Hamann, Phil. Doc., M.A., Taylorian Teacher of German in the University of Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Wilhelm Tell. By Schiller. Translated into English Verse by Edward Massie, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.

VI. MATHEMATICS, &c.

Figures made Easy: a first Arithmetic Book. (Introductory to 'The Scholar's Arithmetic.') By Lewis Hensley, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. cloth, 6d.

Answers to the Examples in Figures made Easy. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 1s.

The Scholar's Arithmetic. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

The Scholar's Algebra. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Book-keeping. By R. G. C. Hamilton and John Ball. *New and enlarged Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. limp cloth, 2s.

Acoustics. By W. F. Donkin, M.A., F.R.S., Savilian Professor of Astronomy, Oxford. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

A Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism. By J. Clerk Maxwell, M.A., F.R.S. A New Edition, edited by W. D. Niven, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. *In the Press.*

An Elementary Treatise on the same subject. Edited from the Materials left by Professor Clerk Maxwell, by W. Garnett, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. *Nearly ready.*

A Treatise on Statics. By G. M. Minchin, M.A. *Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 14s.

Geodesy. By Colonel Alexander Ross Clarke, R.E. Demy 8vo. cloth, 12s. 6d.

VII. PHYSICAL SCIENCE.

- A Handbook of Descriptive Astronomy.** By G. F. Chambers, F.R.A.S. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 2s.
- Chemistry for Students.** By A. W. Williamson, Phil. Doc., F.R.S., Professor of Chemistry, University College, London. *A new Edition, with Solutions, 1873.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
- A Treatise on Heat, with numerous Woodcuts and Diagrams.** By Balfour Stewart, LL.D., F.R.S., Professor of Physics, Owens College, Manchester. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- Lessons on Thermodynamics.** By R. E. Baynes, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- Forms of Animal Life.** By G. Rolleston, M.D., F.R.S., Linacre Professor of Physiology, Oxford. Demy 8vo. cloth, 15s.
- Exercises in Practical Chemistry. Vol. I. Elementary Exercises.** By A. G. Vernon Harcourt, M.A., F.R.S.; and H. G. Madam, M.A. *Third Edition.* Revised by H. G. Madam, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 9s.
- Geology of Oxford and the Valley of the Thames.** By John Phillips, M.A., F.R.S., Professor of Geology, Oxford. 8vo. cloth, 11. 1s.
- Crystallography.** By M. H. N. Story-Maskelyne, M.A., Professor of Mineralogy, Oxford. *In the Press.*

VIII. HISTORY.

- A Constitutional History of England.** By W. Stubbs, D.D., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford. *Library Edition.* Three vols. demy 8vo. cloth, 21. 8s.
- Also in Three Volumes, Crown 8vo., price 12s. each.
- Select Charters and other Illustrations of English Constitutional History from the Earliest Times to the reign of Edward I.** By the same Author. *Third Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.
- A Short History of the Norman Conquest.** By E. A. Freeman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.
- Genealogical Tables illustrative of Modern History.** By H. B. George, M.A. Small 4to. cloth 12s.
- A History of France, down to the year 1793.** With numerous Maps, Plans, and Tables. By G. W. Kinchin, M.A. In 3 vols. Crown 8vo. cloth, price 10s. 6d. each.
- Selections from the Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers of the Marquess Wellesley, K.G., during his Government of India.** Edited by S. J. Owen, M.A. 8vo. cloth, 11. 4s.
- Selections from the Wellington Despatches.** By the same Editor. 8vo. cloth, 24s.
- A History of the United States of America.** By E. J. Payne, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford. *In the Press.*
- A Manual of Ancient History.** By George Rawlinson, M.A., Camden Professor of Ancient History, Oxford. Demy 8vo. cloth, 14s.
- A History of Greece.** By E. A. Freeman, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford.

Italy and her Invaders. A.D. 376-476. By T. Hodgkin,
Fellow of University College, London. Illustrated with Plates and Maps. 2 vols.
demy 8vo. cloth, 1*l.* 12*s.*

IX. LAW.

The Elements of Jurisprudence. By Thomas Erskine
Holland, D.C.L. Demy 8vo. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Institutes of Justinian, edited as a Recension of the
Institutes of Gaius. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5*s.*

Gaii Institutionum Juris Civilis Commentarii Quatuor;
or, Elements of Roman Law by Gaius. With a Translation and Commentary.
By Edward Poste, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. *Second Edition.* 8vo. cloth, 18*s.*

Select Titles from the Digest of Justinian. By T. E.
Holland, D.C.L., Chichele Professor of International Law and Diplomacy, and
C. L. Shadwell, B.C.L., Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. Demy 8vo. cloth, 14*s.*

Also in separate parts:—

Part I. Introductory Titles. 2*s.* 6*d.* Part II. Family Law. 1*s.*

Part III. Property Law. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Part IV. Law of Obligations (No. 1). 3*s.* 6*d.* (No. 2). 4*s.* 6*d.*

Elements of Law considered with reference to Principles
of General Jurisprudence. By William Markby, M.A. *Second Edition, with*
Supplement. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

International Law. By W. E. Hall, M.A., Barrister-at-Law.
Demy 8vo., cloth, 21*s.*

An Introduction to the History of the Law of Real
Property, with Original Authorities. By Kenelm E. Digby, M.A. *Second*
Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Principles of the English Law of Contract. By Sir
William R. Anson, Bart., B.C.L. Crown 8vo. cloth, 9*s.*

X. MENTAL AND MORAL PHILOSOPHY.

Bacon. Novum Organum. Edited, with Introduction,
Notes, etc., by T. Fowler, M.A. 1879. 8vo. cloth, 14*s.*

Locke's Conduct of the Understanding. Edited, with
Introduction, Notes, etc., by T. Fowler, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2*s.*

Selections from Berkeley. With an Introduction and
Notes. By Alexander Campbell Fraser, LL.D. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo.
cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Elements of Deductive Logic, designed mainly for
the use of Junior Students in the Universities. By T. Fowler, M.A. *Seventh*
Edition. with a Collection of Examples. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Elements of Inductive Logic, designed mainly for
the use of Students in the Universities. By the same Author. *Third Edition.*
Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 6*s.*

A Manual of Political Economy, for the use of Schools.
By J. E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4*s.* 6*d.*

XI. ART, &c.

- A Handbook of Pictorial Art.** By R. St. J. Tyrwhitt, M.A. *Second Edition.* 8vo. half morocco, 12s.
- A Treatise on Harmony.** By Sir F. A. Gore Ouseley, Bart., M.A., Mus. Doc. *Second Edition.* 4to. cloth, 20s.
- A Treatise on Counterpoint, Canon, and Fugue,** based upon that of Cherubini. By the same Author. *Second Edition.* 4to. cloth, 16s.
- A Treatise on Musical Form, and General Composition.** By the same Author. 4to. cloth, 20s.
- A Music Primer for Schools.** By J. Troutbeck, M.A., and R. F. Dale, M.A., B. Mus. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 12. 6d.
- The Cultivation of the Speaking Voice.** By John Hullah. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 25. 6d.

XII. MISCELLANEOUS.

- Text-Book of Botany, Morphological and Physiological.** By Dr. Julius Sachs, Professor of Botany in the University of Würzburg. Translated by S. H. Vines, M.A., assisted by W. T. Thieslton Dyer, M.A. Royal 8vo. half morocco, 31s. 6d.
- A System of Physical Education: Theoretical and Practical.** By Archibald MacLaren, The Gymnasium, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- An Icelandic Prose Reader, with Notes, Grammar, and Glossary.** By Dr. Gudbrand Vigfusson and F. York Powell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.
- Dante. Selections from the Inferno.** With Introduction and Notes. By H. B. Cotterill, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
- Tasso. La Gerusalemme Liberata. Cantos I, II.** By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.
- A Treatise on the Use of the Tenses in Hebrew.** By S. R. Driver, M.A., Fellow of New College. *New and Enlarged Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament.** By C. E. Hammond, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Exeter College, Oxford. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
- A Handbook of Phonetics, including a Popular Exposition of the Principles of Spelling Reform.** By Henry Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

The DELEGATES OF THE PRESS invite suggestions and advice from all persons interested in education; and will be thankful for hints, &c., addressed to the SECRETARY TO THE DELEGATES, Clarendon Press, Oxford.

THE
OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS,
 IN NINE SIZES,
 Corresponding page for page with each other.

THREE EXTREMELY THIN & LIGHT EDITIONS,
 Printed on India Paper.

Descriptions of Bindings.	No. 2A. Superintendent's Edition. Milon 8vo. Thin. 72 × 54 inches. 1 in. in thickness. 22oz. in weight.	No. 5A. Pocket Edition. Ruby 16mo. Thin. 64 × 48 inches. 1 in. in thickness. 15oz. in weight.	No. 6A. Smallest Edition. Pearl 16mo. Thin. 54 × 4 inches. 1 inch thick. 12oz. in weight.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Cloth Boards, red edges . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
French Morocco, gilt edges . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
Paste Grain Morocco, limp	0 13 6	0 9 0	0 7 0
Persian, red under gilt edges	0 15 6	0 11 0	0 8 0
Turkey Morocco, limp	0 18 0	0 12 0	0 10 0
Turkey Morocco, circuit	1 1 0	0 15 0	0 12 0
Levant Morocco, limp, with flaps, calf lined	1 4 0	0 18 0	0 14 6
Ditto, Ditto, Best, with edges red under gold in the round. The strongest and most flexible binding extant	1 11 6	1 2 6	0 18 0
With Apocrypha, extra	0 3 0	0 2 3	0 2 3
With Prayer-Book, extra	0 3 0	0 2 3	0 2 3
Specimens of Types {	Search the Scriptures.	Search the Scriptures.	Search the Scriptures.

The paper upon which these Editions are printed is very thin, but wonderfully opaque and tough. Specimen leaves will be sent on application.

For list of Six Editions on ordinary Rag-made
 Printing Paper, Turn over.

THE
OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.

SIX EDITIONS,
On best Rag-made Printing Paper.

Descriptions of Bindings.	No. 1. Minion 4to. Wide margins for MS. Notes. 9½ x 7 x 1½ in.	No. 2. Minion 8vo. 7½ x 5¼ x 1½ inches.	No. 3. Nonp. 8vo. 7 x 4½ x 1½ inches.	No. 4. Nonp. 8vo. With Red Border Lines. 7 x 4½ x 1½ in.	No. 5. Ruby 16mo. 6½ x 4½ x 1½ inches.	No. 6. Pearl 16mo. 5½ x 3½ x 1½ inches.
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
Cloth Boards, red edges .	12 0	8 0	5 6	...	4 6	3 0
French Morocco . . . .	...	10 0	7 0	...	5 6	4 0
Paste-grain Morocco . .	...	10 6	7 6	...	6 6	4 0
Persian Morocco, limp .	18 0	12 6	9 0	12 0	8 0	6 0
Turkey Morocco, limp .	21 0	15 0	11 0	15 0	9 0	7 0
Ditto, with flap edges .	30 0	19 6	13 6	19 0	12 0	9 0
Levant Morocco, lined calf, with flap edges . }	33 0	21 0	18 6	21 0	16 0	12 0
Ditto, ditto, very flexible, silk sewed, the most durable binding extant }	45 0	28 6	22 6	26 0	21 0	15 0
With Apocrypha, extra .	3 0	2 3	2 3	3 0	1 6	1 6
With Prayer-Book, extra .	...	2 3	2 3	3 0	1 6	1 6

Specimens of Types will be sent on application.

THE
HELPS TO THE STUDY OF THE BIBLE,
Comprising all the **ADDITIONAL MATTER** contained
in the **OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.**

Pearl 16mo. size.		Nonpareil 8vo. size.	
	s. d.		s. d.
Cloth limp	1 0	Cloth boards	2 0
French Morocco, gilt edges	1 6	Paste-grain, limp . . .	3 0
Ruby 16mo. size.		Minion 8vo. size.	
	s. d.		s. d.
Cloth limp	1 6	Cloth limp	2 6

THE
OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS
 CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING
HELPS TO THE STUDY OF THE BIBLE.

I. NOTES ANALYTICAL, CHRONOLOGICAL, HISTORICAL, GEOGRAPHICAL, ZOOLOGICAL, BOTANICAL, AND GEOLOGICAL.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>1. NOTES ON THE OLD TESTAMENT:—
 i. Title of the Bible.
 ii. Hebrew Divisions of the Bible:—
 (a) The Law.
 (b) The Prophets.
 (c) The Scriptures.
 iii. Divisions of the English Bible:—
 (a) The Pentateuch.
 (b) The Historical Books.
 (c) The Poetical Books.
 (d) The Prophetical Books.
 Analysis and Summary of each.
 2. SUMMARY OF THE INTERVAL BETWEEN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.
 3. FAMILY OF THE HERODS.
 4. JEWISH SECTS, PARTIES, &c.
 5. CHRONOLOGY OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.
 6. CHRONOLOGY OF THE ACTS AND EPISTLES.
 7. HISTORICAL SUMMARY.
 8. MIRACLES AND PARABLES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.
 9. MIRACLES AND PARABLES OF OUR LORD.
 10. NAMES, TITLES, AND OFFICES OF CHRIST.
 11. PROPHECIES RELATING TO CHRIST.
 12. SPECIAL PRAYERS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE.
 13. NOTES ON THE NEW TESTAMENT:—
 i. Early Copies.
 ii. Divisions of the New Testament:—
 (a) Constitutional and Historical.
 (b) Didactic.
 (c) Prophetic.
 Analysis and Summary of each.
 14. HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.</p> | <p>15. PAUL'S MISSIONARY JOURNEYS.
 16. " VOYAGE TO ROME.
 17. GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY OF PALESTINE.
 18. MOUNTAINS OF SCRIPTURE, WITH THEIR ASSOCIATIONS.
 19. RIVERS AND LAKES OF SCRIPTURE, AND EVENTS CONNECTED WITH EACH.
 20. ETYMOLOGY OF HEBREW LANDS.
 21. QUADRUPEDS NAMED IN THE BIBLE, WITH DESCRIPTION OF EACH.
 22. SUMMARY OF MAMMALIA OF THE BIBLE.
 23. FISHERIES OF PALESTINE, WITH THEIR PRODUCTS.
 24. AQUATIC ANIMALS MENTIONED IN THE BIBLE.
 25. BIRDS FOUND IN PALESTINE.
 26. REPTILES OF SCRIPTURE.
 27. INSECTS OF PALESTINE.
 28. TREES, PLANTS, FLOWERS, &c., OF PALESTINE.
 29. GEOLOGY OF BIBLE LANDS:—
 i. Mineral Substances, &c.
 ii. Metals.
 iii. Precious Stones.
 30. MUSIC AND MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS:—
 i. Stringed Instruments.
 ii. Wind Instruments.
 iii. Instruments of Percussion.
 31. TABLES OF WEIGHTS, MEASURES, TIME, AND MONEY.
 32. THE JEWISH YEAR.
 33. WORDS OBSOLETE OR AMBIGUOUS.
 34. WORDS USED SYMBOLICALLY.
 35. BLANK LEAVES FOR MR. NOTES.</p> |
|---|---|

II. AN INDEX TO THE HOLY BIBLE

III. THE NEW OXFORD CONCORDANCE

IV. DICTIONARY OF SCRIPTURE PROPER NAMES, WITH THEIR PRONUNCIATION AND MEANINGS.

V. SCRIPTURE ATLAS (INDEXED).

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>1.—THE NATIONS OF THE ANCIENT WORLD.
 2.—ARMENIA, ASSYRIA, BABYLONIA, SYRIA, &c., IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.
 3.—CANAAH IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.
 4.—EGYPT AND THE SINAI PENINSULA, illustrating the journeys of the Israelites to the Promised Land.
 5.—CANAAH AS DIVIDED AMONG THE TRIBES.
 6.—DOMINIONS OF DAVID AND SOLOMON.</p> | <p>7.—THE KINGDOMS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL.
 8.—ASSYRIA AND THE ADJACENT LANDS, illustrating the Captivities.
 9.—JERUSALEM AND ITS ENVIRONS.
 10.—PALESTINE IN THE TIME OF OUR SAVIOUR.
 11.—THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE APOSTOLIC AGE.
 12.—MAP ILLUSTRATING THE TRAVELS OF ST. PAUL.</p> |
|--|---|

THE OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.

Extracts from Opinions.

"The large collection of varied information which you have appended to the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS, in a form so readily available for reference, has evidently been compiled with the greatest care; and the testimony which you have received to its accuracy is a guarantee of its high value. I cannot doubt that the volume, in its various forms, will be of great service."—THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

"The notion of including in one volume all the helps that a clergyman or teacher would be likely to want for the study of the Bible has never been realised before with the same success that you have attained in the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS. In the small edition (Ruby 16mo. thin), by the use of paper very skilfully adapted to the purpose, there is a Bible with an Atlas, a Concordance, an Index, and several Tractates on various points of Biblical antiquity, the whole, in a very solid binding, weighing a pound and an ounce: no great weight for what is really a miniature library. The clergy will probably give the preference to the larger book, marked No. 4. This includes the Apocrypha, with all the helps to the use of the Bible that distinguish the series. Its type is excellent. Many clergymen are obliged to write sermons when travelling from place to place. This volume would serve as a small library for that purpose, and not too large for the most moderate portmanteau. I think that this work in some of its forms should be in the hands of every teacher. The atlas is very clear and well printed. The explanatory work and the indices, so far as I have been able to examine them, are very carefully done. I am glad that my own University has, by the preparation of this series of books, taken a new step for the promotion of the careful study of the Word of God. That such will be the effect of the publication I cannot doubt."—THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

"It would be difficult, I think, to provide for Sunday-School Teachers, or indeed for other students of the Bible, so much valuable information in so convenient a form as is now comprised in the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS."—THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

"Having by frequent use made myself acquainted with this edition of the Holy Scriptures, I have no hesitation in saying that it is a most valuable book, and that the explanatory matter collected in the various appendices cannot but prove most helpful, both to teachers and learners, in acquiring a more accurate and extensive knowledge of the Word of God."—THE BISHOP OF LICHFIELD.

THE OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.

Extracts from Opinions (*continued*).

"The idea of a series of Bibles in different types, corresponding page for page with one another, is one which the Dean has long wished to see realised for the sake of those who find the type of their familiar copies no longer available The amount of information compressed into the comparatively few pages of the Appendix is wonderful. And the Dean is glad to hear that the help of such eminent contributors has been available for its compilation. The Concordance seems to be sufficiently full for reference to any text that may be required."—THE DEAN OF ROCHESTER.

"I have examined the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS with very great care, and congratulate you upon the publication of so valuable a work. It contains within a reasonable compass a large mass of most useful information, arranged so conveniently as to be easily accessible, and its effect will be not merely to aid, but also, I think, to stimulate the studies of the reader. The book is also printed so beautifully, and is so handsome in every way, that I expect it will be greatly sought after, as a most acceptable present to any who are engaged in teaching in our Sunday Schools and elsewhere."—THE DEAN OF CANTERBURY.

"I have examined with some care a considerable portion of the 'Helps to the Study of the Bible,' which are placed at the end of the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS, and have been much struck with the vast amount of really useful information which has there been brought together in a small compass, as well as the accuracy with which it has been compiled. The botanical and geological notices, the account of the animals of Scripture, &c., seem to be excellent, and the maps are admirable. Altogether, the book cannot fail to be of service, not only to teachers, but to all who cannot afford a large library, or who have not time for much independent study."—THE DEAN OF PETERBOROUGH.

"I have been for some time well aware of the value of the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS, and have been in the habit of recommending it, not only to Sunday-School Teachers, but to more advanced students, on the ground of its containing a large mass of accurate and well-digested information, useful and in many cases indispensable to the thoughtful reader of Holy Scripture; in fact, along with the Bible, a copious Index, and a Concordance complete enough for all ordinary purposes, this one volume includes a series of short but comprehensive chapters equivalent to a small library of Biblical works."—THE BISHOP OF LIMERICK.

THE OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.

Extracts from Opinions (*continued*).

"Having examined the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS carefully, I am greatly pleased with it. The 'Helps to the Study of the Bible' at the end contain a great amount of most valuable information, well calculated not only to lead to a good understanding of the text, but to stimulate the student to further efforts. It differs from many publications in this, that the information is so admirably arranged, that it is well suited for reference, and is easily available for the student. The edition would be most useful to Sunday-School Teachers, a great help to those who desire that the young shall have a real knowledge of the Word of God."—THE BISHOP OF CORK.

"The OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS may, I think, without exaggeration, be described as a wonderful edition of the Holy Scriptures. The clearness and beauty of the type, and the convenient shape of the volume, leave nothing to be desired. I know nothing of the same compass which can be compared to the 'Helps to the Study of the Bible' for fulness of information and general accuracy of treatment. It is only real learning which can accomplish such a feat of compression."—THE BISHOP OF DERRY AND RAFFOE.

"I consider the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS to be simply the most valuable edition of the English Bible ever presented to the public."—THE VES. ARCHDEACON REICHEL.

"The OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS is in every respect, as regards type, paper, binding, and general information, the most perfect volume I have ever examined."—THE REV. PREBENDARY WILSON, *of the National Society's Depository*.

"The latest researches are laid under contribution, and the Bible Student is furnished with the *gith* of them all."—DR. STODGTON.

"The whole combine to form a Help of the greatest value."—DR. ANGEL.

"I cannot imagine anything more complete or more helpful."—DR. W. MORLEY PUNSHON.

"I congratulate the teacher who possesses it, and knows how to turn its 'Helps' to good account."—DR. KENNEDY.

"The essence of fifty expensive volumes, by men of sacred learning, is condensed into the pages of the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS."—THE REV. ANDREW THOMSON, D.D., *of Edinburgh*.

THE OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.

Extracts from Opinions (*continued*).

"The OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS is the most valuable help to the study of the Holy Scriptures, within a moderate compass, which I have ever met with. I shall make constant use of it; and imagine that few who are occupied with, or interested in the close study of the Scriptures, will allow such a companion to be far from their side."—THE REV. BALDWIN BROWN.

"I do not think I shall ever leave home without the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS, for one can scarcely miss his ordinary books of reference when this Bible is at hand. I know no other edition which contains so much valuable help to the reader."—THE REV. A. H. CHARTERIS, D.D., *Dean of the Chapel Royal*.

"The OXFORD BIBLES FOR TEACHERS are as good as ever we can expect to see."—THE REV. C. H. SPURGEON.

"The modest title of the work scarcely does justice to the range of subjects which it comprehends, and the quality of their treatment. As a manual of Biblical information and an auxiliary of Biblical study, it is unrivalled. It is as exhaustive as it is concise,—no irrelevant matter has been introduced, and nothing essential to Biblical study seems to have been omitted,—and in no instance, so far as I can judge, has thoroughness or accuracy been sacrificed to the necessities of condensation."—THE REV. ROBERT N. YOUNG, *of Headingley College, Leeds*.

"The OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS is really one of the greatest boons which in our day has been offered to the reading public. The information given is so various, and so complete, as scarcely to leave a single desideratum. To Christians, in their quiet researches at home, or in the course of extensive journeys, or in preparation for the duties of tuition, it is simply invaluable, and constitutes in itself a Biblical Library. The range of topics which it seeks to illustrate is very great, while the care and accuracy manifest in the articles deserves the highest praise. It is no exaggeration to say, that to the mass of Christian people it saves the expense of purchasing and the toil of consulting a library of volumes. At the same time, I know no book more likely to stimulate enquiry, and to give the power of appreciating further research into the history, structures, and meaning of the Sacred Oracles."—DR. GOULD, *of Edinburgh*.

"These admirable Bibles must tend to extend the fame even of the Oxford Press."—THE RIGHT HON. W. E. GLADSTONE, M.P.

THE OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS

IS RECOMMENDED BY

The ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY.
 The ARCHBISHOP of YORK.
 The BISHOP of LONDON.
 The BISHOP of WINCHESTER.
 The BISHOP of BANGOR.
 The BISHOP of CARLISLE.
 The BISHOP of CHESTER.
 The BISHOP of ELY.
 The BISHOP of GLOUCESTER and BRISTOL.
 The BISHOP of LICHFIELD.
 The BISHOP of LLANDAFF.
 The BISHOP of MANCHESTER.
 The BISHOP of OXFORD.
 The BISHOP of PETERBOROUGH.
 The BISHOP of RIPON.
 The BISHOP of ROCHESTER.
 The BISHOP of SALISBURY.
 The BISHOP of St. ASAPH.
 The BISHOP of St. DAVID'S.
 The BISHOP of WORCESTER.
 The BISHOP of BODOR and MAN.
 The BISHOP of BEDFORD.
 The DEAN of CANTERBURY.
 The DEAN of DURHAM.
 The DEAN of BANGOR.
 The DEAN of WELLS.
 The DEAN of ELY.
 The DEAN of EXETER.
 The DEAN of HEREFORD.
 The DEAN of LICHFIELD.
 The DEAN of LLANDAFF.
 The DEAN of MANCHESTER.
 The DEAN of NORWICH.
 The DEAN of PETERBOROUGH.
 The DEAN of RIPON.
 The DEAN of ROCHESTER.
 The Late DEAN of WORCESTER.
 CANON LIDDON.
 CANON GERRARD.
 The ARCHBISHOP of ARMAUGH.
 The ARCHBISHOP of DUBLIN.
 The BISHOP of MEATH.
 The BISHOP of DOWN and CONNOR.
 The BISHOP of KILLALOE.
 The BISHOP of LINERICK.
 The BISHOP of TUAM.
 The BISHOP of DERRY and RAPHOE.
 The BISHOP of CASHEL.
 The BISHOP of KILMORE.
 The BISHOP of CORK.
 The BISHOP of OSISRY.
 The Ven. ARCHDEACON REICHEL.
 The PRINCIPAL of the THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE, GLOUCESTER.
 The PRINCIPAL of the NATIONAL SOCIETY'S TRAINING COLLEGE, BATTERSEA.
 The CANON in Charge of DIVINITY SCHOOL, TRURO.
 The PRINCIPAL of St. BESS COLLEGE.
 The PRINCIPAL of the THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE, WELLS.
 The PRINCIPAL of LICHFIELD THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE.
 The PRINCIPAL, St. DAVID'S COLLEGE.
 The RT. HON. W. R. GLADSTONE, M.P., LL.D.
 The Rev. A. H. CHARLES, D.D., Professor of Biblical Criticism in the University of Edinburgh.
 Dr. LEE, Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the University of Glasgow.
 The RIGHT HON. JOHN INGLIS, D.C.L., LL.D., Chancellor of the University of Edinburgh.

The EARL of SHAPPEESBURY.
 Dr. ANGUS.
 Dr. STOUTINGTON.
 The Rev. C. B. SPURGEON.
 Dr. RIGG, of the Westminster Normal Institution.
 Dr. KENNEDY.
 The Rev. EDWIN PAXTON HOOD.
 The Rev. W. MORLEY PUNSHON, LL.D.
 The Rev. HOBATIUS BONAR, D.D.
 Dr. GOOD, of Edinburgh.
 PROFESSOR BINNIE, D.D.
 PROFESSOR BLAIR, D.D.
 Dr. ANDREW THOMSON, of Edinburgh.
 Dr. DAVID BROWN, Principal of Free Church College, Aberdeen.
 PROFESSOR SALMOND, of Free Church College, Aberdeen.
 Dr. W. LINDSAY ALEXANDER.
 Dr. ALEXANDER MACLAREN.
 The Rev. PRINCIPAL RAINY, D.D., of New College, Edinburgh.
 Dr. JAMES MACHERGOR, of Edinburgh.
 Dr. ANTILIFF, Principal of the Theological Institute, Sunderland.
 Dr. NEWTH, of New College.
 The Rev. E. E. JENKINS, M.A., President of the Wesleyan Conference.
 The Rev. M. C. OSBORN, Secretary of the Wesleyan Conference.
 Dr. GEORGE OSBORN, of the Theological Institution, Richmond.
 The Rev. F. GREEVES.
 Dr. W. P. POPE, Professor of Theology, Didsbury.
 Dr. GERVASE SMITH.
 The Rev. GEORGE MARTIN.
 Dr. FALDING.
 Dr. CHARLES STANFORD.
 Dr. LANDELS.
 The Rev. JOHN H. GODWIN.
 The Rev. J. C. HARRISON.
 The Rev. JOSEPH WOOD, M.A.
 Dr. CUMMING.
 The Rev. COLIN CAMPBELL McKECHNIE.
 The Rev. R. TUCK, B.A.
 The Rev. PRINCIPAL McALL, of Hackney College.
 The Rev. ROBERT N. YOUNG, of Headingley College, Leeds.
 The Rev. E. VAUGHAN PRICE, M.A., LL.D., of Chesham College.
 The Rev. PROFESSOR REYNOLDS, B.A., D.D., of Chesham College.
 The Late Dr. JOSEPH MULLENS, Foreign Secretary of the London Missionary Society.
 The Rev. T. G. ROOKE, B.A., President of the Baptist College, Ransden, Leeds.
 The Rev. CHARLES CHAPMAN, M.A., of Western College, Plymouth.
 The Rev. ALEXANDER HANNAY, Secretary of the Congregational Union of England and Wales.
 The Rev. W. H. GRIFFITH, M.A., Principal of Independent College, Taunton.
 Dr. ALEXANDER THOMSON, Professor of Hebrew in the Law-church Independent College.
 The Rev. JAMES COMPER GRAY, Author of "Class and Desk," "Topics for Teachers," "Biblical Museum," &c., &c.
 The Rev. J. BALDWIN BROWN, B.A.
 Sir CHARLES REED, Chairman of the London School Board.
 W. H. GROSSER, Chairman of the Publication Committee of the Sunday School Union.

LONDON: HENRY FROWDE,
 OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.



